

1 Chapter 6: Cities, Settlements and Key Infrastructure

2
3
4 **Coordinating Lead Authors:** David Dodman (Jamaica/United Kingdom); Bronwyn Hayward (New
5 Zealand); Mark Pelling (United Kingdom)

6
7 **Lead Authors:** Vanesa Castán Broto (United Kingdom/Spain); Winston Chow (Singapore); Eric Chu
8 (USA/Hong Kong, Special Administrative Region, China); Richard Dawson (United Kingdom); Luna
9 Khirfan (Canada); Timon McPhearson (USA); Anjal Prakash (India); Yan Zheng (China); Gina Ziervogel
10 (South Africa)

11
12 **Contributing Authors:** Diane Archer (Australia/France), Chiara Bertolin (Italy), Shauna Brail (Canada),
13 Anton Cartwright (South Africa), Mikhail Chester (USA), Sarah Colenbrander (Australia/Switzerland),
14 Tapan Dhar (Bangladesh), Barbara Evans (United Kingdom), Sudharto P. Hadi (Indonesia), Wiwandari
15 Handayani (Indonesia), David Hondula (USA), Twan van Hooff (The Netherlands), Sirkku Juhola (Finland),
16 Christine Kirchhoff (USA), Sari Kovats (United Kingdom), Hayley Leck (South Africa/United Kingdom),
17 Pablo Méndez Lázaro (Puerto Rico), Tischa Muñoz-Erickson (USA), Vishal Narain (India), Marta Olazabal
18 (Spain), Luis Ortiz (Puerto Rico), Angelica Ospina (Colombia/Canada), Emmanuel Osuteye (Ghana), Chao
19 Ren (China), Rukuh Setiadi (Indonesia), Shalini Sharma (India), Wan-Yu Shih (Taiwan, Province of China),
20 Gilbert Siame (Zambia), Faith Taylor (United Kingdom), Jennifer Vanos (Canada), J. Jason West (USA),
21 Linda Westman (Sweden)

22
23 **Review Editors:** Gian-Carlo Delgado-Ramos (Mexico); Patricia Romero-Lankao (USA/Mexico)

24
25 **Chapter Scientist:** Linda Westman (Sweden)

26
27 **Date of Draft:** 1 October 2021

28
29 **Notes:** TSU Compiled Version

31 32 Table of Contents

Executive Summary.....	3
6.1 Introduction and Points of Departure	7
6.1.1 <i>Background and Chapter Outline.....</i>	7
6.1.2 <i>Points of Departure.....</i>	8
6.1.3 <i>Terminology and Definitions</i>	9
6.1.4 <i>Global Urban Trends</i>	13
Box 6.1: Planetary Urbanisation and Climate Risk	14
6.1.5 <i>Changes in the Global Enabling Environment</i>	16
6.2 Impacts and Risks.....	19
6.2.1 <i>Risk Creation in cities, settlements, and infrastructure</i>	20
6.2.2 <i>Dynamic Interaction of Urban Systems with Climate.....</i>	21
6.2.3 <i>Differentiated Human Vulnerability</i>	29
6.2.4 <i>Risks to Key Infrastructures</i>	32
Box 6.2: Infrastructure Interdependencies	34
6.2.5 <i>Compound and Cascading Risks in Urban Areas.....</i>	39
6.2.6 <i>Impacts and Risks of Urban Adaptation Actions</i>	41
Box 6.3: Climate Change Adaptation for Cities in Fragile and Conflict Affected States.....	41
6.3 Adaptation Pathways	47
6.3.1 <i>Introduction.....</i>	47
6.3.2 <i>The Adaptation Gap in Cities and Settlements</i>	47
6.3.3 <i>Adaptation Through Social Infrastructure.....</i>	49
6.3.4 <i>Adaptation Through Nature-Based Solutions</i>	57
6.3.5 <i>Adaptation Through Grey/Physical Infrastructure.....</i>	63
6.3.6 <i>Cross-Cutting Themes.....</i>	72

1	Box 6.4: Adapting to Concurrent Risk: COVID-19 and Urban Climate Change	72
2	6.3.7 <i>Climate Resilient Development Pathways</i>	76
3	6.4 Enabling Conditions for Adaptation Action in Urban Areas, Settlements, and Infrastructure.....	78
4	6.4.1 <i>Adaptation Experiences in Cities, Settlements and Infrastructures.....</i>	78
5	Box 6.5: Building Water Resilience in Urban Areas through Community Action and Activism	82
6	6.4.2 <i>Institutional change to Deliver Adaptation in Cities, Settlements, and Infrastructure.....</i>	83
7	6.4.3 <i>Solution spaces to address the ‘policy action gap’</i>	88
8	Box 6.6: Invisible Women: Lack of Women’s Participation in Urban Authorities	92
9	Box 6.7: The Role of Urban Design in Local Adaptation.....	93
10	6.4.4 <i>Limits of Adaptation Capacity at the Institutional Level</i>	94
11	6.4.5 <i>Financing Adaptation in Cities, Settlements and Infrastructures</i>	96
12	Box 6.8: Challenges to Investment in Adaptation in African Cities	100
13	6.4.6 <i>Monitoring and Evaluation Frameworks for Adaptation used in Cities, Settlements and Infrastructures</i>	101
14	6.4.7 <i>Enabling Transformations</i>	103
15	Case Studies.....	105
16	Case Study 6.1: <i>Urbanization and Climate Change in the Himalayas – Increased Water Insecurity for the Poor</i>	105
17	Case Study 6.2: <i>Semarang, Indonesia</i>	106
18	Case study 6.3: <i>Institutional Innovation to Improve Urban Resilience: Xi’xian New Area in China ...</i>	108
19	Case Study 6.4: <i>San Juan: Multi-Hazard Risk and Resilience in Puerto Rico and its Urban Areas</i>	109
20	Case Study 6.5: <i>Climate-resilient Pathways in Informal Settlements in Cities in Sub-Saharan Africa.</i>	110
21	Cross-Working-Group Box URBAN: Cities and Climate Change	112
22	FAQ6.1: Why and how are cities, settlements, and different types of infrastructure especially vulnerable to the impacts of climate change?	116
23	FAQ6.2: What are the key climate risks faced by cities, settlements, and vulnerable populations today, and how will these risks change in a mid-century (2050) 2°C warmer world?	117
24	FAQ6.3: What adaptation actions in human settlements can contribute to reducing climate risks and building resilience across building, neighbourhood, city, and global scales?	118
25	FAQ6.4: How can actions that reduce climate risks in cities and settlements also help to reduce urban poverty, enhance economic performance, and contribute to climate mitigation?.....	119
26	FAQ6.5: What policy tools, governance strategies, and financing arrangements can enable more inclusive and effective climate adaptation in cities and settlements?	120
27	References.....	122

1 Executive Summary

2
3 **In all cities and urban areas, the risk faced by people and assets from hazards associated with climate**
4 **change has increased (*high confidence*¹).** Urban areas are now home to 4.2 billion people, the majority of
5 the world's population. Urbanization processes generate vulnerability and exposure which combine with
6 climate change hazards to drive urban risk and impacts (high confidence). Globally, the most rapid growth in
7 urban vulnerability and exposure has been in cities and settlements where adaptive capacity is limited –
8 especially in unplanned and informal settlements in low- and middle-income nations and in smaller and
9 medium-sized urban centres (high confidence). Between 2015 and 2020, urban populations globally grew by
10 more than 397 million people, with more than 90 percent of this growth taking place in Less Developed
11 Regions. {Box 6.1; 6.1.4; 6.2.1; 6.3.2; 6.3.3.4; 6.2.2.2; 6.4.4}

12
13 **The documentation of climate related events and observed human and economic losses have increased**
14 **since AR5 for urban areas and human settlements. Observed losses arise from single, compound,**
15 **cascading and systemic events (*medium evidence, high agreement*).** Losses from single events include the
16 direct impact of heat stress on human health. Compound event losses arise from the interaction of single
17 climate hazards with at least one other hazard driver such as heat with poor air quality (e.g. from traffic
18 fumes or wildfire), flooding with poor water quality (e.g. from contaminated run-off and flood water), or
19 land subsidence. Cascading impacts are observed when damages in one place or system reduce resilience and
20 generate impacts elsewhere (e.g. when flood waters damage energy infrastructure causing blackouts and
21 knock on financial and human impacts). Losses become systemic when affecting entire systems and can even
22 jump from one system to another (e.g. drought impacting on rural food production contributing to urban food
23 insecurity) (medium confidence). In some cases, maladaptive responses to hazards have exacerbated
24 inequality in the distribution of impacts, for example shifting risk from one community to another. {Figure
25 6.2; 6.2.6; 6.3.4.1; 6.4.5; Cross-Chapter Paper 2; Cross-Working Group Box URBAN in Chapter 6}

26
27 **Evidence from urban and rural settlements is unequivocal; climate impacts are felt disproportionately**
28 **in urban communities with the most economically and socially marginalized, most affected (*high***
29 ***confidence*).** Vulnerabilities are shaped by drivers of inequality - including gender, class, race, ethnic origin,
30 age, level of ability, sexuality and nonconforming gender orientation - framed by cultural norms, diverse
31 values, and practices (high confidence). Intersections between these drivers shape unique experiences of
32 vulnerability and risk and the adaptive capacities of groups and individuals. Robust adaptation plans are
33 those developed in inclusive ways. However, few adaptation plans for urban areas and infrastructure are
34 being developed through consultation and coproduction with diverse and marginalized urban communities.
35 The concerns and capacities of marginalised communities are rarely considered in planning (medium
36 confidence). {Box 6.3, Box 6.4; 6.4.3.1; 6.4.5.2, Case study 6.7; Cross-Working Group Box URBAN in
37 Chapter 6}.

38
39 **The COVID-19 pandemic has had a substantial impact on urban communities and climate adaptation**
40 **(*medium evidence, high agreement*).** The pandemic has revealed both systemic underinvestment resulting in
41 multiple, persistent health related vulnerabilities (many of which also exacerbate climate change risk) and
42 co-benefits for urban interventions to reduce future pandemic and climate change risk. The COVID-19
43 pandemic is estimated to have pushed an additional 119 to 124 million people into poverty in 2020, with
44 South Asia and Sub-Saharan Africa each contributing roughly two-fifths of this total (medium confidence).
45 At city level, community groups, NGOs and local governments face challenges to bring agencies already
46 working on social and economic development into coordinated action to reduce urban vulnerabilities and
47 manage risks. COVID-19 and climate change impacts are exacerbated by widening social inequality.
48 Addressing the causes of social vulnerability creates opportunity for transformative adaptation. {Box 6.4;
49 6.1.4; 6.2.2.4; 6.2.5; 6.4.1.3; case study 6.4; Cross-Chapter Box COVID in Chapter 7}

50
51 **The number of people expected to live in urban areas highly exposed to climate change impacts has**
52 **increased substantially (*high confidence*).** An additional 2.5 billion people are projected to be living in

¹ In this Report, the following summary terms are used to describe the available evidence: limited, medium, or robust; and for the degree of agreement: low, medium, or high. A level of confidence is expressed using five qualifiers: very low, low, medium, high, and very high, and typeset in italics, e.g., *medium confidence*. For a given evidence and agreement statement, different confidence levels can be assigned, but increasing levels of evidence and degrees of agreement are correlated with increasing confidence.

1 urban areas by 2050, with up to 90 percent of this increase concentrated in the regions of Asia and Africa.
2 Projections of the number of people expected to live in urban areas highly exposed to climate change
3 impacts have increased. Sea level increase and increases in tropical cyclone storm surge and rainfall intensity
4 will increase the probability of coastal city flooding, with more than a billion people located in low-lying
5 cities and settlements expected to be at risk from coastal-specific climate hazards by 2050 (*high*
6 *confidence*). Sea level rise, increases in tropical cyclone storm surge, and more frequent and intense extreme
7 precipitation will increase the number of people, area of urban land, and damages from flood hazard (*high*
8 *confidence*). The main driver for increased heat exposure is the combination of global warming and
9 population growth in already-warm centres, and the majority of the population exposed to heatwaves will
10 live in urban centres. An additional 350 million people living in urban areas are estimated be exposed to
11 water scarcity from severe droughts at 1.5°C warming, and 410.7 million at 2°C warming. {6.1;
12 6.2.2; CCP2}

13
14 **Many more cities have developed adaptation plans since AR5, but only a limited number of these have**
15 **been implemented (*medium confidence*)**. Many of these plans focus narrowly on climate risk reduction,
16 missing opportunities to advance co-benefits of climate mitigation and sustainable development,
17 compounding inequality and reducing wellbeing (*medium confidence*). However, an increasing array of
18 adaptation options are available. Nature-based solutions are now mainstream urban adaptation options and
19 there remains considerable scope for their wider application. Social policy based adaptation, including
20 education and the adaptation of health systems offers considerable future scope. Options of adapting physical
21 infrastructure are similarly advancing though at times constrained by existing infrastructure design and
22 location. The greatest gaps between policy and action are in failures to manage adaptation of social
23 infrastructure (community facilities, services and networks) and failure to address complex interconnected
24 risks for example in the food-energy-water-health nexus or the inter-relationships of air quality and climate
25 risk (*medium confidence*). Barriers to implementing plans include lack of political will and management
26 capacity, limited financial means and mechanisms (especially for smaller urban settlements) and competing
27 priorities (*limited evidence, high agreement*). {6.3.1, 6.4.3; 6.4.5; 6.4.5.1; 6.4.5.2; Figure 6.5}

28
29 **The shift from urban planning to action in ways that identify and advance synergies and co-benefits of**
30 **mitigation, adaptation and Sustainable Development Goals (SDGs) has occurred slowly and unevenly**
31 **(*high confidence*)**. While there is ambition for joined up policy, action and research, this is still the exception.
32 One area of sustained effort is community-based adaptation planning and resilience actions which have
33 potential to be better integrated to enhance wellbeing and create synergies with the Sustainable Development
34 Goal ambitions of leaving no-one behind. Complex trade-offs and gaps in alignment between mitigation and
35 adaptation over scale and across policy areas where sustainable development is hindered or reversed also
36 remain. {6.1.1, Table 6.2; 6.1.5; 6.4.1.4; 6.4.3; 6.4.4}

37
38 **Urban adaptation gaps exist in all world regions and for all hazard types, although exposure to the**
39 **limits to adaptation are unevenly distributed. Governance capacity, financial support and the legacy of**
40 **past urban infrastructure investment constrain how all cities and settlements are able to adapt (*high***
41 ***confidence*)**. Critical capacity gaps exist at city and community levels that hinder adaptation. These include
42 the limited ability to identify social vulnerability and community strengths; the absence of integrated
43 planning to protect communities; and the lack of access to innovative funding arrangements and limited
44 capability to manage finance and commercial insurance (*medium confidence*). These can be addressed
45 through enhanced locally accountable decision-making with sufficient access to science, technology and
46 local knowledge to support widespread application of adaptation solutions. {6.3.1, 6.4.3; 6.4.5; 6.4.5.1;
47 6.4.5.2; Figure 6.4; Figure 6.5}

48
49 **Slow uptake of monitoring and evaluation frameworks constrains potential for developing climate**
50 **resilient urban development pathways (*medium confidence*)**. A lack of agreement on metrics and indices
51 to measure urban adaptation investment, impacts and outcomes, reduces the scope for sharing lessons and
52 joined-up action across interconnected sectors and places in the face of compound and systemic risks. These
53 constraints affect the potential for climate resilient development pathways. Limits to adaptation are often
54 most pronounced in rapidly growing towns and cities and smaller settlements including those without
55 dedicated local government. At the same time, legacy infrastructure in large and mega-cities, designed
56 without taking climate change risk into account, constrains innovation leading to stranded assets and with

1 increasing numbers of people unable to avoid harm, including heat stress and flooding, without
2 transformative adaptation. {6.2.5; 6.3.3.3; 6.3.7; Figure 6.4; 6.4.4; 6.4.6 FAQ6.5}

3 **City and local governments are key amongst multiple actors facilitating climate change adaptation in**
4 **cities and settlements (*medium confidence*)**. City and local governments can invest directly and work in
5 partnership with community, private sector and national agencies to address climate risk. Private and
6 business investment in key infrastructure, housing construction and through insurance requirements can also
7 drive widespread adaptive action, though at times excluding the priorities of the poor (*medium confidence*).
8 Networked community actions can also go beyond neighbourhood-scale improvements to address
9 widespread vulnerability. Such actions include fostering roles of intermediaries and multiple spaces for
10 networked governance across scales of decision making, improving development processes through an
11 understanding of social and economic systems, foresight, experimentation and embedded solutions, and
12 social learning. Transnational networks of local government can also enhance city level capacity, share
13 lessons and advocacy (*medium confidence*). {Table 6.2, 6.3.3.4; 6.3.3.5; 6.4.1; 6.4.1.1; case study 6.2;
14 FAQ6.5}

15 **Globally, decisions about key infrastructure systems and urban expansion drive risk creation and**
16 **potential action on climate change (*high confidence*)**. Urban infrastructure concentrates and connects
17 populations, physical assets and energy use. Urban expansion and the compromising of green infrastructure
18 and ecosystem services reduces adaptive capacity and can increase risk: the urban heat island – a product of
19 expansion – can add 2°C to local warming. How settlements and key infrastructure are planned, designed
20 and maintained determines patterns of exposure, social and physical vulnerability and capacity for resilience.
21 Unplanned rapid urbanization including peri-urban development is a major driver of risk, particularly where
22 cities and settlements are expanding into land that is prone to coastal flooding or landslides, or where there is
23 inadequate water to meet the needs of growing populations. Urban decision-making processes equally shape
24 how far low- and zero-carbon development can meet social needs – enhancing wellbeing while enabling
25 climate change mitigation and advancing the Sustainable Development Goals. {6.1.3; 6.2.3; 6.2.4; 6.3.3;
26 6.3.4; 6.3.5; 6.4.6; Cross-Working Group Box URBAN in Chapter 6}

27 **Investment in urban adaptation has not kept pace with innovations in policy and practice (*medium***
28 ***confidence*)**. Knowledge transfer and innovation in adaptation has broadened advances in social and
29 ecological infrastructures including disaster risk management, social policy and green/blue infrastructure,
30 especially where these are integrated with grey/physical infrastructure (*medium evidence, high agreement*).
31 Innovation has also taken pace at the interface of difference systems, for example ICT and water or energy
32 although financial investment has been slow to recognize and support these activities. Adaptation finance
33 continues to be directed at large-scale grey/physical engineering projects, neglecting maintenance and
34 reproducing risk of stranded assets if climate change risk accelerates beyond planned-for levels. Finance
35 deployed at the interface of multiple, integrated adaptation measures can support climate resilient
36 development (*high confidence*). Access to finance is most difficult for city, local and non-state actors and in
37 conditions where governance is fragile. {6.3.3; 6.3.4; 6.3.6; 6.4.5; 6.4.5.2; Table 6.10; Table 6.11; Box 6.8;
38 case study 6.2; case study 6.3; case study 6.5}

39 **Global urbanization offers a time-limited opportunity to work towards widespread and**
40 **transformational adaptation and Climate Resilient Development (*high confidence*)**. Current dominant
41 models of energy intensive and market-led urbanization build high carbon dependency and high vulnerability
42 into cities, but this need not be the case. Integrated development planning that connects innovation and
43 investment in social, ecological and grey/physical infrastructures can significantly increase the adaptive
44 capacity of urban settlements and cities. Transitioning cities to low carbon development and equitable
45 resilience may lead to trade-offs with dominant models of economic growth based on housing and
46 infrastructure investment. Integrated planning approaches are important for Climate Resilient Development
47 to enable planning and monitoring of interactions between development, mitigation and adaptation. Urban
48 adaptation measures can offer a considerable contribution to Climate Resilient Development. This potential
49 is realised by adaptations that extend predominant physical infrastructure approaches to also deploy nature
50 based solutions and social interventions. The most consistent limit for all infrastructure types is in risk
51 transfer. Current adaptation approaches in cities, settlements and key infrastructure have a tendency to move
52 risk from one sector or place to others. Multi-level leadership, institutional capacity together with financial
53 resources (including climate finance) to support inclusive and sustainable adaptation in the context of
54
55
56
57

1 multiple pressures and interconnected risks, can help to ensure that global urbanization of an additional 2.5
2 billion people by 2050; reduces rather than generates climate risk (medium confidence). {Table 6.7; Table
3 6.5; 6.1.3; 6.3.6; 6.3.5.2; 6.4.7; Box 6.5; Cross-Working Group Box URBAN in Chapter 6; CCP2}

4
5 **Intersectional, gender-responsive and inclusive action can accelerate transformative climate change**
6 **adaptation. The greatest gains in wellbeing in urban areas can be achieved by prioritising investment**
7 **to reduce climate risk for low-income and marginalised residents and targeting informal settlements**
8 **(high confidence).** These approaches can advance equity and environmental justice over the long term in
9 ways more likely to lead to outcomes that reduce vulnerability for all urban residents. Participatory planning
10 for infrastructure provision and risk management to address climate change and underlying drivers of risk in
11 informal and underserviced neighbourhoods, the inclusion of Indigenous Knowledge and Local Knowledge,
12 communication and efforts to build local leadership especially amongst women and youth are examples of
13 inclusive approaches with co-benefits for equity. Providing opportunities for marginalised people, including
14 women, to take on leadership and participation in local projects can enhance climate governance and its
15 outcomes (high confidence). Since AR5, social movements in many cities, including movements led by
16 youth, Indigenous and ethnic communities have also heightened public awareness about the need for urgent,
17 inclusive action to achieve adaptation that can also enhance wellbeing. {6.1.5; 6.3.5; 6.4.1.2; 6.4.7; Box 6.6,
18 case studies 6.2; 6.4 FAQ6.3}

19
20 **City and infrastructure planning approaches that integrate adaptation into everyday decision-making**
21 **are supported by the 2030 Agenda (the Paris Agreement, the Sustainable Development Goals, the New**
22 **Urban Agenda and the Sendai Framework for Disaster Risk Reduction) (high confidence).** The 2030
23 Agenda provides a global framework for city and community level action to be points of alignment between
24 Nationally Determined Contributions, National Adaptation Plans of Action, and the Sustainable
25 Development Goals. City and local action can complement – and at times go further than national and
26 international interventions. Similarly, the Convention on Biological Diversity offers a global agreement
27 through which nature-based solutions can be viewed as benefits for biodiversity, social justice and climate
28 resilience. However, there is no specific global agreement that addresses informality and city level climate
29 adaptation. More comprehensive and clearly articulated global ambitions for city and community adaptation
30 will contribute to inclusive urbanization, by addressing the root causes of social and economic inequalities
31 that drive social exclusion and marginalization, so that adaptation can directly support the 2030 Sustainable
32 Development Agenda (high confidence). {6.1.1; Table 6.2; 6.2.3.2; 6.4.1.4; case study 6.4}

33

34

ACCEPTED SUBJECT TO REVISION

1 6.1 Introduction and Points of Departure

2 6.1.1 *Background and Chapter Outline*

3 Cities and urbanising areas are currently home to over half the world's population. What happens in cities is
4 crucial to successful adaptation (Grafakos et al., 2019). By 2050 over two thirds of the world's population is
5 expected to be urban, many living in unplanned and informal settlements and in smaller urban centres in
6 Africa and Asia (*high confidence*) (UNDESA, 2018). Between 2015 and 2020, urban populations globally
7 have grown by about 397 million people, with more than 90 percent of this growth taking place in Less
8 Developed Countries (UNDESA, 2018). Projections of the number of people expected to live in urban areas
9 highly exposed to climate change impacts have also increased, exacerbating future risks under a range of
10 climate scenarios. Rates of population growth are most pronounced in smaller and medium sized settlements
11 of up to 1 million people (UNDESA, 2018).

12 Since AR5 there has been increasing understanding of the interdependence of meta-regions, large, small and
13 rural settlements which may be connected through key infrastructure (Lichter and Ziliak, 2017) including
14 national and trans-national infrastructure investments (Hanakata and Gasco, 2018). Almost all the world's
15 non-urban population and its provisioning ecosystems are impacted by urban systems through connecting
16 infrastructure and family and kinship ties, remittances and trade arrangements that influence flows of water,
17 food, fibre, energy, waste and people (Trundle, 2020; McIntyre-Mills and Wirawan, 2018; Zhang et al.,
18 2019; Nerini et al., 2019; Friend and Thinphanga, 2018). Many rural places are so deeply connected to urban
19 systems that risks are observed to cascade from one to the other – for example when drought in arable zones
20 leads to food insecurity in cities, or where flood damage to urban transport infrastructure leads to prolonged
21 isolation of small towns and rural settlements (Friend and Thinphanga, 2018; McIntyre-Mills and Wirawan,
22 2018). A focus of this chapter is the experience of a range of urban settlements, from small to large, and the
23 connecting infrastructure and formal and informal networks and systems that join them to each other. There
24 are close synergies with chapters 7 (Health, wellbeing and the changing structure of communities) and 8
25 (Poverty, livelihoods and sustainable development). There are further important synergies with Working
26 Group III Chapter 8 (Urban systems and other settlements) and the Cross-Chapter Paper 2: Cities and
27 Settlements by the Sea.

28 Well planned climate adaptation can have far reaching co-benefits for sustainable development, and
29 community wellbeing (Nerini et al., 2019; Tonmoy et al., 2020). However the varied success of cities'
30 responses to the global COVID-19 pandemic underscores how social and economic conditions, built
31 environments and local planning can exacerbate or reduce vulnerability and long term sustainable,
32 community wellbeing (Megahed and Ghoneim, 2020; Plastrik et al., 2020; Hepburn et al., 2020; Sarkis et al.,
33 2020).

34 Many of the significant sustainable development initiatives that have been proposed and implemented in the
35 last five years recognise the critical importance of cities, settlements and key infrastructure in responding to
36 the crisis of climate change (Zhang et al., 2019; Nerini et al., 2019). There is widespread acceptance of the
37 need for far-reaching responses by actors from the local to the global scales to make human settlements and
38 infrastructure more resilient (UNDP, 2021). There is recognition also of the considerable capacity in
39 settlements to meet climate change challenges, if the governance, financial and social conditions are in place
40 (Carter et al., 2015; MINURVI, 2016). And yet the implementation of climate adaptation planning lags
41 behind climate mitigation efforts in urban communities (Sharifi, 2020; Grafakos et al., 2019; Nagendra et al.,
42 2018).

43 Since the publication of AR5, there has been rapid expansion in policy, practice and research related to
44 climate change and human settlements. The 2030 Agenda for Sustainable Development (the Sustainable
45 Development Goals) agreed in September 2015, was preceded by the Sendai Framework for Disaster Risk
46 Reduction 2015-30 and followed shortly afterwards by the Paris Agreement (December 2015) (United
47 Nations, 2015b). These make explicit mention of “mainstreaming of disaster risk assessments into land-use
48 policy development and implementation, including urban planning” (Sendai Framework) (UNISDR, 2015).
49 The agreements identify “sustainable cities and communities” (SDG11) and “cities and subnational
50 authorities” (Paris Agreement) as important actors in integrating climate and development goals (Sanchez
51 Rodriguez, Ürge-Vorsatz and Barau, 2018). However not all urban SDGs have measurable targets yet, or

1 data particularly in regard to children and youth, the elderly and disabled (Klopp and Petretta, 2017; Reckien
2 et al., 2017; Nissen et al., 2020). Clear procedures for linking climate adaptation in communities at all scales
3 to the SDGs is lacking (Major, Lehmann and Fitton, 2018; Sanchez Rodriguez, Ürge-Vorsatz and Barau,
4 2018).

5
6 The New Urban Agenda (NUA) (October 2016), with its focus on housing and sustainable urban
7 development, commits its signatories to building resilient and responsive cities that foster climate change
8 mitigation and adaptation (United Nations, 2016b). This agreement followed the Geneva UN Charter on
9 Sustainable Housing, endorsed by 56 member states of the United Nations Economic Commission for
10 Europe (United Nations, 2015d). The NUA aims to ensure access to decent, adequate, affordable and healthy
11 housing for all while reducing the impact of the housing sector on the environment and increasing resilience
12 to extreme weather events (United Nations, 2016b). Voluntary, networked action led by cities was also
13 illustrated by a November 2019 call to Mayors and youth climate activists to sign a voluntary pledge in a
14 “Race to Zero” ahead of the Conference of the Parties 26, which included endorsing principles of a New
15 Green Deal (C40, 2019). Other voluntary, global, urban efforts have been led by the scientific community
16 including the Research and Action Agenda on Cities and Climate Change Science which aims to promote
17 research and reports (Prieur-Richard, Walsh and Craig, 2019).

18
19 These collaborative global changes are reflected in the bodies of literature assessed for this report. In AR5,
20 the section on ‘human settlements, industry, and infrastructure’ contained three chapters: urban areas; rural
21 areas; and key economic sectors and services. This chapter covers the full range of human settlements: from
22 small settlements in predominantly rural areas, to large metropolises in both high-income and low-income
23 countries. It also assesses evidence of climate change impacts, vulnerability and adaptation on a range of
24 urban infrastructures including infrastructure that incorporates socio-economic, and ecosystem dimensions
25 (see 6.1.3).

26
27 This assessment also considers new literature about how enabling environments can support adaptation in
28 ways that are also sensitive to Indigenous knowledge and local knowledge (see below 6.1), social justice
29 (6.4.3.d) and climate mitigation (6.3.5.2). It builds on the findings of AR5 which highlighted the
30 concentration of global climate risks in urban areas, the complex causal chains that mediate climate impacts
31 for smaller settlements and rural areas, and the multiple issues shaping and influencing economic sectors and
32 infrastructure. This integrated chapter enables a more detailed analysis of the inter-connected drivers of risk
33 that affect urban people and settlements of different sizes. This discussion also highlights the inter-
34 connections within and between urban areas, and between different types of infrastructure and how these
35 complex relationships accentuate or limit the effects of climate change and the institutional structures that
36 play a critical role in mediating and govern these relationships.

37
38 This chapter has five main sections. The first elaborates on changes in the international policy context since
39 2014, highlighting the implications that this has for responses to climate change in cities, settlements and key
40 infrastructure. Section 6.2 is focused on observed and projected climate risks, paying particular attention to
41 the ways in which these are created through processes of urbanization and infrastructural investment. Section
42 6.3 takes an integrated and holistic approach to an assessment of adaptive actions relevant to key
43 infrastructures (those that form the material basis for resilience in cities and settlements, drive economies,
44 and are essential for human wellbeing). Section 6.4 assesses the enabling conditions and leadership qualities
45 associated with adaptation processes that can also meet the equity agenda of the Sustainable Development
46 Goals – to leave no-one behind including the role of governance, finance, institutions and emerging literature
47 around the limits of urban adaptation.

48
49 Case studies highlight how climate and other issues interrelate to create (or reduce) urban risk within and
50 between scales of decision-making. They illustrate how multiple levels of governance and formal and
51 informal decision-making sectors influence how risk production/reduction plays out across a range of urban
52 contexts and networks.

53
54 **6.1.2 Points of Departure**

55
56 The AR5 conceptualised cities and settlements as complex interdependent systems that could be engaged in
57 supporting climate change adaptation (Revi et al., 2014 8.8.2). Effective municipal governance systems and

1 cooperative multilevel governance supported adaptation action. The AR5 report expressed *medium*
2 *confidence* that governance interventions can help develop synergies across geographical and institutional
3 scales. Urban areas face challenges of infrastructure investment and maintenance, land use management,
4 livelihood creation, and ecosystem services protection. AR5 also considered how urban localities can
5 encourage incremental and transformative adaptation, build resilience and support sustainable development.
6 The assessment identified the need for multi-level and multi-partner action in rapidly growing cities where
7 institutions and infrastructure are still not established to meet the growing demands of the cities. However,
8 there was only *medium confidence* that adaptation action was happening in the AR5 review period.
9

10 The framing of ‘key economic sectors and services’ in AR5 focused primarily on three infrastructural areas
11 (energy, water services, transport) and on primary and secondary economic activities (including recreation
12 and tourism, insurance and financial services). Cities, settlements and key infrastructure are also referred to
13 in the IPCC special reports released since AR5. The Special Report on Global Warming of 1.5°C examines
14 impacts of global warming on urban systems and infrastructure in the context of advancing sustainable
15 development and eradicating poverty. It highlights the risks facing residents of unplanned and informal
16 urban settlements, many of which are exposed to a range of climate-related hazards (Sections 3.4.8 and
17 4.4.1.3). The Special Report on Global Warming of 1.5°C also identifies green infrastructure, sustainable
18 land use and planning, and sustainable water management as key adaptation options that can reduce risks in
19 urban areas (SPM C2.4; C. 2.5), and highlights “urban and infrastructure” as one of four system transitions
20 required to limit warming to 1.5°C to create an enabling environment for adaptation (Section 4.3.3).
21 Innovative governance arrangements that go beyond formal ‘government’ and political arrangements and
22 that include non-state actors, networks and informal institutions were identified as important in addressing
23 climate change and implementing responses to 1.5°C-consistent pathways (Special Report on Global
24 Warming of 1.5°C (Section 4.4.1 and 5.6.2). In addition, the Special Report on Global Warming of 1.5°C
25 mentions, with *high confidence*, the climate related health effects of urban heat islands, urban heatwaves and
26 increasing risks from some vector-borne diseases (illnesses caused by pathogens and parasites in human
27 populations) (SPM B 5.2). The report also notes both trade-offs and important co-benefits of sustainable
28 development in pursuit of climate-resilient development pathways that achieve ambitious mitigation and
29 adaptation in conjunction with poverty eradication and efforts to reduce inequalities (SPM D6).
30

31 The Special Report on Oceans and Cryosphere (SROCC) similarly emphasises the role governance plays in
32 reducing disaster risk, through planning, and zoning. It identifies vulnerability factors such as poverty, which
33 can undermine resilience and sustainable development in urban communities (SPM C31, Section 2.3.2.3; pp.
34 135; 164). The SROCC report shows that the emerging climate related challenges are impacting the
35 accessibility and availability of vital resources and blurring the public and private boundaries of risk and
36 responsibility (Cross-Chapter Box 3 p 99). According to the SROCC report, new governance arrangements
37 are emerging to address these challenges, including participatory and networked structures, and institutions
38 linking formal and informal networks involving state, private sector, Indigenous and civil society actors
39 (Cross-Chapter Box 3 p 99). The SROCC report calls for place-specific action because there is no single
40 climate governance panacea for the ocean, coasts, and cryosphere Cross Chapter box 3 p 99). The SROCC
41 report highlights evidence of the importance of inclusivity, fairness, deliberation, reflexivity, responsiveness,
42 social learning, the co-production of knowledge, and respect for ethical and cultural diversity in climate
43 related urban decision-making (Cross-Chapter Box 3). In addition, the Special Report on Climate Change
44 and Land notes that urbanisation can intensify extreme rainfall events over the city or downwind of urban
45 areas and have significant consequences for heat island effects loss of food production posing additional
46 risks to the food system (SPM A5.3 and Cross-Chapter Box 4 in Chapter 2).
47

48 An additional research bridge between AR5 and AR6 was the IPCC Cities and Climate Change Science
49 conference in Edmonton, Canada March 2018. This generated a ‘Global Research and Action Agenda on
50 Cities and Climate Change Science’ (Prieur-Richard, Walsh and Craig, 2019), which highlights six topical
51 research areas where more evidence is needed to inform action: finance; informality; uncertainty; urban
52 planning and design; built and green/blue infrastructure; and sustainable consumption and production. These
53 areas are addressed in specific sections of this chapter or as cross-cutting themes. The Cross-Working Group
54 Box provides a linkage with perspectives from Working Group III.
55

56 **6.1.3 Terminology and Definitions**

57

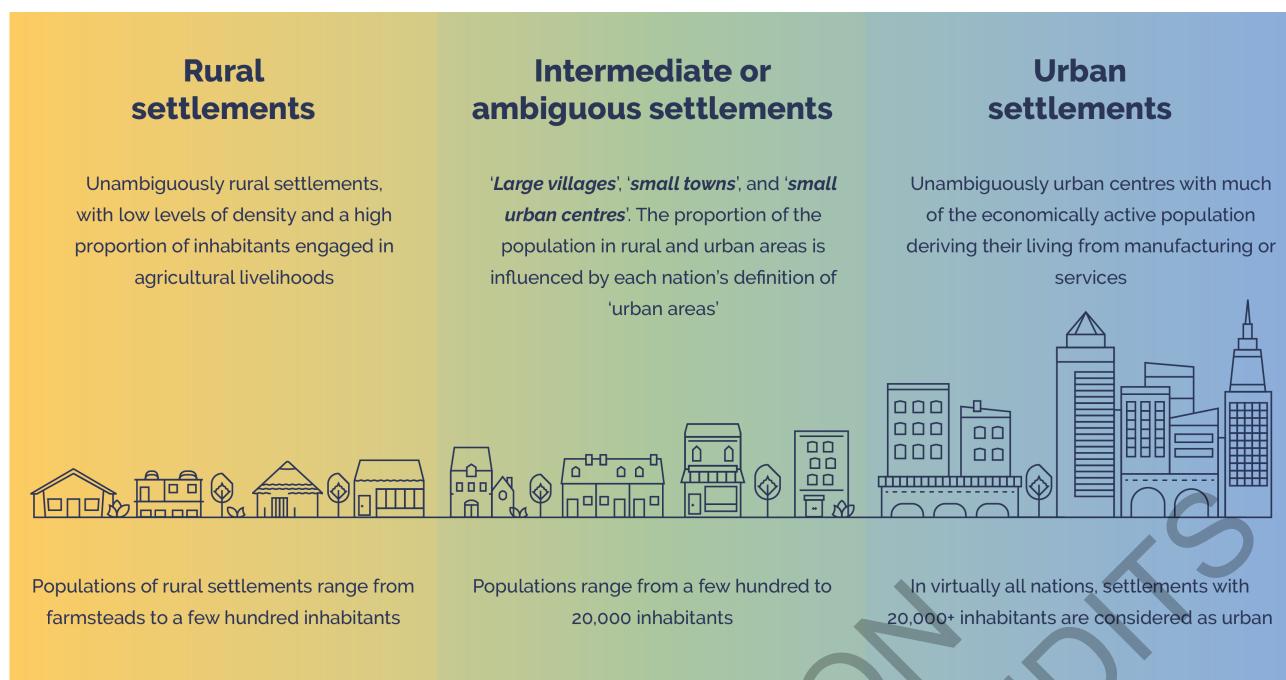
1 This chapter covers both ‘cities and settlements’ and ‘key infrastructure’.

2
3 Definitions of ‘urban’ have become more nuanced since the AR5 review with the publication of the OECD
4 report ‘A new perspective on urbanisation’ (OECD and European Commission, 2020). This report presents
5 two new global definitions of urbanisation reflecting the degree of urbanisation on a continuum of cities,
6 towns & semi-dense areas, and rural areas. The OECD estimates almost half the world’s population (48%)
7 live in cities, while just 24% live in rural areas and 28% live in towns & semi-dense areas (28%). In addition,
8 the OECD report defines metropolitan areas as functional urban areas together with their surrounding
9 commuting zones ‘to capture the full extent’ of a city’s working population. Metropolitan areas account for
10 54% of total world population, with the OECD estimating that commuting zones representing 17% of the
11 overall metropolitan population, rising to 31% in high-income countries. In the context of these global
12 definitions, this chapter identifies ‘cities and settlements’ as concentrated human habitation centres (along a
13 dynamic continuum from rural to urban (Murali et al., 2019; Ward and Shackleton, 2016) (Figure 6.1) and
14 that are fundamentally inter-connected to other urban centres and rural areas as nodes within broader
15 networks.

16
17 Key infrastructure is used here to refer to ‘critical nodes and arteries’ that comprise urban energy, food,
18 water, sewerage, health, transport and communication systems (Steele and Legacy, 2017; Maxwell et al.,
19 2018; Bassolas et al., 2019). Key or critical infrastructure provides much of the material basis of cities and
20 settlements, as well as the mechanisms for enabling flows of people, goods, data, waste, energy (through
21 urban metabolism processes of consumption and production) and capital, between urban regions and rural
22 areas (Blay-Palmer et al., 2018; Dijst et al., 2018). An overview of this process of ‘planetary’ urbanization is
23 provided in Box 6.1. The balance of accumulated scientific knowledge on climate risks, impact and
24 adaptation has been generated from studies in large and medium sized cities of 1 million or more. While
25 these larger cities continue to grow rapidly (UNDESA 2018), settlements of more than 5 million people
26 contain less than a quarter of the world’s urban population, and more than half of the world’s urban residents
27 live in settlements of 1 million or less (Table 6.1). There is a key gap in knowledge, especially concerning
28 urban enabling environments and how smaller settlements can be supported to accelerate equitable and
29 sustainable adaptation in the face of financial and governance constraints (Birkmann et al., 2016; Shi et al.,
30 2016; Dulal, 2019; Rosenzweig et al., 2018b).

31
32
33 **Table 6.1:** Proportion of the urban population in different size class urban areas (UN-DESA 2018). Each column
34 indicates the percentage of urban residents in that region living in cities of that size class.

Proportion (by region) of urban population living in cities with population size:	Africa	Asia	Latin America and the Caribbean	Europe	Northern America	Oceania	World
10 million +	8	15	17	4	10	0	13
5-10 million	6	9	3	5	17	0	8
1-5 million	22	22	25	16	30	60	22
500,000-1 million	9	10	8	11	13	2	10
300,000-500,000	6	6	6	8	7	11	6
Under 300,000	48	38	40	57	24	27	41



1
2 **Figure 6.1:** Defining 'urban' and 'rural' in relation to cities and settlements
3
4

5 The chapter takes a comprehensive approach to understanding 'key infrastructure' as expressed in social,
6 nature-based and physical infrastructure. Social infrastructure includes the social, cultural, and financial
7 activities and institutions as well as associated property, buildings and artefacts and policy domains such as
8 social protection, health and education that support wellbeing, public life (Frolova et al., 2016; Latham and
9 Layton, 2019). Nature-based infrastructure focusses on solutions to risk applying natural assets such as trees
10 or open water, physical infrastructure describes engineering approaches. Grey/physical infrastructure refers
11 to engineered assets that provide one or multiple services required by society, such as transportation or
12 wastewater treatment ((IISD, N.D.); see also IPCC glossary).

13 This approach is based on a framing of cities and settlements as complex systems where social, ecological
14 and physical processes interact in planned and unplanned ways. The chapter therefore builds on the AR5
15 chapter 10 conception of key economic sectors and services (e.g. energy, water, transport, waste, sanitation
16 and drainage) by positioning these within three major categories of infrastructure: social, nature-based and
17 physical (see Section 6.3). Where adaptation challenges can be responded to by more than one approach,
18 sometimes working together, this is noted (see also Chapter 17.2; 17.4). This approach allows an
19 understanding of adaptation that is not constrained to the administrative boundaries of cities and settlements,
20 but that includes the networks and flows that connect peri-urban communities, metropolitan regions,
21 suburban settlements and more rural places (See Box 6.1). Both formal provision of infrastructure services
22 by government and informal provision by communities and individuals are considered at risk from climate
23 change as are existing adaptation pathways and actions.

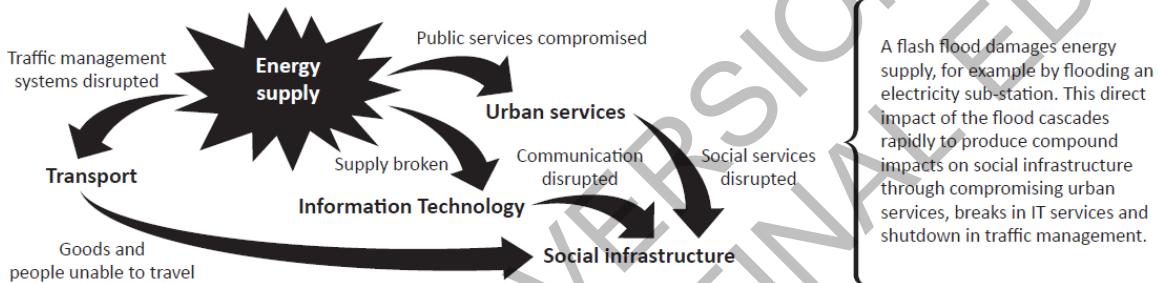
24
25 Cities are complex entities where social, ecological and physical systems interact in planned and unplanned
26 ways (Markolf et al., 2018). The complexity of cities, settlements and key infrastructure (Figure 6.2) where
27 multiple functional systems continuously interact, makes it difficult to distinguish risks (Box 6.1). The
28 literature often resolves this by offering discrete assessments for specific sectors (see Section 6.3). This
29 fragmented approach to understanding climate change associated impacts and risks is then reflected also in
30 siloed approaches to risk management and adaptation financing (see Section 6.4). Recent literature notes that
31 resilience planning has begun to overcome this tendency by presenting climate change impacts, losses and
32 damages, and urban processes, as unfolding together in interacting and cascading pathways (Fraser et al.,
33 2020; Eriksen et al., 2020) (Figure 6.2). The chapter reflects this change in the literature by presenting
34 climate change impacts through a series of risk assessments, including by hazard type, through indirect
35 impacts on: health or food security, key infrastructure systems, land-use and human mobility; water flows
36 and on structural conditions, like poverty and justice in the city (see Sections 6.3 and 6.4). In a departure
37

from AR5 we also consider the consequential interactions of climate risks, impacts, adaptation and climate mitigation (see also Cross Working Group Box URBAN in Chapter 6).

The IPCC 1.5°C Special Report commented that “The extent of risk depends on human vulnerability and the effectiveness of adaptation for regions (coastal and non-coastal), informal settlements, and infrastructure sectors (energy, water, and transport) (*high confidence*)” (Masson-Delmotte and Waterfield, 2018). We take this statement as a starting point for assessing the risks to cities, settlements and key infrastructure, with infrastructure extended as noted above. Risks from climate change are understood as the product of climate change associated hazards impacting on exposed and vulnerable people and assets (including biodiversity). Adaptation can in some cases reduce exposure and susceptibility and enable recovery and scope for transformation towards long-term equitable and sustainable development. Risks describe both present conditions and also future prospects. Direct attribution of hazards to climate change remains limited to temperature extremes and sea-level rise, though we consider all hydrometeorological hazards as systems associated with climate change processes.

Climate Impacts Cascade Through Infrastructure

1 Rapid onset event, e.g. flood or storm surge



2 Slow-onset or chronic impacts, e.g. recurrent food price shocks or everyday flooding

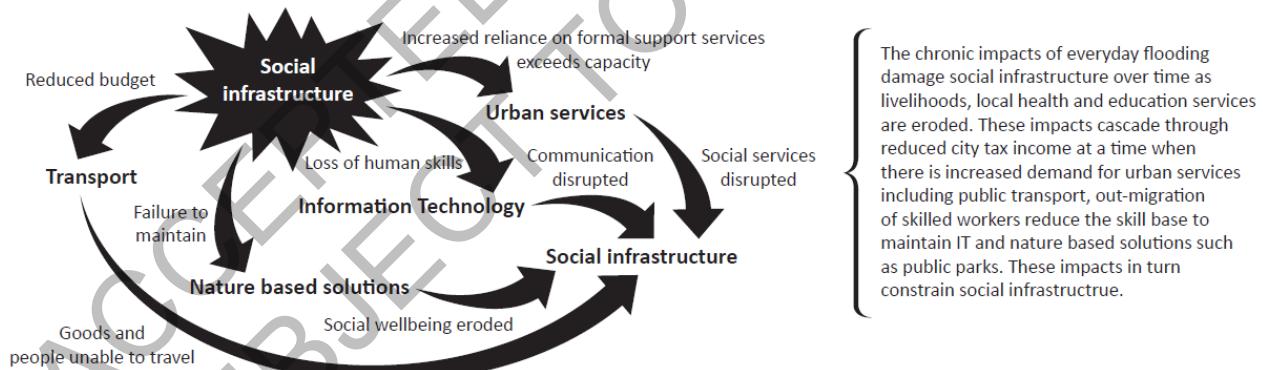


Figure 6.2: The interconnected nature of cities, settlements and infrastructure.

The chapter also assesses conditions supporting incremental and transformative adaptation (6.4). Incremental and transformative adaptation are both important but serve distinct roles in the interaction of urban systems, climate risk and risk management and in advancing social justice, just-transitions and climate resilient development (see 6.4). Climate resilient development pathways are an emerging concept in literature since the AR5 (Schipper et al., 2020). Climate resilient development is an iterative process of systemic change that integrates both mitigation and adaptation efforts (see Glossary). Initial studies highlight the way rapid urbanization and precarious urban housing and land tenure can undermine climate resilient development while human settlements that are managed to protect housing tenancy and land tenure rights, can advance land-use planning and social learning while reducing inequalities, and vulnerability, and enhancing resilient development (Mitchell, Enemark and Van der Molen, 2015; Bellinson and Chu, 2019; Ürge-Vorsatz et al., 2018). The benefits of integrating decision-making across scales for climate resilient development is also

1 highlighted in 6.4. How households engage with communities and neighbourhoods and larger units within
2 cities and how cities (both formal and informal) interact with sub national and national actors is also
3 discussed as is the role of finance, and CBOs/NGOs in the governance process.

4 5 **6.1.4 Global Urban Trends**

6 Since AR5, many cities and other settlements, particularly unplanned and/or informal in Asia and Africa,
7 have continued to grow at rapid rates (van den Berg , Otto and Fikresilassie 2021). Elsewhere, in Latin
8 America in particular, while growth is less rapid, inequality persists. As a result, cities and settlements are
9 crucial both as sites of potential action on climate change, and sites of increased exposure to risk (medium
10 evidence, high agreement).

11 Patterns and trends for urban population growth were described in detail in AR5. Between 2015 and 2020,
12 urban populations globally have grown by more than 397 million people, with more than 90 percent of this
13 growth taking place in Less Developed Regions (UNDESA, 2018). The latest population projections from
14 UNDESA (2018) reinforce the trends identified previously, with even higher estimates for global urban
15 populations. The 2012 data used in AR5 projected a global urban population of 4,984 million in 2030 and
16 6,252 million in 2050; the 2018 revisions project 5,167 million and 6,680 million respectively. Particularly
17 noteworthy is the higher projection provided for sub-Saharan Africa's urban population; increasing from 596
18 million to 666 million in 2030, and from 1,069 million to 1,258 million in 2050. These figures highlight the
19 continued trend towards larger urban populations, and the particular significance of this in areas which
20 currently have relatively small proportions of their populations living in towns and cities – this is also true in
21 some Small Island States (e.g. Solomon Islands) (McEvoy et al., 2020). The proportion of the global urban
22 population living in megacities (with populations of more than 10 million people) is expected to continue
23 growing slowly (to 16% of the urban total, or 862 million people, living in 48 agglomerations) by 2035
24 (UNDESA, 2018). The size and form of these megacities presents particular challenges with climate change
25 impacts, in areas including air quality (Baklanov, Luisa and Molina, 2016), flooding (Januriyadi et al., 2018),
26 and temperature increase (Darmanto et al., 2019) (see 6.2.3).

27
28 While there are few analyses of urban trends at the global scale, an additional 2.5 billion people are projected
29 to be living in urban areas by 2050, with up to 90 percent of this increase concentrated in the regions of Asia
30 and Africa, particularly in India, China and Nigeria where 35 percent of this urban growth is projected to
31 occur (UNDESA, 2018). Growth rates are slowing down in North America, South America and Europe
32 (UNDESA, 2018). Much global growth continues to outstrip the ability of governments or the private sector
33 to plan, fund and provide for sustainable urban infrastructure and this is most marked in low-income and
34 informal settlements (Angel et al., 2016). Rural migration as a driver of urbanisation is discussed in 6.2.4.3,
35 and literature has documented the way urban expansion, and the conversion of agricultural land is also
36 driven by investment incentives and weak planning policies (Colsaet, Laurans and Levrel, 2018;
37 Woodworth and Wallace, 2017). At the same time, early evidence suggests that – at least in some locations –
38 out-migration from cities occurred as a result of the COVID-19 pandemic (Rajan, Sivakumar and Srinivasan,
39 2020) but the evidence is not clear and in some cases may have increased migration to other megacities
40 (Chow et al., 2021). There is also growing recognition that poor planning has exacerbated the concentrated
41 of deprivation in specific locations deepening a cycle of exclusion and marginalization (UNDESA, 2020).

42
43 One critical element of global urban trends, which has received growing attention is informality (see also
44 Prieur-Richard, Walsh and Craig, 2019). Informality is one of the key defining features of cities and
45 settlements in the Global South (See Glossary; Banks, Lombard and Mitlin, 2020; Myers, 2021;
46 UNHABITAT, 2016). In almost all nations in the Global South, more than half the urban workforce work in
47 informal employment; the proportions are particularly high in South Asia (82 percent in informal
48 employment) and sub-Saharan Africa (66 percent) (Chen, Roever and Skinner, 2016; Chen, 2014). The term
49 'informal settlement' refers to urban settlements or neighbourhoods that developed outside the formal system
50 that is meant to record land ownership and tenure and without meeting a range of regulations relating to
51 planning and land use, built structures and health and safety. Informality is a broader concept than 'slums',
52 which are usually defined using measures of housing quality, provision of services and overcrowding. While
53 most countries do not generate formal statistics on the number of people living in informal settlements, UN
54 Habitat provides regional and global estimates of the number of urban households that are 'slum' households
55 and therefore likely to include most residents of informal settlements. These estimates suggest that there
56
57

were 1034 million slum dwellers in 2018, including some 56 per cent of the urban population in sub-Saharan Africa and more than 30 percent of the urban population of South Asia (UN-Habitat, 2020). Informality is particularly important in understanding climate risks and responses in cities and settlements, and also in relation to key infrastructure (Trundle, 2020; Taylor et al., 2021).

Evidence since AR5 confirms that occupants of informal settlements are particularly exposed to climate events given low-quality housing, limited capacity to adapt, and limited or no risk-reducing infrastructure (*high confidence*) (Melore and Nel, 2020; Twinomuhangi et al., 2021; Satterthwaite et al., 2020; Patel et al., 2020a)(see 6.2 and case study). The impacts of COVID-19 are also increasingly impacting high-density informal and slum settlements where social distancing and access to water for handwashing are limited (Bhide, 2020; Pinchoff et al., 2021; Tagliacozzo, Pisacane and Kilkey, 2021; Wilkinson, 2020). This compounds pre-existing vulnerability to climate change associated hazards. Box 6.1 expands on trends in informality as part of global urbanism, peri-urbanization and suburbanization with implications for the global distribution of climate risks and adaptive capacity.

[START BOX 6.1 HERE]

Box 6.1: Planetary Urbanisation and Climate Risk

The scale, reach, and complexity of contemporary urbanization compounds climate risks and conditions adaptation (*high confidence*) (Miller and Hutchins, 2017; Rosenzweig et al., 2018b). Urbanization manifests as a heterogeneous and plural process with varied spatial manifestations (Oswin, 2018) that extends beyond cities and settlements, defining actions elsewhere in what has been called ‘planetary urbanization’ (Brenner, 2014b). While the concept of Planetary urbanisation is contested for example for a predominantly Eurocentric focus (Vegliò, 2021) the concept has reflected human urbanisation as a mega-trend of urban expansion and landuse intensification (Capon, 2017; Lauermann, 2018). Three dimensions of planetary urbanization are currently shaping adaptation actions: the new forms and scales of urbanization, the blurring of boundaries around clearly demarcated territories, and the fragmentation of the urban hinterland into units that serve productive functions for the reproduction of urban space under capitalism (Brenner and Schmid, 2017).

Planetary scale urbanization challenges current understandings of spatial settlements and how risk affects urban communities (*limited evidence, medium agreement*) (Ruddick et al., 2018). Massive urbanization manifests in large agglomerations such as metropolitan areas and urban regions, conurbations with unique risk challenges, particularly when interacting with other drivers of vulnerability (Adetokunbo and Emeka, 2015; Maragno, Pozzer and Musco, 2021). Experiences of regional collaboration to scale adaptation to metropolitan areas have shown to be effective, particularly facilitating information and technology exchanges and institutional cooperation (Shi, 2019; Lundqvist, 2016), but may face challenges such as addressing administrative and fiscal requirements and enrolling local populations in a meaningful participation process (Shi, 2019). For example, the coordination of planning policies in the Vienna-Bratislava metropolitan region, further divided by an international border, demonstrates that institutional coordination alone is not sufficient to deliver effective spatial governance: instead, meaningful spatial policies required the involvement of multiple actors (Patti, 2017). In addition to institutional coordination, adaptation in rapidly urbanizing areas requires understanding how these processes magnify risk and condition urban responses (see also 6.3).

Urban expansion processes affect human settlements everywhere, regardless of their size. Figure 6.1 represents a continuum of settlements from high to low-density areas (Ward and Shackleton, 2016). Urban and rural areas are not always clearly differentiated (Brenner, 2014a; Brenner and Schmid, 2017). For example, in 2010/2011, drought-exacerbated wildfires across Russia's agricultural hinterland not only led to increased air pollution in Moscow and other large cities in the region it also disrupted global supply chains of wheat and caused skyrocketing global food prices (Zscheischler et al., 2018). Floods in Bangkok, Thailand, in 2011 destroyed many foreign-owned factories, leading to a global shortfall in different types of IT equipment (Levermann, 2014).

Rural areas provide ecosystem services that benefit cities directly including thorough reducing hazard (run-off, and temperature) and thorough carbon storage – and can be maintained through urban markets and other inputs (Gebre and Gebremedhin, 2019). Most urban areas extend into dispersive peri-urban areas where urban and rural land uses coexist (Simon, 2016) and/or suburban areas which are lower density and primarily residential in function. Moreover, the urban and rural differentiation creates normative expectations at the heart of planning conflicts and constraints urban governance (Taylor, Butt and Amati, 2017). Expanding peri-urban areas pose specific structural constraints to addressing risks. In Bogotá, Colombia, a study found marked inequalities as more impoverished families had restricted access to peri-urban forests, trees, and tree services (Escobedo et al., 2015). Factors like limited land ownership and tenure insecurity in peri-urban areas hinder people's ability to invest in permanent infrastructure to buffer themselves from flood events, as witnessed in the slums in Nairobi (Thorn, Thornton and Helfgott, 2015). Building resilience and adaptation via community mobilization may not be effective in peri-urban areas shaped by migration, agricultural intensification, and industrialization (Wandl and Magoni, 2017).

At the same time, actions to improve access to peri-urban services almost always improve resilience (Simon, 2016) Evidence from Kampala, Addis Ababa, Dar es Salaam, Douala, Ibadan, Nairobi, Dakar and Accra shows that urban and peri-urban agriculture and forestry can support adaptation (Lwasa et al., 2014). In the metropolitan area of Milan, multifunctional agriculture supports a local, more sustainable food chain (Magoni and Colucci, 2017). Since communities in peri-urban areas are often transitory, efforts towards creating social capital by promoting civic engagement are crucial to facilitate collective action (Narain et al., 2017). For example, adaptation actions can help to build the capacity of the community to engage with service providers (Harris, Chu and Ziervogel, 2018; Ziervogel et al., 2017), as demonstrated in parts of peri-urban Kolkata, India, and Khulna, and Bangladesh (Gomes and Hermans, 2018; Gomes, Hermans and Thissen, 2018).

Urbanization on an immense scale blurs the boundaries that previously defined cities and settlements (Arboleda, 2016a; Shaw, 2015; Brenner, 2014a; OECD and European Commission, 2020; Schmid, 2018; Davidson et al., 2019; Wu and Keil, 2020). For example, peri-urban areas typically extend over multiple government jurisdictions (Wandl and Magoni, 2017). Adaptation actions can be difficult to plan, coordinate, implement and evaluate in these transboundary contexts (Solecki et al., 2018; Srivastava, 2020; Füngfeld, 2015; Rukmana, 2020; Carter et al., 2018). In Medellín, Colombia, a 46-mile-long green belt is being built to stop urban expansion while also protecting urban forests, providing access to green spaces, and reducing urban heat island effects (Anguelovski et al., 2016). However, large-scale infrastructure projects like this one require coordination between regional transport authorities and the different municipalities in charge of housing and public services, in addition to consulting communities on their social impact (Chu, Anguelovski and Roberts, 2017). Local and regional authorities have competing mandates – such as a competition for taxpaying residents in peri-urban, commuting zones – and different infrastructure investment logics, political drivers, and constituent needs. Smaller discrete infrastructure projects that actively engage local populations may provide better opportunities to build resilience across fragmented spaces (Santos, 2017; Kamalipour and Dovey, 2020).

Suburbanization follows a gradual movement of citizens from high-density urban centres to the suburbs (Pieretti, 2014). Suburbanization generates new ways of appropriating space where, again, inequality (both in terms of limited access to access and limited capacity to respond to external changes) seems to be the main driver and a magnifier of its impacts (Keil and Macdonald, 2016). The development of enclaves for higher-income people, that appropriate resources and constraint the access to those resources for disadvantaged populations has been recorded in places as distant as Santiago de Chile, People's Republic of China, India, Indonesia, or the Philippines (Calvet and Castán Broto, 2016; Phelps, Miao and Zhang, 2020; Bulkeley, Castán Broto and Edwards, 2014; Buchori et al., 2021; Kleibert, 2018). The appropriation of land and resources in enclaves defends exclusive, privileged communities at the expense of everyone else. Enclaves exacerbate inequalities because those who cannot afford to live in the enclave suffer the fragmentation of public services, restrictions in access to resources, and greater exposure to climate risks (Hodson, 2010; Haase et al., 2017a). Moreover, suburbanization is linked to the privatization of public spaces and the decline of public infrastructures, collective spaces, and green projects (Long and Rice, 2019; North, Nurse and Barker, 2017). Climate gentrification, whereby vulnerable communities are displaced from urban areas with lower climate risks (UN-Habitat, 2020), reconfigures urban areas, for example, as higher-income populations move away from the city centers, as shown in North American cities that have already

1 suffered climate-related impacts such as Miami, Philadelphia and New Orleans (Keenan, Hill and Gumber,
2 Shokry, Connolly and Anguelovski, 2020; De Koning and Filatova, 2020; Aune, Gesch and Smith,
3 2020).

4
5 Urbanization leads to the spatial fragmentation of the hinterland, divided alongside functional units to serve
6 the demands of the capitalist urban economy (Brenner and Schmid, 2017). Urbanization is thus linked to new
7 intensities of resource exploitation that threaten vulnerable land and ecosystems, as shown in the Amazon
8 and that extend across scales (Arboleda, 2016b; Wilson, 2018). The fragmentation of the hinterland for
9 extractivist purposes depletes ecosystem services and further exacerbates cascading risks (*high confidence*)
10 (Section 6.2.6).

11
12 [END BOX 6.1 HERE]
13
14

15 Adaptation and related concepts of urban climate resilience are also concerns for the broader agenda of
16 sustainable development (Wachsmuth, Cohen and Angelo, 2016). Urban areas can play a positive role in
17 advancing sustainability, but the pace and scale of urban development can also undermine progress in SDGs
18 (Barnett and Parnell, 2016; Maes et al., 2019; Anarfi, Hill and Shiel, 2020) (*high confidence*). With careful
19 planning, urbanization can be a transformative force, enhancing equity and wellbeing through co-benefits
20 and synergies between climate change adaptation, equitable urban development and mitigation (*medium*
21 *evidence, medium agreement*) (Parnell, 2016a; Solecki et al., 2015; Sharifi, 2020). Cities can be effective
22 change agents when supported by networked local and national institutions including professional bodies
23 (*high confidence*) (Andonova, Hale and Roger, 2017; Brandtner and Suárez, 2021; Heidrich et al., 2016;
24 Kern, 2019; Farzaneh and Wang, 2020). Low Emission Development Strategies (LEDS) have developed
25 effective science-policy interaction to support energy system, environmental, and economic development
26 planning strategies in the city of Shanghai, China (Farzaneh and Wang, 2020). New literature is emerging
27 about how adaptive changes at the urban level could integrate both far reaching rapid emission reduction and
28 community protection in transformative ways (Wamsler and Ringers, 2018; Rosenzweig and Solecki, 2018;
29 UN-Habitat, 2020; Zervogel, 2019a). There is an increasing consensus about the need for integrated
30 governance of urban areas within and across regions, so that urban risk management and adaptation happen
31 hand in hand with more general processes of transition towards more sustainable urban regions (Simon,
32 2016; UN-Habitat, 2020).

33 Since AR5 there has also been increasing recognition of the contribution of diverse knowledges including
34 local and Indigenous knowledge in contributing to the development and interpretation of urban relevant
35 climate change data and policy for effective action (Klenk et al., 2017; Hosen, Nakamura and Hamzah, 2020;
36 Makondo and Thomas, 2018). Indigenous and local knowledge inform coping strategies in urban adaptation
37 planning and new directions for action (Nakashima, Krupnik and Rubis, 2018; Abudu Kasei, Dalitso
38 Kalanda-Joshua and Tutu Benefor, 2019). Indigenous and local knowledge is also found to shape perceptions
39 about urban climate risk awareness, its acceptable limits, causation and preferences for adaptation (see also
40 Pyhälä et al., 2016 for a review; see Jaakkola, Juntunen and Näkkäläjärvi, 2018 for impacts on Indigenous
41 peoples in the EU; Saboohi et al., 2019). Local perceptions about climate change in turn influence adaptation
42 behaviours in settlements and urban communities (Lee et al., 2015; Larcom, She and van Gevelt, 2019).
43 Engagement with Indigenous and local knowledge is an enabling condition for planning community-
44 appropriate climate adaptation responses (Fernández-Llamazares et al., 2015). Urban decision-making that
45 includes Indigenous and local knowledge has co-benefits for addressing Indigenous dispossession, historical
46 inequities and marginalization of Indigenous values that occurred (Parsons et al., 2019; Carter, 2019;
47 Maldonado et al., 2016; Orlove et al., 2014; Pearce et al., 2015). Indigenous and local knowledge can help
48 deliver culturally appropriate strategies and local choices for urban risk management through, for example
49 community-based observation networks (Alessa et al., 2016), integrating ecosystem-based adaptation
50 strategies in institutional structures (Nalau et al., 2018), using Multiple Evidence-Based Approaches (Tengö
51 et al., 2014), and adopting forms of governance that centre Indigenous peoples in urban adaptation and
52 decision making (Horn, 2018; Parsons, Fisher and Nalau, 2016).

53
54 **6.1.5 Changes in the Global Enabling Environment**

55

1 This section reports on changes in global enabling environment – the architecture of international agreements
 2 available to inform policy for national governments and others on urbanization and climate adaptation, since
 3 the AR5.

4
 5 Six new international agreements and initiatives have been achieved, each of which has far-reaching
 6 implications for the management of rapid urbanization and climate change: the Paris Climate Agreement
 7 (United Nations, 2015b); the 2030 Agenda for Sustainable Development including the Sustainable
 8 Development Goals (United Nations, 2015c); the Sendai Framework for Disaster Risk Reduction (UNISDR,
 9 2015); the New Urban Agenda (United Nations, 2016a); Addis Ababa Action Agenda (July 2015) and the
 10 World Humanitarian Summit (May 2016). Table 6.2 summarises these.
 11
 12

13 **Table 6.2:** International policy agreements with implications for urbanization and climate adaptation

Agreement (date of agreement)	Scope of agreement	Relevance for cities, settlements and infrastructure	Relevance for addressing climate change risk
Sendai Framework for Disaster Risk Reduction (March 2015)	Global agreement for reducing disaster risks in all countries and at all levels. Highlights urbanization as a key driver of risk and resilience.	Identifies rapid urbanization as a key underlying risk factor for disasters and driver of resilience. Promotes shift from disaster response to disaster risk management & reduction through cooperation between national and local governments. Limited focus on the role of civil society.	Highlights the need to respond to systemic risk, including compound and cascading risks and impacts from natural, technological and biological hazards. Includes focus on chronic stressors and sudden shocks through governance, planning, disaster response, post-event recovery.
Addis Ababa Action Agenda (July 2015)	Global agreement arising from the International Conference on Financing for Development (United Nations, 2015a) emphasized the need for adequate financing at all levels of government, especially sub-national and local, to support sustainable development, infrastructure and climate mitigation (UN-Habitat, 2016b).	Includes general comments on the importance of local actors and recognises the need for strengthening capacities of municipal and local governments. Commits to “support” local governments to “mobilise revenues as appropriate”. Offers little on how to get finance to support local governments addressing these commitments.	Financing a critical element of risk reduction in cities and settlements (see section 6.4). Underlying variability of institutional arrangements inhibits development of universal framework.
Transforming our world: the 2030 Agenda for Sustainable Development (September 2015)	Global agreement adopted by 193 governments that includes the 17 Sustainable Development Goals (SDGs)	SDG11 speaks explicitly to making cities “inclusive, safe, resilient and sustainable”. Extensive reference to universal provision of basic services in other SDGs which will require substantial efforts in cities; equality and governance are also stressed. Focuses on national goals and national monitoring with insufficient recognition of key roles of local and regional governments and urban civil society in addressing most of the SDGs.	SDG13 on climate action requires action in cities and settlements. Integrated approach can address underlying drivers of risk.
The Paris Agreement (December 2015)	Global agreement under UN Framework Convention on Climate Change: signed by 194 and ratified by 189 member states (05/01/21)	References the role of the local or sub-national levels of government and cities as non-state actors.	Encourages cities to develop specific agendas for climate action (mitigation and adaptation).

The World Humanitarian Summit (May 2016)	Not an agreement, but a summit of 180 member states generating over 3,500 commitments to action & addressing the role of non-state actors in reducing risk of climate change related forced-displacement of people	Includes five agreed ‘core responsibilities’ with relevance for urban areas, and commitments were made by professional associations, non-governmental organizations and networks of local authorities to address these in towns and cities.	Climate change likely to shape flows of refugees and migrants who are likely to live in highly exposed areas, particularly in low-income cities. However “meagre funding for collaboration, poor data collection and sharing” (Acuto, 2016) limits commitment effectiveness (Speckhard, 2016).
The New Urban Agenda (October 2016)	Global agenda adopted at UN Conference on Housing and Sustainable Urban Development (Habitat III) Envisioned national urban policies and adaptation plans as a central device to inform subnational governments addressing sustainable development.	Intended as the global guideline for sustainable urban development for 20 years, seeking to provide coherence with other agreements. Focus on national policy and action. Limited recognition of urban governments or civil society as initiators and drivers of change. .	Clearly frames roles for cities within national and international systems in contributing to sustainability (including low-carbon development) and resilience (including adaptation). Frames the role for cities within national and international systems, including an ongoing assessment of their contribution to sustainability and resilience (Kaika, 2017; Valencia et al., 2019)

Alongside new international agreements are a series of new landmark global stocktake reports: three IPCC special reports including the IPCC 1.5 report (Pörtner et al., 2019; Shukla et al., 2019; Hoegh-Guldberg et al., 2018), the UN Environment GEO6 (UN Environment, 2019), IPBES 2019 (Brondizio et al., 2019), and UNDRR 2019 (UNDRR, 2019), each have argued for urgent action on climate mitigation and to invest in inclusive strategies for adaptation if the Sustainable Development Goals are to be met. These findings are comprehensively evidenced and do not need to be revisited here. Our starting point then is to assess the science on how inclusive, sustainable development can be delivered through enhanced adaptation to climate change risks.

As a blueprint for advancing human dignity, the Sustainable Development Goals emphasize the need to consider how to achieve a better and more sustainable future while ‘leaving no one behind.’ In doing so, they highlight an agenda focused on wellbeing, equality and justice. The objective for SDG11 is defined as: “Make cities and human settlements inclusive, safe, resilient and sustainable” with ten associated targets including ensuring access for all to adequate, safe and affordable housing and basic services; participatory planning; safeguarding heritage features; reducing disasters particularly water related disasters and economic impacts on the poor; and promoting resource efficiency, mitigation and adaptation to climate change, resilience to disasters, and develop and implement plans, in line with the Sendai Framework for Disaster Risk Reduction. Similarly SDG9 aims to build resilient infrastructure, promote inclusive and sustainable industrialization and foster innovation, with associated targets. The IPCC 1.5 special report emphasized that there are often cobenefits in pursuit of SDGs and adaptation strategies where “well-designed mitigation and adaptation responses can support poverty alleviation, food security, healthy ecosystems, equality and other dimensions of sustainable development” (Masson-Delmotte et al., 2018 FAQ 5.1). However there may also be negative trade-offs for example between pursuit of growth and reducing climate change risk (International Council for Science, 2017; Masson-Delmotte et al., 2018 Executive Summary; Roy et al., 2018).

The Paris Agreement also envisioned a significantly more active role for cities and other non-state actors in facilitating policy change (Hale, 2016) including through participation in Nationally Determined Contributions (NDCs), although there is little systematic review of the contributions made by cities to NDCs (Hsu et al., 2020; Bäckstrand and Kuyper, 2017). Over two-thirds – 113 out of 164 – of initial Intended Nationally Determined Contributions, prior to ratification, had referenced urban responses in the context of sustainable development, climate mitigation and adaptation (UN-Habitat, 2016a). Analysis of those INDCs revealed 58 focused on urban climate adaptation, 17 focused on both adaptation and mitigation, and 4 focused on mitigation (UN-Habitat, 2017). Simultaneously, multiple efforts have emerged to align the actions of nation states with those of other actors, including the UNFCCC 2014 Global Climate Action Portal (Hsu, Weinfurter and Xu, 2017). While significant optimism has been gathered around the possibility to

1 intervene at subnational level, the most difficult challenge has been to establish a coherent view of the
2 overall contribution that cities and settlements are making (Hale, 2016; Chan et al., 2015b). Although
3 meeting the Paris goals will require staying within a ‘carbon budget’, supporting rapidly developing urban
4 areas in the Global South to the same infrastructure level as developed cities, may consume significant
5 proportions of that budget (Bai et al., 2018).

6 There is increasing international effort amongst non-Party stakeholders to the Paris Climate Agreement to
7 collaborate to meet the Paris Climate goals (Data Driven Yale New Climate Institute PBL, 2018; Chan et al.,
8 2015a). A review of contributions by non-state actors in 2019 by the EU Covenant of Mayors identified
9 10427 cities with climate commitments, while the Global Covenant of Mayors included 10543 cities
10 representing a population of 969 million citizens (Palermo et al., 2020; Peduzzi et al., 2020). International
11 efforts also include the United Nations Framework Convention on Climate Change (UNFCCC) Non-State
12 Actor Zone for Climate Action (Data Driven Yale New Climate Institute PBL, 2018). There is also a
13 proliferation of new non-governmental and public-private actors that address both adaptation and mitigation
14 in cities and settlements, including: the C40 Cities Climate Leadership Group, 100 Resilient Cities; the
15 Global Resilient Cities Network, We Mean Business, and We Are Still In (Ireland and Clausen, 2019) and
16 the Global Alliance for Buildings and Construction (Dean et al., 2016). However, there is as yet limited
17 research into the effectiveness of these initiatives in enhancing medium and small city adaptation and limited
18 documentation of climate adaptation actions by non-traditional agents, particularly in the Global South
19 (Lamb et al., 2019).

20
21 New urban activists and stakeholders including youth, and Indigenous and minority communities and Non-
22 Governmental Organizations alongside business groups have also been visible in the global urban climate
23 debate, pressing for faster, more far reaching change (Frantzeskaki et al., 2016; O'Brien, Selboe and
24 Hayward, 2018; Alves, Campos and Penha-Lopes, 2019; Smith and Patterson, 2018; Crnogorcevic, 2019;
25 Campos et al., 2016; Hayward, 2021). Emergent urban social movements for climate justice often build on
26 established international networks including local activists such as Shack and Slum Dwellers International
27 while others are inspired by indigenous movements and are focused on human rights, indigenous sovereignty
28 and land claims, and access to water, intergenerational justice, and gender and youth movements coordinated
29 on social media (Agyeman et al., 2016; Cohen, 2018; Ulloa, 2017; Hayward, 2021; Prendergast et al., 2021).
30 The emergence of climate justice movements in urban communities has the potential to reframe policy
31 discussion in cities in ways that also bring inequality and climate justice to the fore (Sheller and Urry, 2016)
32 underscoring growing public calls for more far-reaching, transformative changes towards socially just urban
33 transformations (Akbulut et al., 2019; Foran, 2019; Vandepitte, Vandermoere and Hustinx, 2019; Smith and
34 Patterson, 2018).

35
36 This section demonstrates the consistency with which urban processes and places have been rising to the top
37 of international agreements and agendas in the last 10 years (Bulkeley, 2015; van der Heijden et al., 2018;
38 Knieling, 2016). However, many cities, particularly smaller cities and informal settlements in the Global
39 South where development is rapid, need greater support for local governance, more information, and more
40 diverse sources of finance to meet the vision of global climate agreements (Greenwalt, Raasakka and
41 Alverson, 2018; Cohen, 2019). Moreover, the response of many cities to climate change is often constrained
42 by wider political, social and economic structures, development path dependences and high carbon lock-in
43 (Princeti, 2016; Johnson, 2018; Jordan et al., 2015).

44

45 6.2 Impacts and Risks

46

47 This section assesses the impacts of hazards associated with climate change that will affect cities, settlements
48 and key infrastructure, particularly how climate systems and urban systems interact to produce patterns of
49 risk and loss. The conclusions of the IPCC Special Report on Global Warming of 1.5°C noted that “Global
50 warming of 2°C is expected to pose greater risks to urban areas than global warming of 1.5°C (*medium*
51 *confidence*).”

52

53 This section commences with a review of scenarios and pathways linking urban and infrastructural
54 development with climate change; then assesses the key risks (with a focus on those for which there is a
55 greater degree of evidence or confidence since AR5) and how these risks are created in urban settings. It then

1 assesses evidence on the differentiated nature of human vulnerability and the risks affecting key
2 infrastructure. Finally, this discussion reviews compound and cascading risks, and risks created by
3 adaptation actions.

4

5 **6.2.1 Risk Creation in cities, settlements, and infrastructure**

6 In addition to direct climate impacts, interactions between changing urban form, exposure and vulnerability
7 can create climate change-induced risks and losses for cities and settlements. Climate change already
8 interacts with on-going global trends in urbanization to create regionally specific impacts and risk profiles.
9 Through demographic change and encroachment into natural and agricultural lands and coastal zones,
10 rapidly expanding urban settlements can place new physical assets and people in locations with high
11 exposure (Tessler et al., 2015; Arnell and Gosling, 2016; Kundzewicz et al., 2014). Increasing rates of global
12 urbanization will pose additional challenges to areas that have high levels of poverty, unemployment,
13 informality, and housing and service backlogs (Jiang and O'Neill, 2017; Williams et al., 2019). There is
14 some evidence to suggest that climate change impacts themselves are increasing urbanization rates
15 generating a challenging feedback loop. In Sub-Saharan Africa, for example, manufacturing towns have
16 experienced growth due to population movement following droughts in agricultural hinterlands (Henderson,
17 Storeygard and Deichmann, 2017). The rapid rate of urbanization therefore presents a time-limited
18 opportunity to work towards risk reduction and transformational adaptation in towns and cities. The
19 following sections explore these dynamic interactions between urban systems and climate change, and how
20 these shape risk for people and for key infrastructures.

21

22 Examining projected climate change impacts and resulting risks in cities, settlements and key infrastructures
23 requires the prerequisite development of scenarios which are plausible descriptions of how the future may
24 develop based on a coherent and internally consistent set of assumptions about key driving forces, (e.g., rate
25 of technological change, prices and relationships) and pathways or the temporal evolution of natural and/or
26 human systems, such as demographic and urban land cover change, towards a future state or states ((Gao and
27 O'Neill, 2020; Gao and O'Neill, 2019); see also 6.1.5).

28

29 Climate change research creates scenarios integrating emissions and development pathways dimensions (Ebi
30 et al., 2014; van Vuuren et al., 2017b; van Vuuren et al., 2017a) and Representative Concentration Pathways
31 (RCPs) (Riahi et al., 2017). For risk reduction at regional scales, scenarios require urban-relevant climate
32 projections e.g. downscaling from global and regional climate models of variables such as temperature,
33 precipitation, air pollutants, and sea level rise that are analyzed usually for mid- or end-21st Century
34 timeframes (e.g. Mika et al., 2018; Kusaka et al., 2016; Masson et al., 2014b). These data are needed to
35 ascertain likely ranges of climate change impacts within city and settlement boundaries, and to quantify
36 physical exposure when developing pathways for risk reduction. Consideration of current and projected
37 future growth pathways of multiple urban sectors and key infrastructure e.g. transport, energy, and buildings,
38 are also needed to estimate probabilities of risk outcomes and damages within and across urban systems
39 (O'Neill et al., 2015)(WGIII AR6 Chapter 8).

40

41 The challenges of managing these risks are amplified by the complex interactions between climate and urban
42 scenarios, due to the smaller spatial-temporal scales of urban areas in climate change modelling relative to
43 Global Climate Models (GCM) and Shared Socioeconomic Pathways (SSP); geographical or
44 geomorphological variations in city location; uncertainties arising from incomplete assumptions about socio-
45 economic pathways at urban scales affecting urban demographics e.g. fertility rates and life expectancies, or
46 increased rural-urban migration; and challenges in modelling the urban climate and in developing urban
47 climate observational networks in cities (WGI Box 10.3; (Kamei, Hanaki and Kurisu, 2016; Yu, Jiang and
48 Zhai, 2016; Jiang and O'Neill, 2017; Baklanov et al., 2018). Additionally, carbon-intensive economic
49 growth, increasing inequalities, global pandemics, and uncontrolled or unmanaged urbanization will
50 exacerbate the exposure and vulnerability of urban systems modelled in existing climate scenarios and
51 pathways (*high confidence*) (Phillips et al., 2020a; Jackson, 2021; Raworth, 2017; Moraci et al., 2020).
52 Mitigating these outcomes requires new forms of urban governance for climate adaptation, disaster risk
53 reduction, and building resilience (see Section 6.4).

54

55 Strong connections exist between climate change scenarios and urban climate-related risks. In some cases,
56 the linkage is direct as climate change is associated with more frequent and more intense extreme weather

1 and climate events as assessed in Section 6.2.3. In other contexts, the connection is mediated by urban
2 developmental pathways arising from local-scale environmental stresses and degradation, and access to
3 adaptation options as reviewed in Section 6.2.4.

4 5 **6.2.2 Dynamic Interaction of Urban Systems with Climate**

6
7 Urban systems interact with climate systems in multiple, dynamic and complex ways (Section 6.1.1, WG1
8 Box 10.3). Climate change can have direct impacts on the functioning of urban systems, while the nature of
9 those systems plays a substantial role in modifying the effects of climate change (*high confidence*) (Frank,
10 Delano and Caniglia, 2017; Smid and Costa, 2018). An example of this urban system-climate nexus is the
11 urban heat island effect (discussed in section 6.2.3.1) (Susca and Pomponi, 2020). Assessing the inter-
12 relationships between multiple systems and a range of hazards is particularly important, as many cities are
13 presently exposed to multiple climate-related hazards: more than 100 cities analyzed as part of a 571 city
14 study in Europe were deemed vulnerable to two or more climate impacts (Guerreiro et al., 2018). Rapid
15 expansion of urban areas increases the exposure of urban populations to various hazards independent of
16 global climate change. Huang et al. (2019) project that urban land areas will expand by 0.6–1.3 million
17 km² between 2015 and 2050, an increase of 78%–171% over the urban footprint in 2015. Specifically in
18 relation to floods and droughts, Güneralp et al (2015a) calculate that even without accounting for climate
19 change, the extent of urban areas exposed to flood hazards will increase 2.7 times between 2000 and 2030,
20 the extent exposed to drought hazards will approximately double during this period, and urban land exposed
21 to both floods and droughts will increase more than 2.5 times.

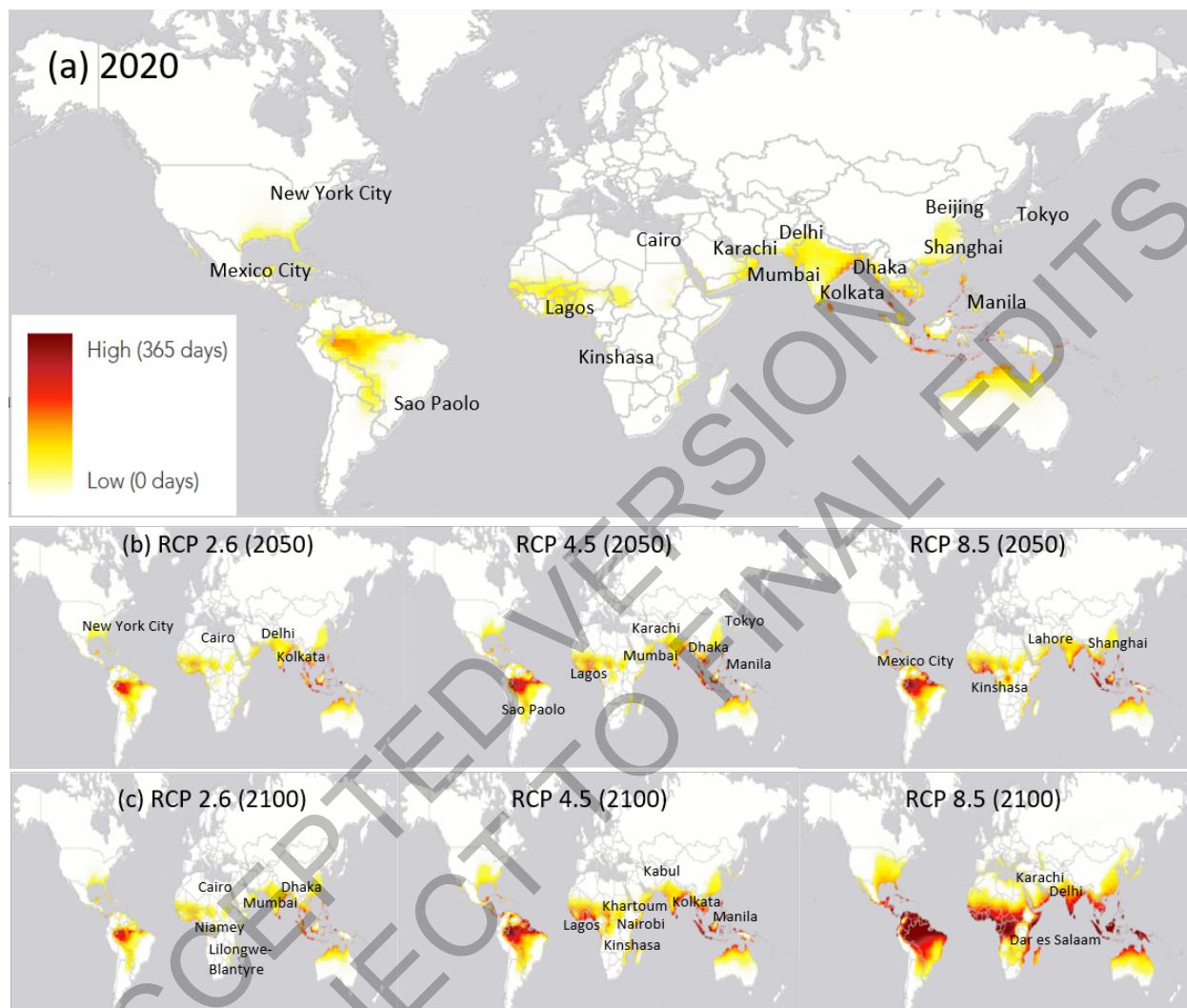
22
23 This section assesses observed and expected impacts from the main hazards identified for cities, settlements
24 and infrastructure – temperature extremes (and the urban heat island), flooding (including sea-level rise),
25 water scarcity and security – as well as other hazards that are either less well-studied and/or likely to affect
26 only a limited number of locations. The data assessed in this section are limited by uneven coverage. Despite
27 improvements since AR5, data continue to be more complete for extreme events than for chronic hazards
28 and everyday risks - which may have high aggregate impacts and disproportionately erode the wellbeing of
29 urban poor households, especially for the most vulnerable, including women, children the aged, disabled and
30 homeless (van Wesenbeeck, Sonneveld and Voortman, 2016; Kinay et al., 2019; Connelly et al., 2018). Data
31 coverage is also less comprehensive for smaller settlements in poorer countries – the locations where urban
32 growth is often high and adaptive capacities are often low (e.g. Rufat et al., 2015). Thus, data gaps frequently
33 coincide with highly vulnerable populations (Rufat et al., 2015; Satterthwaite and Bartlett, 2017). Here, even
34 small changes in livelihoods, health, or representation and voice can rapidly bring households into positions
35 of risk, even when hazard conditions are relatively stable (Ziervogel et al., 2017). These structural limits in
36 available data are discussed also in chapters 7 (Health, wellbeing and the changing structure of communities)
37 and 8 (Poverty, livelihoods and sustainable development), and WGI Box 10.3. There are implications also
38 for Adaptation (Section 6.3) where the greater availability of evidence on exposure driven risk can limit
39 resilience building interventions that focus on the reduction of vulnerability.

40 41 **6.2.2.1 Temperatures and the Urban Heat Island**

42
43 Higher temperatures associated with climate change, through warmer global average temperatures and
44 regional heat wave episodes, will interact with urban systems in a variety of ways (WG1 Box 10.3). Future
45 urbanization will amplify projected local air temperature increase, particularly by strong influence on
46 minimum temperatures, which is approximately comparable in magnitude to global warming (*high
47 confidence*) (WG1 Box TS14). Within cities exposure to heat island effects is uneven with some populations
48 disproportionately exposed to risk including low income communities, children, the elderly, disabled, and
49 ethnic minorities ((Quintana-Talvac et al., 2021; Sabrin et al., 2020; Chambers, 2020) and see later in this
50 section).

51
52 The risks to cities, settlements and infrastructure from heat waves will worsen (*high confidence*) (Leal Filho
53 et al., 2021) see also 6.2.5; 6.3.3.1, WG1 Box TS14). Depending on the RCP, between half (RCP2.6) to
54 three-quarters (RCP8.5) of human population could be exposed to periods of life-threatening climatic
55 conditions arising from coupled impacts of extreme heat and humidity by 2100 (Figure 6.3; (Mora et al.,
56 2017b; Zhao et al., 2021)). Cities in mid-latitudes are potentially subject to twice the levels of heat stress
57 compared to their rural surroundings under all RCP scenarios by 2050 e.g. Belgian cities (Wouters et al.,

1 2017). A disproportionate level of exposure exists in subtropical cities subject to year-round warm
 2 temperatures and higher humidity, requiring less warming to exceed “dangerous” thresholds e.g. Nairobi
 3 (Scott et al., 2017) and São Paulo (Diniz, Gonçalves and Sheridan, 2020). It is expected that more than 90%
 4 of the 300 million people who will be exposed to super- and ultra-extreme heatwaves in the Middle East and
 5 North Africa will live in urban centres (Zittis et al., 2021), while the major driver for increased heat exposure
 6 is the combination of global warming and population growth in already-warm cities in regions including
 7 Africa, India and the Middle East (Klein and Anderegg, 2021).



10
 11 **Figure 6.3** Global distribution of population exposed to hyperthermia from extreme heat for the present (a), and
 12 projections from selected Representative Concentration Pathways in (b.) mid-21st Century, and (c.) end 21st Century.
 13 Shading indicates projected number of days in a year in which conditions of air temperature and humidity surpass a
 14 common threshold beyond which climate conditions turned deadly and pose a risk of death (Mora et al., 2017b). Named
 15 cities are top fifteen urban areas by population size during 2020, 2050, and 2100 respectively as projected by Hoornweg
 16 and Pope (2017)

17
 18 Locally, the urban heat island also elevates temperatures within cities relative to their surroundings. It is
 19 caused by physical changes to the surface energy balance of the pre-urban site from urbanization, resulting
 20 from the thermal characteristics and spatial arrangement of the built environment, and anthropogenic heat
 21 release ((Oke et al., 2017; Chow et al., 2014; Susca and Pomponi, 2020); WGI FAQ10.1). A considerable
 22 body of evidence exists on how the multi-scale impacts and consequent risks arise when local elevated
 23 temperatures within settlements are enhanced by climate change, with specific elements of this affecting
 24 megacities (Darmanto et al., 2019). The urban heat island itself is amplified during heat waves (Founda and
 25 Santamouris, 2017), but the extent to which varies regionally and by time of day (Ward et al., 2016a; Zhao et
 26 al., 2018b; Eunice Lo et al., 2020). When combined with warming induced by urban growth, extreme heat

risks are expected to affect half of the future urban population, with a particular impact in the tropical Global South and in coastal cities and settlements ((Huang et al., 2019); CCP2.2.2; Table CCP2.A.1).

Heat risk is associated with a range of health issues for urban residents, with the consequences of higher urban temperatures being unevenly distributed across urban populations (*high confidence*). Clear evidence exists of increased health risks to elderly populations in settlements, especially higher levels of mortality in elderly populations from urban heat island during heat wave events (Fernandez Milan and Creutzig, 2015; Taylor et al., 2015; Ward et al., 2016a; Heaviside, Macintyre and Vardoulakis, 2017; Gough et al., 2019; Xu et al., 2020a), while health and fitness variables are also major determinants of the effects of heat stress (Schuster et al., 2017) (see also Table 7.2). Heat stress and dehydration are also related to behavioural and learning concerns, with dehydration impairing concentration and cognition for both adults and children (Merhej, 2019). Literature on pediatric heat exposure is associated with increases in emergency department visits for heat-related illnesses, electrolyte imbalances, fever, renal disease, and respiratory disease in young children (Winquist et al., 2016), with less severe outcomes such as lethargy, headaches, rashes, cramps, and exhaustion negatively affecting children in school and play environments (Vanoss, 2015; Hyndman, 2017). Young children in cities are particularly sensitive to heatwaves, and may have little experience or capacity to cope with heat extremes (Norwegian Red Cross, 2019). Such vulnerability of young children to heat is compounded with projected urbanization rates and poor infrastructure, particularly in South Asian and in African cities (Smith, 2019). There is evidence that socioeconomically disadvantaged populations are more likely to live in hotter parts of cities associated with higher-density residential land-use in dwellings with less effective insulation built with poorer or older construction materials (Inostroza, Palme and de la Barrera, 2016; Tomlinson et al., 2011). Specific emerging risks for occupational and related heat illnesses are found in urban tropical or subtropical low-income and middle-income countries (Andrews et al., 2018; Green et al., 2019).

There is an emerging risk of diminished indoor thermal comfort due to climate change, evidenced by research into negatively affected thermal comfort indices and/or increased number of overheating hours under future emissions scenarios (*medium confidence*) (e.g. Liu and Coley, 2015; van Hooff et al., 2014; Vardoulakis et al., 2015; Dodoo and Gustavsson, 2016; Invidiata and Ghisi, 2016; Makantasi and Mavrogianni, 2016; Mulville and Stravoravdis, 2016; Taylor et al., 2016; Hamdy et al., 2017; Pérez-Andreu et al., 2018; Salthammer et al., 2018; Dino and Meral Akgül, 2019; Osman and Sevinc, 2019; Roshan, Oji and Attia, 2019). Decreases in thermal comfort and increases in overheating risks depends on building characteristics, such as thermal resistance, presence of solar shading, thermal mass, ventilation, orientation and geographical location (e.g. Liu and Coley, 2015; van Hooff et al., 2014; Vardoulakis et al., 2015; Dodoo and Gustavsson, 2016; Invidiata and Ghisi, 2016; Makantasi and Mavrogianni, 2016; Mulville and Stravoravdis, 2016; Taylor et al., 2016; Hamdy et al., 2017; Pérez-Andreu et al., 2018; Salthammer et al., 2018; Dino and Meral Akgül, 2019; Osman and Sevinc, 2019; Roshan, Oji and Attia, 2019; Alves, Gonçalves and Duarte, 2021). Most of these studies employed numerical simulations in which different climate scenarios were used to construct future climate data. In hot climates, energy-efficient buildings with high insulation values and high airtightness, which have insufficient protection from solar heat gains and/or limited ventilation capabilities, are generally more vulnerable to overheating than older buildings with lower insulation levels ((e.g. van Hooff et al., 2014; Vardoulakis et al., 2015; Makantasi and Mavrogianni, 2016; Mulville and Stravoravdis, 2016; Salthammer et al., 2018; Fisk, 2015; Hamdy et al., 2017; Fosas et al., 2018; Ozarisoy and Elsharkawy, 2019); see also WGIII 9.7 for building heat mitigation/adaptation links).

Higher urban temperatures result in lower labour productivity levels and economic outputs (*medium confidence*) ((Graff Zivin and Neidell, 2014; Yi and Chan, 2017; Houser et al., 2015; Stevens, 2017); see Section 8.2.1). Globally, urban heat stress is projected to reduce labour capacity by 20% in hot months by 2050 compared to a current 10% reduction (Dunne, Stouffer and John, 2013). Burke et al. (2015) demonstrate a non-linear relationship between temperature and global economic productivity, with potential global losses of 23% by 2100 due to climate change alone. In specific cases, Zander et al. (2015) estimate heat-related reductions in urban labour productivity in Australia to cost USD 3.6 to USD 5.1 billion per year, based on self-reported performance reduction and absenteeism amongst 1,726 workers in 2013–14²; while the high-temperature subsidies given in China at outdoor air temperatures above 35°C are projected to

² Paper provides figures in Australian dollars: \$5.2–7.3 billion Australian dollars. Exchange rate correct July 2020.

1 increase to USD 35.7 billion per year after 2030 (compared to 5.5 billion USD per year for 1979–2005)
2 (Zhao et al., 2016)³.

3
4 Higher urban temperatures place unequal economic stresses on residents and households through higher
5 utilities demand during warm periods, e.g. electricity in regions where air conditioning is predicted to
6 become more prevalent, and due to medical costs associated with care for heat illnesses and related health
7 effects, missed work, and other related impacts (*medium confidence*) (Jovanović et al., 2015; Liu et al., 2019;
8 Schmeltz, Petkova and Gamble, 2016; Soebarto and Bennetts, 2014; Zander and Mathew, 2019; Zander et
9 al., 2015). Such stresses are projected to increase in many regions associated with continuing global-scale
10 climate change and urbanization (e.g. Vélez et al., 2017; Ang, Wang and Ma, 2017; Bezerra et al., 2021),
11 although some of these effects in cold-climate cities are offset by reduced stresses in winter associated with
12 urban heat island or rising temperatures more generally (see Section 6.2.2.4).

13
14 Thermal inequity can also be seen as a distributive justice risk (Mitchell and Chakraborty, 2018). There are
15 often disproportionate increases of risk for individuals of lower socioeconomic status, especially migrants,
16 from exposure to urban heat. These arise from inadequate housing, less access to air-conditioning, and
17 occupations, such as manual labour and waste-picking, that exacerbate heat exposure (Chu and Michael,
18 2018; Santha et al., 2016). Research from South Africa has shown that housing occupied by poor
19 communities regularly experience indoor temperature fluctuations that are between 4 and 5 °C warmer
20 compared to outdoor temperatures (Naicker et al., 2017); while evidence from the United States indicates
21 that historical housing policies – particularly the ‘redlining’ of neighbourhoods based on racially motivated
22 perceptions – are associated with areas that are exposed to elevated land surface temperatures (Hoffman,
23 Shandas and Pendleton, 2020).

24
25 Social surveys from temperate and tropical cities highlight the risk of reduced quality of life during heat
26 events, including increased incidence of personal discomfort in indoor and outdoor settings, elevated anxiety,
27 depression, and other indicators of adverse psychological health, and reductions in physical activity, social
28 interactions, work attendance, tourism, and recreation (*high confidence*) (Chow et al., 2016; Elnabawi,
29 Hamza and Dudek, 2016; Obradovich and Fowler, 2017; Wang et al., 2017; Wong et al., 2017; Lam,
30 Loughnan and Tapper, 2018; Alves, Duarte and Gonçalves, 2016). Extreme heat may also have a cultural
31 impact, for example affecting major sporting events, with negative impacts on the athletic performance
32 (Brocherie, Girard and Millet, 2015; Casa et al., 2015) and the experience and health of spectators
33 (Hosokawa, Grundstein and Casa, 2018; Kosaka et al., 2018; Matzarakis et al., 2018; Vanos et al., 2019).

34
35 6.2.2.2 *Urban Flooding*

36
37 Flood risks in settlements arise from hydrometeorological events interacting with the urban system, which
38 exposes settlements to river (fluvial) floods, flash floods, pluvial (precipitation-driven) floods, sewer floods,
39 coastal floods, and glacial lake outburst floods (Field et al., 2012). Sea level increase and increases in
40 tropical cyclone storm surge and rainfall intensity will increase the probability of coastal city flooding (*high*
41 *confidence*) (WG1 Box TS14). Globally, the increase in frequencies and intensities of extreme precipitation
42 from global warming will *likely*⁴ expand the global land area affected by flood hazards (*medium confidence*)
43 ((Alfieri et al., 2018; Alfieri et al., 2017; Hoegh-Guldberg et al., 2018); Chapter 4.2.4.2). Mishra et al. (2015)
44 noted that out of 241 urban areas, only 17% of cities experienced statistically significant increases in
45 frequencies of extreme precipitation events from 1973–2012. In the future, there is some evidence that
46 changes in high intensity short duration (sub-daily) rainfall in urban areas will increase (*limited evidence,*
47 *medium agreement*) (Kendon et al., 2014; Ban, Schmidli and Schär, 2015; Abiodun et al., 2017).

48

³ Paper provides figures in yuan: 250 billion yuan per year after 2030 (compared to 38.6 billion yuan per year for 1979–2005). Exchange rate correct July 2020.

⁴ In this Report, the following terms have been used to indicate the assessed likelihood of an outcome or a result:
Virtually certain 99–100% probability, Very likely 90–100%, Likely 66–100%, About as likely as not 33–66%, Unlikely 0–33%, Very unlikely 0–10%, and Exceptionally unlikely 0–1%. Additional terms (Extremely likely: 95–100%, More likely than not >50–100%, and Extremely unlikely 0–5%) may also be used when appropriate. Assessed likelihood is typeset in italics, e.g., *very likely*). This Report also uses the term ‘*likely range*’ to indicate that the assessed likelihood of an outcome lies within the 17–83% probability range.

1 Flooding associated with sea level rise is addressed in more detail in CCP2, with detailed regional examples
2 from Africa discussed in chapter 9.3. Coastal flooding associated with sea-level rise is exacerbated due to the
3 significant number of people living in subsiding areas. As a result of this, the average coastal resident is
4 experiencing (over the last two decades) rates of relative sea-level rise three to four times higher than typical
5 estimates due to climate-induced changes (Nicholls et al., 2021). This process can also result in release of
6 coastal waste into urban areas (Beaven et al., 2020).

7
8 Urban flooding risks are also increased by urban expansion, and land use and land cover change, which
9 enlarges impermeable surface areas through soil sealing, impacting drainage of floodwaters with consequent
10 sewer overflows (*high confidence*) (Arnbjerg-Nielsen et al., 2013; Zervogel et al., 2016; Aroua, 2016;
11 Kundzewicz et al., 2014). These risks are also driven by increasing societal complexity, urban developmental
12 policy on flood control, and long-term economic growth (Berndtsson et al., 2019), including in mega-cities
13 (Januriyadi et al., 2018). The increase in flood risk from urban development can be considerable; based on
14 modelling of two RCP (4.5 and 8.5) scenarios, Kaspersen et al. (2017) noted flooding in four European cities
15 could increase by up to 10% for every 1% increase in impervious surface area. Risks are also compounded
16 by the location of settlements, with greater risks within cities located in low elevation coastal zones subject
17 to sea level rise, potential land subsidence, and exposure to tropical cyclones ((Koop and van Leeuwen,
18 2017; Hoegh-Guldberg et al., 2018); see also CCP 2.2) and within informal settlements, where generally
19 little investment in drainage solutions exists and flooding regularly disrupts livelihoods and
20 disproportionately undermines local food safety and security for the urban poor ((Dodman, Colenbrander and
21 Archer, 2017; Dodman et al., 2017; Kundzewicz et al., 2014); Chapter 5.4 and 5.8).

22
23 Future risks of urban flooding is increasing in conjunction with continued increases in global surface
24 temperature (*high confidence*) (Pörtner et al., 2019; Winsemius et al., 2015; Kulp and Strauss, 2019; Hoegh-
25 Guldberg et al., 2018). In particular, Asian cities are highly exposed to future flood risks arising from
26 urbanization processes. Between 2000 and 2030, rapid urbanization in Indonesia will elevate flood risks by
27 76-120% for river and coastal floods, while sea level rise will further increase the exposure by 19-37% (Muis
28 et al., 2015). In Can Tho, Vietnam, current urban development patterns put new assets and infrastructure at
29 risk due to sea level rise and river flooding in the Mekong Delta (Chinh et al., 2017; Chinh et al., 2016).
30 Flooding in urban areas is exacerbated both by encroachment of urban areas into areas that retain water, and
31 by the lack of infrastructure such as embankments and flood walls, as is the case for large areas of Dhaka
32 East (Haque, Bithell and Richards, 2020). Zhou et al. (2019) have also shown that for the city of Hohhot,
33 China, the increase in impervious surfaces contributes between 2-4 times more to modelled annual flood risk
34 compared to risk induced by climate change.

35
36 Global trends in surface water flooding are increasing, which poses risks to vulnerable urban systems
37 depending on current adaptation measures to manage flooding impacts e.g. stormwater management, green
38 infrastructure, and sustainable urban drainage systems (Molenaar et al., 2015). The economic risks
39 associated with future surface water flooding in towns and cities are considerable. For example in the UK,
40 expected annual damages from surface water flooding may increase by £60-200 million for projected 2-4°C
41 warming scenarios; enhanced adaptation actions could manage flooding up to a 2°C scenario but will be
42 insufficient beyond that (Sayers et al., 2015). Analyses conducted in South Korea suggests that future flood
43 levels could exceed current flood protection design standards by as much as 70% by 2100, considerably
44 increasing urban flood risk (Kang et al., 2016). Modelling of urban flood damage to in the Kelani River
45 Basin in Sri Lanka showed increased frequency of flooding by 2030 could increase potential urban property
46 damage by up to 10.2%" (Komolafe Akinola, Herath and Avtar, 2018). Urban flood impacts may also
47 exacerbate health burdens (including disease outbreaks of malaria, typhoid and cholera), which are
48 compounded by damage to medical facilities (e.g. damage to hospitals, and disruption of medicinal supply
49 chains), as observed in urban areas of Ghana (Gough et al., 2019). In addition emerging research shows the
50 cascading consequences of hazard events – in this case urban flooding - on other risks to wellbeing in ways
51 that are particularly severe for the urban poor, including mental ill-health, incidents of domestic violence
52 impacting children and women, chronic diseases, and salinity of drinking water ((Matsuyama, Khan and
53 Khalequzzaman, 2020); Chapter 4.2.4.5; Chapter 6.2.4.2; Box 7.2; Chapter 8.4.5.2).

54
55 *6.2.2.3 Urban water scarcity and security*

56

1 Urban water scarcity occurs when gaps exist between supply and demand of available freshwater resources
2 (Zhang et al., 2019). Urban water security requires a sustainable quantity and quality of water to meet
3 community and ecosystem needs in a changing climate (Romero-Lankao and Gnatz, 2019; Allan, Kenway
4 and Head, 2018; Huang, Xu and Yin, 2015; Chen and Shi, 2016). Risks arising from urban water scarcity
5 worldwide are *very likely* increasing due to climate drivers (e.g. warmer temperatures and droughts) and
6 urbanization processes (e.g. land use changes, migration to cities, and changing patterns of water use
7 including over extraction of surface and groundwater resources) affecting supply and demand (*high
8 confidence*) ((Allan, Kenway and Head, 2018; Crausbay et al., 2020; Haddeland et al., 2014; Pickard et al.,
9 2017; De Stefano et al., 2015; Sun et al., 2019; Van Loon et al., 2016; Zhang et al., 2019); Chapter 4.2.4.4;
10 See Box 8.6 for case study on 2018 Cape Town drought). Flörke et al. (2018) estimates that nearly a third of
11 all major cities worldwide may exhaust their current water resources by 2050. Globally, projections suggest
12 that 350 million (± 158.8 million) more people living in urban areas will be exposed to water scarcity from
13 severe droughts at 1.5°C warming, and 410.7 million (± 213.5) at 2°C warming (Liu et al., 2018).

14
15 Decreased regional precipitation and associated changes in runoff and storage from droughts is exacerbating
16 urban scarcity by impairing the quality of water available for its resource management in cities (*high
17 confidence*). For example, less runoff to freshwater rivers can increase salinity, concentrate pathogens and
18 pollutants that increases risks of urban water scarcity (Hellwig, Stahl and Lange, 2017; Jones and van Vliet,
19 2018; Leddin and Macrae, 2020; Lorenzo and Kinzig, 2020; Ma et al., 2020; Mosley, 2015; Zhang et al.,
20 2019; van Vliet, Flörke and Wada, 2017) ; See also Box 6.2). Drought also changes the dynamics of
21 groundwater pollution leading to increased environmental health risks when those sources are used for urban
22 water supplies (Kubicz et al., 2021; Moreira et al., 2020; Pincetl et al., 2019). Changes in the nature of
23 droughts e.g. hotter droughts (Herrera and Ault, 2017), snow droughts (Cooper, Nolin and Safeeq, 2016;
24 Mote et al., 2016), or ‘flash’ droughts (Otkin et al., 2016; Otkin et al., 2018; Pendergrass et al., 2020) can
25 exacerbate urban water scarcity exposing the limitations of engineered water infrastructure, designed to
26 accommodate historical patterns of supply and demand (Gober et al., 2016; Ulibarri and Scott, 2019; Zhao et
27 al., 2018a).

28
29 Risks of urban water scarcity and security are compounded by vulnerabilities such as service availability and
30 quality of infrastructure to supply water for increased urban demand from in-migration to cities (*medium
31 confidence*) (Ahmadalipour et al., 2019; Dong et al., 2020; Reynolds et al., 2019; Thomas et al., 2017;
32 Mullin, 2020). Risks to local water security in cities are also exacerbated by drivers such as dependence on
33 imported water resources from distant locales that may be exposed to additional drought risks (*high
34 confidence*) (Ahams et al., 2017; Li et al., 2019b; Marston et al., 2015; Zhao et al., 2020; Zhang et al., 2020);
35 from considerable projected urban expansion in drought-stressed areas e.g. across drylands of Western Asia
36 and North Africa (Güneralp et al., (2015b)); and by export of virtual water (i.e. export of water embedded in
37 food and energy) from local sources to distant trading partners (Djehdian et al., 2019; D'Odorico et al., 2018;
38 Fulton and Cooley, 2015; Rushforth and Ruddell, 2016; Verdon-Kidd et al., 2017; Vora et al., 2017).

39
40 Droughts interact and manifest in complex ways in interconnected urban areas that *likely* increase risks of
41 urban water scarcity (Tapia et al., 2017; Rushforth and Ruddell, 2015). Urban interdependencies mean
42 droughts in one region can limit water resources availability in another (e.g., Macao and Zhuhai, Hong
43 Kong, Shenzhen in China, Singapore and Johor, and in cities in Pakistan and India, in the west and southwest
44 USA) (Chuah, Ho and Chow, 2018; Gober et al., 2016; Srinivasan, Konar and Sivapalan, 2017; Zhang et al.,
45 2019; Zhao et al., 2020). Likewise, physical and social teleconnections mean decisions made about water
46 resources in one region or location may impact another in unexpected ways (Moser and Hart, 2015; Liu et
47 al., 2015).

48
49 Urban water security risks are confounded by inequities in economic opportunity, risk exposure, and human
50 well-being (*medium evidence*)(Sena et al., 2017; Stanke et al., 2013); Chapter 4.2.4.5). Water scarcity is felt
51 more acutely among low-income compared to high-income populations (Nerkar et al., 2016), and scarcity on
52 top of inequities and political instability can lead to security issues e.g. conflict between different water users
53 (Cosic et al., 2019; von Uexkull et al., 2016; Ahmadalipour et al., 2019; Döring, 2020; Ide et al., 2021),
54 particularly when road infrastructures and access to water are limited (Detges, 2016; Sena et al., 2017).
55 Scarcity risks may also be exacerbated by human and ecosystem needs in water short years (Srinivasan,
56 Konar and Sivapalan, 2017). Finally, growing populations along with migration into water scarce regions
57 can exacerbate water security issues (Akhtar and Shah, 2020; Singh and Sharma, 2019).

1
2 **6.2.2.4 Other dynamic interactions**

3
4 A range of other dynamic climate interactions are relevant for cities, settlements, and infrastructure: cold
5 spells, landslides, wind, fire, and air pollution.

6
7 **Cold spells.** Although frequencies and intensities of cold spells/cold waves are *virtually certain* to have
8 decreased globally, and are projected to consistently decrease for most warming levels (*high confidence*);
9 WGI Table 11.2), cold weather events can periodically occur and impact urban areas and their connected
10 infrastructures. For cities in eastern Canada, the intra-annual distribution of freezing rain events may become
11 more frequent from December–February, and less frequent in other months by 2100 (Cheng, Li and Auld,
12 2011). Freezing rain is also a risk to urban populations and infrastructure. In general, higher population
13 mortality rates *likely* occur during the winter season, while more temperature-attributable deaths are caused
14 by cold than by heat in cities located in temperate climates (Gasparrini et al., 2015; Chen et al., 2017; Rytí,
15 Guo and Jaakkola, 2016). Winter mortality is unlikely to significantly decrease due to warming trends, partly
16 because a range of other medical factors (e.g. influenza seasons, and elevations in cardiac risk factors) also
17 drive this winter-excess mortality (Kinney et al., 2015). However, the evidence is unclear whether mortality
18 related to cold waves will decrease in coming decades in European (Smid et al., 2019), or United States
19 cities (Wang et al., 2016). While projected global cold extremes are expected to decrease in frequency and
20 intensity, the higher regional variability of future climates means that cold waves may remain locally
21 important threats, including in milder regions where there are larger temperature differences between
22 ‘normal’ winter days and extreme cold events, and where there is less capacity to adapt (Ma, Chen and Kan,
23 2014; Ho et al., 2019). This will be accentuated in many cities, particularly in Europe, by anticipated
24 demographic changes that result in a more elderly population susceptible to cold wave health risks (Smid et
25 al., 2019).

26
27 The effects of cold waves on the energy sector include breakdowns in power plants and reduced oil and gas
28 production (Jendritzky, 1999), and failures in overhead power lines and towers leading to outages in
29 Moscow and Bucharest (Panteli and Mancarella, 2015; Andrei et al., 2019). Six major power outages
30 associated with cold shocks and ice storms have been recorded since 2010, the majority recorded from large
31 cities the US (Añel et al., 2017). Cold waves can also significantly increase energy demand. A cold wave
32 that affected the Iberian Peninsula in January 2017 caused electricity prices to peak at a mean price of 112.8
33 €/MWh, the highest ever recorded in Spain (AEMET, 2017).

34
35 **Landslides.** While geomorphological events (e.g. land subsidence from permafrost thaw at high latitudes or
36 from groundwater extraction), and factors associated with the built environment (e.g. settlement location
37 adjacent to steep slopes, and zonation laws for building construction) are major factors determining urban
38 landslide risk, these can also be influenced by a range of climatic variables, namely precipitation (frequency,
39 intensity and duration), snow melt and temperature change. Some 48 million people are exposed to landslide
40 risk in Europe alone, with the majority in smaller urban centres (Mateos et al., 2020). Travassos et al. (2020)
41 also documented all landslide deaths in the São Paulo Macro Metropolis Region from 2016–2019 occurred
42 from extreme rainfall events in vulnerable areas prone to landslides. An increase in the number of people
43 exposed to urban landslide risks is projected for landslide-prone settlements lying within regions projected to
44 experience corresponding increase in extreme rainfall (Gariano and Guzzetti, 2016). In addition, human
45 factors such as expansion of towns onto unstable land and land use changes within settlements (e.g., road
46 building, deforestation) are increasing human exposure to landslides, and the likelihood of landslides
47 occurring (Kirschbaum, Stanley and Zhou, 2015). Rainfall triggered landslides kill at least 5000 people per
48 year, and at least 11.7% of these landslides occurred on road networks (Froude and Petley, 2018). Although
49 the spatial footprint of an individual landslide might be small (i.e., <1km²), the ‘vulnerability shadow’ cast
50 over an area in terms of regional transport network disruptions can be a significant proportion of a region,
51 and cascade to other infrastructures (Winter et al., 2016).

52
53 Landslides tend to occur on moderate to steep slopes, and are thus particularly prevalent in mountainous
54 regions which are also characterised by low infrastructure redundancy (i.e., few alternative routes) and
55 increased impacts from climate change (Schlögl et al., 2019). More robust forecasts of landslides driven by
56 climate risk requires (a) more complete long-term records of previous landslides and (b) baseline studies of
57 the Global South which are currently missing from the literature (Gariano et al., 2017).

1 **Wind.** Urban morphology alters wind conditions at multiple spatial scales; generally, increased surface
2 roughness in settlements have resulted in declining trends in both measured wind speed and frequency of
3 extremely windy days ((Mishra et al., 2015; Peng et al., 2018; Ahmed and Bharat, 2014); WGI Box 10.3).
4 Urban wind risks can also be affected by city location adjacent to mountains, lakes, or coasts with localised
5 wind systems (WGI 10.3.3.4.2; WGI 10.3.3.4.3). In large cities with significant urban heat island, an urban-
6 driven thermal circulation can enhance pollution dispersion under calm conditions (Fan, Li and Yin, 2018) or
7 adveat heat to areas downwind of the city (Bassett et al., 2016). Microscale wind conditions within urban
8 canyons also strongly affect ventilation of air pollution dispersion and thermal comfort at pedestrian level,
9 especially in cities located in warm climates (Rajagopalan, Lim and Jamei, 2014; Middel et al., 2014; Lin
10 and Ho, 2016).

11
12 In cities, wind risks from climate change hazards can arise from increased exposure from the expanding built
13 environment. Very high wind speeds associated with severe weather systems e.g. tropical cyclones or
14 derechos can cause significant structural damage to buildings and key infrastructure with insufficient wind
15 load, as well as causing human injury through flying debris (Burgess et al., 2014). In particular, there is
16 evidence from North American cities that tornado damage are *likely* fundamentally driven by growing built-
17 environment exposure (*medium confidence*) (Ashley et al., 2014; Rosencrants and Ashley, 2015; Ashley and
18 Strader, 2016).

19
20 Extreme winds in urban areas can have particularly damaging effects on poorly constructed buildings,
21 including low-income houses in African cities (Okunola, 2019), as well as on urban trees that may be
22 uprooted by strong wind gusts from downbursts (Ordóñez and Duinker, 2015; Pita and de Schwarzkopf,
23 2016; Brandt et al., 2016), and on disrupting transportation along urban road and railway networks (Koks et
24 al., 2019; Pregnolato et al., 2016).

25
26 **Fire.** Hotter and drier climates in several regions e.g. Australia, the Western United States, the
27 Mediterranean, and Russia (Masson-Delmotte and Waterfield, 2018), *likely* enable weather conditions
28 driving fire events impacting cities within these regions (Chapter 2.4.4.2, 2.5.5.2). These include wildfires
29 along the margins where cities are adjacent to wildlands i.e. the wildland-urban interface (WUI) (Bento-
30 Gonçalves and Vieira, 2020; Radloff et al., 2018), or fires in cities with a high degree of informal
31 settlements having greater vulnerability to fire hazards ((Kahanji, Walls and Cicione, 2019; Walls and
32 Zweig, 2017); Chapter 8.3.3.2). This vulnerability is considerable; over 95% of urban fire related deaths and
33 injuries occur within informal settlements in in low- and middle-income countries (Rush et al., 2020).

34
35 For wildfires at the WUI, anthropogenic climate change, natural weather variability, expansion of human
36 settlement and a legacy of fire suppression are key factors in determining fire risk (Abatzoglou and
37 Williams, 2016; Knorr, Arneth and Jiang, 2016; van Oldenborgh et al., 2020). Recent wildfires in Australia
38 and in California both occurred under hot and dry weather conditions exacerbated by climate change, and
39 resulted in substantial property damage along the WUI, ecosystem destruction, and lives lost (Brown et al.,
40 2020; Lewis et al., 2020; Yu et al., 2020). Future climate risk of fires at the WUI are *likely* (*medium*
41 confidence), and are compounded by projected urban development along WUI within several regions, such
42 as in the Western United States (Syphard et al., 2019), Australia (Dowdy et al., 2019) and the Bolivian
43 Chiquitania (Devischer et al., 2016).

44
45 **Air Pollution.** Despite recent observed improvements in air quality arising from COVID-19 restrictions
46 (Krecl et al., 2020); WGI Cross-Chapter Box 6.1), significant risks to human health in cities leading to
47 premature mortality *very likely* arise from exposure to decreased outdoor air quality from a combination of
48 biogenic (e.g. wildfires at the WUI that adveat into the urban atmosphere; (Reddington et al., 2014); WGI
49 Chapter 12 Box 12.1), and anthropogenic sources that are influenced by climate change (e.g. fine particulate
50 matter such as PM_{2.5}, tropospheric ozone, oxides of nitrogen, and volatile organic compounds)((Burnett et
51 al., 2018; Knight et al., 2016; Turner et al., 2016; West et al., 2016; Chang et al., 2019b; Li et al., 2019a;
52 Alexander, Luisa and Molina, 2016); WGI Chapter 6.7.1.1, 6.7.1.2). Risks of premature mortality from indoor
53 air pollution in cities, arising from biomass burning for heating in winter or cooking, indoor pesticide use, or
54 exposure to volatile organic compounds from poor thermal insulation in buildings, are also *likely* to occur
55 ((Leung, 2015; Peduzzi et al., 2020); Cross-Chapter Box HEALTH in Chapter 7).

The mortality risk for several pollutants, e.g. PM_{2.5}, is considerable (*high confidence*). Current estimates indicate that 95% of global population live in areas where ambient PM_{2.5} exceeds the WHO guideline of annual average exposure of 10 µg m⁻³ (Shaddick et al., 2018a; Shaddick et al., 2018b; Chang et al., 2019b). Among the 250 most populous urban areas, estimated PM_{2.5} concentrations are generally highest in cities in Africa, South Asia, the Middle East, and East Asia; PM_{2.5} in many cities in North Africa and the Middle East is *likely* due mainly to windblown dust, whereas that in South Asia and East Asia are mainly anthropogenic in origin (Anenberg et al., 2019). However, data on PM_{2.5} concentrations are unavailable in many cities in low- and middle-income countries due to a lack of measurements (Martin et al., 2019).

For some air pollutants e.g. concentrations of PM_{2.5} in several United States, Western European, and Chinese cities have recently decreased as a result of clean air regulations that have controlled emissions from sources such as motor vehicles, fossil fuel power plants, and major industries (Zheng et al., 2018a; Fleming et al., 2018). These decreases have brought substantial improvements in public health in settlements within these regions (Ciarelli et al., 2019; Zhang et al., 2018). In South Asia, Southeast Asia, and Africa, however, concentrations of other air pollutants e.g. tropospheric ozone, oxides of nitrogen, and volatile organic compounds are *likely* to continue to grow and peak by mid-century before they subside due global urbanization assumptions embedded in the SSPs (WGI Chapter 6.2.1; 6.7.1). Broadly, future air pollutant emissions are projected to decline globally by 2050 as societies become wealthier and more willing to invest in air pollution controls, but the trajectories vary among pollutants, world regions, and scenarios (Silva et al., 2016b; Rao et al., 2017; Silva et al., 2016c). Whereas cities in East Asia and South Asia currently have large exposure to anthropogenic air pollution, African cities may emerge by 2050 as the most polluted because of growing populations and demand for energy, increased urbanization, and relatively weak regulations to control emissions (Lioussse et al., 2014).

Studies modelling climate change impacts on air quality find that the spatiotemporal patterns of concentration changes vary strongly at urban scales, and that often those patterns differ among the different years modelled due to internal variability (Saari et al., 2019), and different models used (Weaver et al., 2009). Changes in PM_{2.5} due to climate change are less clear than for ozone, and may be relatively smaller (Westervelt et al., 2019), as climate change can affect PM_{2.5} species differently (Fiore, Naik and Leibensperger, 2015). For Beijing, climate change is expected to cause a 50% increase in the frequency of meteorological conditions conducive to high PM_{2.5} concentrations (Cai et al., 2017). The impacts of future climate change on air quality and consequent risks on human health have been studied at urban (Knowlton et al., 2004; Physick, Cope and Lee, 2014) and national scales (Fann et al., 2015; Orru et al., 2013; Doherty, Heal and O'Connor, 2017); globally, these studies have found a *likely* net increased risk of climate change on air pollution-related health (*low confidence*). They have focused mainly on the US and Europe with few studies elsewhere (Orru, Ebi and Forsberg, 2017), although the relationship between climate and air quality in megacities is particularly complex (Baklanov, Luisa and Molina, 2016). Silva et al. (2017) found that global premature mortality attributable to climate change (and not from urbanisation) from ozone and PM_{2.5} will increase by about 260,000 deaths per year in 2100 under RCP8.5, but substantial variance in results exists between individual models.

6.2.3 *Differentiated Human Vulnerability*

Evidence from urban and rural settlements is unambiguous; climate impacts are felt unevenly, with differentiated human vulnerability leading to uneven social, spatial and temporal loss, risk and experiences of resilience - including capacity for transformation (*high confidence*) (Woroniecki et al., 2019; Tan, Xuchun and Graeme, 2015; Simon and Leck, 2015; Long and Rice, 2019; Chu, Anguelovski and Roberts, 2017; Borie et al., 2019). The evidence is also clear that for those with fewest resources and already constrained life chances, losses from climate change associated events reduce wellbeing and exacerbate vulnerability (*high confidence*) (van den Berg and Keenan, 2019; Kashem, Wilson and Van Zandt, 2016; Michael, Deshpande and Ziervogel, 2018). Human vulnerability is influenced by the adaptive capacity of physical (built) structures, social processes (economic, wellbeing and health) and institutional structures (organisations, laws, cultural and political systems/norms) (see 6.4). This section should be read in conjunction with Chapter 8 (Poverty, livelihoods and sustainable development) and will emphasise urban processes that lead to the creation of differential vulnerability, risks and impacts.

1 6.2.3.1 *Urban Poverty and Vulnerability*

2
3 In both developed and less-developed regions, poverty in urban areas is frequently associated with higher
4 levels of vulnerability (Huq et al., 2020b). This is evident in both rural and urban settlements in a wide range
5 of contexts, including the Philippines (Porio et al., 2019; Valenzuela, Esteban and Onuki, 2020), Bangladesh
6 (Matsuyama, Khan and Khalequzzaman, 2020), Brazil (Lemos et al., 2016), Santiago, Chile (Inostroza,
7 Palme and de la Barrera, 2016) and New York City (Madrigano et al., 2015).

8
9 For individuals in urban communities, new literature highlights how differences in vulnerability established
10 by social and economic processes are further differentiated by household and individual variability and
11 intersectionality (Kaijser and Kronsell, 2014; Kuran et al., 2020). This includes differences in wealth and
12 capacity (Romero-Lankao, Gnat and Sperling, 2016); gender and non-binary gender (Michael and
13 Vakulabharanam, 2016; Sauer and Stieß, 2021; Mersha and van Laerhoven, 2018); education, health,
14 political power and social capital (Lemos et al., 2016); age, including young and elderly, low physical
15 fitness, pre-existing disability, length of residence and social and ethnic marginalization (Inostroza, Palme
16 and de la Barrera, 2016; Schuster et al., 2017; Malakar and Mishra, 2017). An increasing proportion of
17 refugees and displaced people now live in urban centres, and their characteristics also make them vulnerable
18 to a range of shocks and stresses (Earle, 2016). While some individuals, including children may be able to
19 exercise agency to reduce their risk (Treichel, 2020) and some indicators are culturally specific, overall,
20 poor, marginalized, socially isolated and informal urban households are particularly at risk (*high confidence*)
21 (Brown and McGranahan, 2016; Kim et al., 2020b; Huq et al., 2020a; Huq et al., 2020b).

22
23 6.2.3.2 *Informality, planning, and vulnerability*

24
25 Particularly in Low- and Middle-Income Countries, much urban building occurs outside formal parameters
26 and entails a high degree of urban informality. According to the United Nations statistics, the proportion of
27 urban populations living in slums and informal settlements increased from 23% in 2014 to 23.5% in 2018
28 (United Nations, 2018). Informality is one pathway through which urbanization generates differentiated
29 vulnerability tending to increase exposure and susceptibility of physical structures and their occupants to
30 climate-related risks (Dodman et al., 2017; Dobson, 2017) in contexts including Guadalajara, Mexico (Gran
31 Castro and Ramos De Robles, 2019), Kampala, Uganda (Richmond, Myers and Namuli, 2018), Bengaluru,
32 India (Kumar, Geneletti and Nagendra, 2016), and Dar es Salaam, Tanzania (Yahia et al., 2018). In addition
33 to facing emerging water- and heat-related risks, such areas are also more vulnerable to the health impacts of
34 climate change (Scovronick, Lloyd and Kovats, 2015).

35
36 Even where formal planning is the norm, this has often remained oriented toward enabling value adding
37 construction or the protection of existing high value physical assets, e.g., infrastructure and built cultural
38 heritage; private residential) rather than enabling disaster risk reduction for all (Long and Rice, 2019). This
39 tendency has been widely documented, including from cases in Australia, Thailand and Indonesia (King et
40 al., 2016), Canada (Stevens and Senbel, 2017), Amman, Moscow, and Delhi (Jabareen, 2015), and South
41 Africa (Arfvidsson et al., 2017). Such inconsistencies between the delivery of land-use planning and the aims
42 of the Sustainable Development Goals combine with other social structures, economic pathways, and
43 governance systems to shape city risk profiles (Dodman et al., 2017).

44
45 6.2.3.3 *Migration and differentiated vulnerability*

46
47 Migration, displacement, and resettlement each play a foundational role in differentiated vulnerability (see
48 Cross-Chapter Box MIGRATE in Chapter 7). The relationship between migration and vulnerability is
49 complex (*robust evidence, high agreement*), and is the first of the three components discussed within this
50 section. Climate change, as a push factor, is only one among multiple drivers (political, economic, and
51 social) related to environmental migration (Heslin et al., 2019; Plänitz, 2019; Luetz and Merson, 2019).
52 There is consensus that it is difficult to pin climate change as the sole driver of internal (within national
53 boundaries) rural to urban migration decisions due to, among other factors, the disconnect between national
54 and international policies (Wilkinson et al., 2016), the lack of unifying theoretical frameworks, and the
55 complex interactions between climatic and other drivers (social, demographic, economic, and political) at
56 multiple scales (Cattaneo et al., 2019; Borderon et al., 2019). Environmental migration – including rural to
57 urban migration – triggered by climate change may ensue from either slow or rapid onset climatic events and

1 could be either temporary, cyclical, or permanent movement that occurs within or beyond national
2 boundaries (Heslin et al., 2019; Silja, 2017).

3 A range of specific studies highlight specific elements of vulnerability and migration, including the ways in
4 which slow-onset events affect precarious, resource dependent livelihoods (such as farming and fisheries)
5 (Cai et al., 2016). In small town Pakistan and in small town Colombia, heat stress increases long-term
6 migration of men, driven by a negative effect on farm income (Mueller, Gray and Kosec, 2014; Tovar-
7 Restrepo and Irazábal, 2013). A study from Mexico reveals that an increase in drought months led to
8 increased rural to urban migration, while increased heat (temperature) led to a “non-linear” pattern of rural to
9 urban migration that occurred only after extended periods of heat (nearly 34 months) (Nawrotzki et al.,
10 2017). This aligns with other findings that a consistent increase in temperature between 2–4°C in some parts
11 of the world render involuntary, forced migration inevitable (Otto et al., 2017).

12
13 The complexity of migration drivers (as push or as pull factors) explains why there is little agreement around
14 quantitative estimates on migration (especially international) triggered by climate change (Silja, 2017; Otto
15 et al., 2017), and why estimates of future displacement attributed to climate change and other environmental
16 causes vary between 25 million and 1 billion in 2050 (Heslin et al., 2019). Many authors are critical of
17 existing perspectives on climate-related migration, and argue for more nuanced research on the topic (Boas
18 et al., 2019; Kaczan and Orgill-Meyer, 2020; Silja, 2017; Sakdapolrak et al., 2016; Singh and Basu, 2020;
19 Luetz and Havea, 2018).

20
21 Climate-induced migration is not necessarily higher among poorer households whose mobility is more likely
22 to be limited due to the poverty trap (i.e., lack of financial resources) (*high confidence*) (Cattaneo et al.,
23 2019; Kaczan and Orgill-Meyer, 2020; Silja, 2017). For example, in Bangladesh, vulnerability of rural
24 populations is increasing, so many of the poorest employ migration as a strategy of last resort (Paprocki,
25 2018; Penning-Rowsell, Sultana and Thompson, 2013; Adri and Simon, 2018) that occurs as soil salinity (as
26 opposed to inundation alone) increases and is paralleled by economic diversification (i.e., aquaculture) (Chen
27 and Mueller, 2018). There is robust evidence and high agreement that rapid-onset climatic events trigger
28 involuntary migration and short-term, short-distance mobilities (Cattaneo et al., 2019). There is also robust
29 evidence and high agreement that slow-onset climatic events (such as droughts and sea-level rise) lead to
30 long-distance internal displacement more so than local or international migration (Kaczan and Orgill-Meyer,
31 2020; Silja, 2017); while sea level rise is expected to lead to the displacement of communities along coastal
32 zones, such as in Florida in the USA (Hauer, 2017; Butler, Deyle and Mutnansky, 2016).

33
34 Migration, including rural-urban migration, is also recognized as an adaptation strategy in some
35 circumstances, whether this is voluntary or planned (Jamero et al., 2019; Esteban et al., 2020a; Bettini,
36 2014). Voluntary migration can be an element of household strategies to diversify risk, depending on the
37 nature of the climatic stress and interacts with household composition, individual characteristics, social
38 networks, and historical, political, and economic contexts (Hunter, Luna and Norton, 2015; Carmin et al.,
39 2015; Hayward et al., 2020). For example, in Colombia, rural to urban migration is differentiated across
40 gender depending on the climatic stress whereby men migrate due to droughts, while women migrate due to
41 excessive rain triggers (Tovar-Restrepo and Irazábal, 2013). Especially in Pacific small island developing
42 states, migration can be a strategy for urban settlements or tribal communities to relocate in customary areas,
43 as in the case of Vunidogoloa in Fiji (McMichael, Katonivualiku and Powell, 2019; Hayward et al., 2020); it
44 can be a livelihood strategy as shown in the Cataret Islands in Papua New Guinea (Connell, 2016); or it can
45 be used to enhance education and international networks (i.e., voluntary “migration with dignity”) as is the
46 case in Kiribati (Heslin et al., 2019; Voigt-Graf and Kagan, 2017).

47
48 The second component, displacement, also plays a crucial role in differentiated vulnerability. The lack of
49 resources and capacities to support mobility limits the effectiveness of migration as an adaptation strategy,
50 therefore leading to both displacement and trapped populations in the future (Adger et al., 2015; Faist, 2018).
51 For example, studies from Colombia (Tovar-Restrepo and Irazábal, 2013), India (Singh and Basu, 2020),
52 Mekong Delta in Vietnam (Miller, 2019), and Pakistan (Islam and Khan, 2018) showed that migration as an
53 adaptation strategy can be constrained due to resource barriers and low mobility potential, and also, to high-
54 levels of place attachment such as, in the Peruvian Highlands (Adams, 2016), Vanuatu (Perumal, 2018), and
55 the Tulun and Nissan Atolls of Bougainville, Papua New Guinea (Luetz and Havea, 2018). Migration can
56 also be maladaptive for the receiving contexts whether due to the pressure on and/or conflict over land

and/or the urban resources (*high confidence*) (Faist, 2018; Singh and Basu, 2020; Luetz and Havea, 2018). Other views maintain that migration as adaptation overlooks the agency of people and their resilience –i.e., the nuances of ‘translocal social resilience’ (Kelman, 2018; Silja, 2017; Sakdapolrak et al., 2016). For example, the ni-Vanuatu prioritize in-situ adaptation measures and leave migration as a last resort (Perumal, 2018).

Regardless of the reasons and the initiators for migration, community control over resettlement both at the original and destination leads to more positive outcomes for both the communities being resettled and the receiving communities (*high confidence*) (Perumal, 2018; Ferris, 2015; Price, 2019; Mortreux and Adams, 2015; Tadgell, Doberstein and Mortsch, 2018; Luetz and Havea, 2018). The protection of livelihoods contributes to ensuring the wellbeing (physical and mental) and the protection of the rights of communities (*high confidence*) (Ferris, 2015; Price, 2019). There is *limited evidence but high agreement* that the outcomes of resettlement initiatives are complex and multi-faceted (Ferris, 2015). For example, in Shangnan County, northwest China, the Massive Southern Shaanxi Migration Program, based on voluntary participation, reduced risk exposure and improved the quality of life in general, but also disproportionately increased the vulnerability of disadvantaged groups (the poor, migrants, and those left behind) (Lei et al., 2017). Similarly, vulnerability increased due to the loss of connection to place and community bonds in Mekong Delta, Vietnam (Miller, 2019) and due to unsafe construction, poor infrastructure, institutional incapacity, and general neglect in resettlement initiatives in Malawi, sub-Saharan Africa (Kita, 2017).

6.2.4 Risks to Key Infrastructures

Projected climatic changes – such as changing precipitation patterns, temperatures, and sea levels – contribute to pressures on human wellbeing and the functioning of infrastructure systems (*high confidence*). Furthermore, risks evolve due to macro-scale drivers of change such as urbanization, economic development, land use changes and other emergent factors (Adger, Brown and Surminski, 2018). Infrastructure networks are rapidly growing around the world (see Table 6.3). Since the quality and accessibility of infrastructure services are varied, it is important to understand how climate change poses different kinds of risk on them. Infrastructure can be broadly understood to include social infrastructure (housing, health, education, livelihoods and social safety nets, security, cultural heritage/institutions, disaster risk management and urban planning), ecological infrastructure (clean air, flood protection, urban agriculture, temperature, green corridors, watercourses and riverways) and physical infrastructure (energy, transport, communications (including digital), built form, water and sanitation and solid waste management) (Thacker et al., 2019). This section focuses especially on physical infrastructure where the literature provides discrete risk and impact assessments. Physical infrastructure systems are often immobile, indivisible, involve high fixed costs, and have longer lifecycles. Social and ecological infrastructure elements are rarely assessed alone and instead tend to be included in wider assessments of event impacts.

Table 6.3 Selected indicators of global proliferation of infrastructure networks and their annual usage.

Infrastructure	Scale	Usage on annual basis	Coverage / Equity of access	References
Electricity networks	>20M km power lines in Europe and USA.	25,721 TWh (2017)	Global: 3130kWh/person Haiti: 39kWh/person Iceland: 53,832kWh/person	(IEA, 2019) (World Bank, 2019) (ETSAP, 2014)
Gas and LPG pipelines	Worldwide: >2.5M km w	40,531 TWh (2017)	Global 4.96 MWh/person (2015) South Africa 0.96 MWh/person (2015) Saudi Arabia: 34.65 MWh/person (2015)	(CIA, 2015) (OWID, 2020)

Railways	2.69M km	3,835 billion passenger km (2019) 9,279.81 billion tonne km (2019)	Switzerland: 0.7m/person; 141m/km ² Canada: 2.2m/person; 8.6m/km ² India: 0.06m/person; 23m/km ²	(Koks et al., 2019) (Statista, 2020)
Roads	63.46M km	12,148 billion passenger km private vehicles (2015) 5,713 billion passenger km public vehicles e.g. buses (2015) 302.5 billion passenger km active modes e.g. walking and bicycles (2015)	Belgium: 15m/person; 5km/km ² Malawi: 1m/person; 164m/km ² Canada: 31m/person; 115m/km ²	(Koks et al., 2019) (WorldByMap, 2017) (ITF, 2019)
Information and Communication Technology	Worldwide: 91M mobile phones in 1995; 8.2BN in 2018 worldwide	Worldwide: 43,000 PB in 2014 242,000 PB in 2018 (*1PB = 1 million GB)	Europe: 85% population are unique mobile subscribers Asia Pacific: 66% SSA: 45%	(ITU, 2019) (Vodafone, 2019) (GSMA, 2019)
Water	3.3M km ² land equipped for irrigation The Global Reservoir and Dam Database (conservatively records) at least 7100 dams	This irrigated land accounts for about 70% of total water withdrawals These dams can retain over 7,800km ³ water.	Sub-Saharan Africa: 24% coverage of safely managed drinking water services, 28% safely managed sanitation services Europe & North America: 94%, 78%	(Grigg, 2019) (Lehner et al., 2011) (Lehner et al., 2019) (UN Water, 2018)

1
2 Current climate variability is already causing impacts on infrastructure systems around the world (*high confidence*). For global physical infrastructure with a present value of US\$143 trillion The Economist
3 Intelligence Unit (2015) estimates present value losses of \$4.2 trillion by 2100 under a 2oC scenario. This
4 estimation rises to \$13.8 trillion under a 6oC scenario. Extreme events are associated with disruption or
5 complete loss of these infrastructure services, whilst gradual changes in mean conditions are altering
6 physical infrastructure performance. Physical infrastructure is usually costly to repair and also have
7 significant impacts on people's health and wellbeing.
8

9
10 This section synthesises and assesses the emerging literature on climate change risks to key physical
11 infrastructure domains as listed in Table 6.3: energy/electricity infrastructure, transportation infrastructure,
12 and information and communication technology (ICT) (water infrastructure is discussed in Section 6.2.2). It
13 draws on evidence from around the world, but the specific risks to infrastructure in different contexts are
14 explained in more detail in the regional chapters (especially 9.8.4.1 for Africa, 10.4.6.3.8 for Asia, and
15 13.6.1 for Europe). For cities and settlements such risks are of particular concern due to a lack of adaptive
16 capacity across many economically important sectors and low levels of resource and capacity support to
17 enhance adaptive capacity. Recent literature also illustrates the interconnected and interdependent nature of
18 infrastructure systems (see Box 6.2), which lead to uncertainties over how risks in one sector lead to
19 cascading, compounding, or knock-on effects across other sectors (Zscheischler and Seneviratne, 2017) (see
20 Section 6.2.6 for elaboration). Therefore, adaptation options should address climate risks to infrastructure in
21 an integrated and co-beneficial manner (*medium evidence, high confidence*) (see Section 6.3 and Section
22 6.4).

23
24 [START BOX 6.2 HERE]
25
26
27

Box 6.2: Infrastructure Interdependencies

Infrastructure networks are increasingly dependent on each other—for power, control (via ICT) and access for deliveries or servicing (see Figure 6.2). Moreover, a range of other mechanisms can create interdependencies that impact upon climate risks by creating pathways for cascading failure (Undorf et al., 2020; Barabási, 2013). In the UK, for example, all infrastructures utilities identify failure of components in another utility as a risk to their systems (Dawson et al., 2018).

Key interdependencies include:

- i. The use of ICT for data transfer, remote control of other systems, and clock synchronization. Pant et al. (2016) show that ICT is crucial for the successful operation of the UK's rail infrastructure. The study shows that flooding of the ICT assets in the 1-in-200-year floodplain would disrupt 46% of passenger journeys across the whole network.
- ii. Water to generate hydroelectricity and for cooling thermal power stations. Reductions in usable capacity for 61–74% of the hydropower plants and 81–86% of the thermoelectric power plants worldwide for 2040–2069 (Van Vliet et al., 2016), with some power generation technologies, including carbon capture and storage, requiring far higher volumes of water for cooling (Byers et al., 2016);
- iii. Energy to power other infrastructure systems. Failure of urban energy supply disrupts other infrastructure services, with disproportionate impacts on the urban poor (Silver, 2015);
- iv. Transport systems that ensure access for resources such as fuel, personnel and emergency response. Pregnolato et al. (2017) show disruption across the city from a 1-in-10 year storm event could increase by 43% by the 2080s.
- v. Green infrastructure can provide multiple services, creating interdependencies between multiple physical infrastructure systems. For example, green space can support sustainable urban drainage, in-situ wastewater treatment, and urban cooling (Demuzere et al., 2014).
- vi. Geographical proximity of assets leads to multiple infrastructures being simultaneously exposed to the same climate hazard. Disruption is disproportionately larger for interconnected networks (Fu et al., 2014).

There is usually limited information on the risks between infrastructure sectors. Without frameworks for collaboration and coupled with commercial and security sensitivities this remains a barrier to routine sharing and cooperation between operators. Despite this, methods to tackle interdependence in climate risk analysis are emerging (Dawson, 2015). For example, Thacker et al. (2017) analysed the criticality of the UK's infrastructure networks by integrating data on infrastructure location, connectivity, interdependence, and usage. The analysis showed that criticality hotspots are typically located around the periphery of urban areas where there are large facilities upon which many users depend or where several critical infrastructures are concentrated in one location. As infrastructure systems become increasingly interconnected, associated risks from climate change will increase and require a cross-sectoral approach to adaptation (Dawson et al., 2018).

[END BOX 6.2 HERE]

6.2.4.1 Energy infrastructure

Energy infrastructure underpins modern economies and quality of life. Disruption to power or fuel supplies impacts upon all other infrastructure sectors, and affects businesses, industry, healthcare, and other critical services both within and across jurisdictional boundaries (Groundstroem and Juhola, 2019). The economic impacts of climate change risks are significant, for example in the EU the expected annual damages to energy infrastructure, currently €0.5 billion per year, are projected to increase 1612% by the 2080s (Forzieri et al., 2018). In China, 33.9% of the population are vulnerable to electricity supply disruptions from a flood or drought (Hu et al., 2016), whilst in the USA, higher temperatures are projected to increase power system costs by about \$50 billion by the year 2050 (Jaglom et al., 2014). In a study of 11 Central and Eastern Europe countries, researchers found that energy poverty is exacerbated by existing infrastructure deficits, an energy efficient building stock, as well as income inequality, which can lead to reduced economic productivity (Karpinska and Śmiech, 2020). Climate change is expected to alter energy demand (Viguié et

1 al., 2021), for example heatwaves increase spot market prices (Pechan and Eisenack, 2014) with a
2 disproportionate impact on the poorest and most vulnerable populations. Energy infrastructure are
3 susceptible to a range of climate risks (Cronin, Anandarajah and Dessens, 2018), whilst issues pertaining to
4 energy demand are considered by Working Group III.

5 Climate change can, for example, influence energy consumption patterns by changing how household and
6 industrial consumers respond to short-term weather shocks as well as how they adapt to long-term changes
7 (Auffhammer and Mansur, 2014). Recent studies from Stockholm, Sweden, show that future heating demand
8 will decrease while cooling demand will increase (Nik and Sasic Kalagasisidis, 2013). A study from the USA
9 showed that climate change will impacts buildings by affecting peak and annual building energy
10 consumption (Fri and Savitz, 2014). From an infrastructure standpoint, the vulnerability of current
11 hydropower and thermo-electric power generation systems may change due to changes in climate and water
12 systems and projected reduction of usable capacities (Van Vliet et al., 2016; Byers et al., 2016). These
13 examples show how energy infrastructure planning under climate change must take into account a greater
14 number of scenarios and investigate impacts on particular energy segments (Sharifi and Yamagata, 2016).

15
16 **Electricity generation.** Electricity generation infrastructure can be directly damaged by floods, storm and
17 other severe weather events. Furthermore, the performance of renewables (solar, hydro-electric, wind) is
18 affected by changes in climate.

19
20 Most thermoelectric plants require water for cooling, many are therefore situated near rivers and coasts and
21 therefore vulnerable to flooding. Increases in water temperature or restrictions on cooling water availability
22 affect hydro-electric and thermoelectric plants. A 1°C increase in the temperature of water used as coolant
23 yields a decrease of 0.12-0.7% in power output (Mima and Criqui, 2015; Ibrahim, Ibrahim and Attia, 2014).
24 Excess biological growth, accelerated by warmer water, increases risk of clogging water intakes (Cruz and
25 Krausmann, 2013). While some regions are expected to experience increased capacity under climate change
26 (namely India and Russia), global annual thermal power plant capacity is likely to be reduced by between
27 7% in a mid-century RCP2.6 scenario and 12% in a mid-century RCP8.5 scenario (Van Vliet et al., 2016).
28 Worldwide, hydro-electric capacity reductions are projected 0.4-6.1% (Van Vliet et al., 2016). Analysis of
29 the UK's water for energy generation abstractions showed that an energy mix of high nuclear or carbon
30 capture technologies could require as much as six times the current cooling water demands (Byers, Hall and
31 Amezaga, 2014; Byers et al., 2016).

32
33 Increasing temperatures improve the efficiency of solar heating, but decrease the efficiency of photovoltaic
34 panels, and deposition and abrasive effects of wind-blown sand and dust on solar energy plants can further
35 reduce power output, and the need for cleaning (Patt, Pfenninger and Lilliestam, 2013). Projected changes in
36 wind and solar potential are uncertain, the trends vary by region and season (Burnett, Barbour and Harrison,
37 2014; Cradden et al., 2015; Fant, Schlosser and Strzepek, 2016). In an RCP8.5 scenario, Wild et al. (2015)
38 conservatively calculate a global reduction of 1% per decade between 2005-2049 for future solar power
39 production changes due to changing solar resources as a result of global warming and decreasing all-sky
40 radiation over the coming decades. However, positive trends are projected in large parts of Europe, South-
41 East of North America and the South-East of China.

42
43 **Electricity transmission and distribution.** Electricity transmission and distribution networks span large
44 distances, with overhead power lines often traversing exposed areas. Power lines and other assets, such as
45 substations, are often located near population centres, including those in floodplains. Structural damage to
46 overhead distribution lines will increase in areas projected to see more ice or freezing rain (e.g. most of
47 Canada), snowfall (e.g. Japan) or wildfires (e.g. California, USA) (Bompard et al., 2013; Mitchell, 2013;
48 Sathaye et al., 2013; Jeong et al., 2018; Ohba and Sugimoto, 2020). Electricity outages maybe last for
49 prolonged periods of time and across vast areas, in addition to potentially disproportionately affecting poorer
50 or more vulnerable communities. Increases in windstorm frequency and intensity increase the risk of direct
51 damage to overhead lines and pylons, in many locations this is limited but Tyusov et al. (2017) calculate an
52 increase as high as 30% in parts of Russia. Where the mode of failure is recorded, transmission pylons are
53 seen to be more susceptible to wind damage, whilst distribution pylons are more likely to be affected by
54 treefall and debris (Karagiannis et al., 2019). Increased temperatures can lead to the de-rating (lower
55 performance) of power lines whose resistance increases with temperature with efficiency reductions of 2-
56 14% being projected by 2100 (Cradden and Harrison, 2013; Bartos et al., 2016).

Fuels extraction and distribution. Non-electric energy infrastructure is susceptible to many of the same impacts as the electric infrastructure. Extreme weather events impact extraction (onshore and offshore) and refining operations of petroleum, oil, coal, gas and biofuels. Disruption of road, rail and shipping routes (see Section 6.2.5.2) interrupts fuel supply chains. However, there are a number of risks that are specific to these sectors. Heat can lead to expansion in oil and gas pipes, increasing the risk of rupture (Sieber, 2013). Whilst heatwaves and droughts can reduce the availability of biofuel (Moiseyev et al., 2011; Schaeffer et al., 2012). Subsidence and shrinkage of soils damages underground assets such as pipes intakes (Cruz and Krausmann, 2013), while additional human activity such as extractive drilling may induce earthquakes, as observed in the northern Dutch province of Groningen (Van der Voort and Vanclay, 2015). In Alaska, USA, the thaw of permafrost and subsequent ground instability is estimated to lead to \$33M damages to fuel pipelines in an end-of-century RCP8.5 scenario (Melvin et al., 2017), with low lying coastal deltas particularly vulnerable (Schmidt, 2015).

6.2.4.2 Transport

Since AR5, research has highlighted the implications for disruption to global supply chains (Becker et al., 2018; Shughrue and Seto, 2018; Pató, 2015), and has made advancements in quantifying costs of climate risks to transportation infrastructure. Climate risks to transport infrastructure (from heat- and cold waves, droughts, wildfires, river and coastal floods and windstorms) in Europe could rise from €0.5 billion to over €10 billion by 2080s (Forzieri et al., 2018). Across the Arctic, nearly four million people and 70% of all current infrastructure, including resource extraction and transportation routes, will be at risk by 2050 (Hjort et al., 2018), although the design of specific infrastructure may also affect the degree of infrastructure damage depending local geological and ecological conditions. Globally, Koks et al. (2019) calculated that approximately 7.5% of road and railway assets are exposed to a 1/100 year flood event, and total global expected annual damages (EAD) of US\$3.1-22 billion (mean \$14.6 billion) due to direct damage from cyclone winds, surface and river flooding, and coastal flooding. The majority of this is caused by surface water and fluvial flooding (mean \$10.7 billion). Although twice as much infrastructure is exposed to cyclone winds compared to flooding, a mean EAD of \$0.5 billion is significantly less than for coastal flooding (\$2.3 billion) as cyclone damages are largely limited to bridge damage and the cost of removing trees fallen on road carriageways and railway tracks. This is small relative to global GDP (~0.02%). However, in some countries EAD equates to 0.5-1% of GDP, which is the same order of magnitude as typical national transport infrastructure budgets, but especially significant for countries like Fiji that already spend 30% of their government budget on transport (World Bank Group, 2017). Koks et al. (2019) did not assess future climate change impacts, but comparable studies calculating changes in EAD from flooding based upon land use show increases of 170%–1370% depending on global greenhouse gas emissions levels (Alfieri et al., 2017; Winsemius et al., 2015). Moreover, Schweikert et al., (2014) report that climate risks to transport infrastructure could cost as much as 5% of annual road infrastructure budgets by 2100, with disproportionate impacts in some low and lower middle-income countries.

Changes in rainfall and temperature patterns are expected to increase geotechnical failures of embankments and earthworks (Briggs, Loveridge and Glendinning, 2017; Tang et al., 2018; Powrie and Smethurst, 2018) from landslides, subsidence, sinkholes, desiccation and freeze-thaw action. For instance, Pk et al. (2018) show this could lead to a 30% reduction in the engineering factor of safety of earth embankments in Southern Ontario (Canada). Increased river flows in many catchments will also increase failures from bridge scours (Forzieri et al., 2018). HR Wallingford (2014) calculate that the projected 8% increase in scouring from high river flows in the UK will lead to 1 in 20 bridges being at high risk of failure by the 2080s, whilst in the USA the 129,000 bridges currently deficient could increase by 100,000 (Wright et al., 2012). With respect to temperature, analysis by Forzieri et al. (2018) concludes that heatwaves will be the most significant risk to EU transport infrastructure in the 2080s as a result of buckling of roads and railways due to thermal expansion, melting of road asphalt and softening of pavement material. In the USA, over 50% more roads will require rehabilitation (Mallick et al., 2018), whilst \$596m will be required through 2050 to maintain and repair roads in Malawi, Mozambique, and Zambia (Chinowsky, Price and Neumann, 2013).

In addition to direct damages from flooding and heatwaves, disruption caused by road blockages will be increased by more frequent flood events. For example in the city of Newcastle upon Tyne (UK), road travel disruption across the city from a 1-in-50 year surface water flood event could increase by 66% by the 2080s

(Pregnolato et al., 2017) whilst heatwaves could treble railway speed restrictions in parts of the UK (Palin et al., 2013). Knott et al. (2017) highlighted risks to coastal infrastructure where ~30cm sea level rise sea level rise would also push up groundwater and reduce design life by 5-17% in New Hampshire (USA). Heavy rain and flooding can also inundate underground transport systems (Forero-Ortiz, Martínez-Gomariz and Canas Porcuna, 2020).

Many airports, and by their nature ports, are in the low elevation coastal zone making them especially vulnerable to flooding and sea level rise. Under a 2°C scenario the number of airports at risk of storm surge flooding increases from 269 to 338 or as many as 572 in an RCP8.5 scenario; these airports are disproportionately busy and account for up to 20% of the world's passenger routes (Yesudian and Dawson, 2021). Airport and port operations could be disrupted by icing of aircraft wings, vessels, decks, riggings, and docks (Doll, Klug and Enei, 2014; Chhetri et al., 2015). Warming will increase microbiological corrosion of steel marine structures (Chaves et al., 2016). Fog, high winds and waves can disrupt port and airport activity but changes are uncertain and with regional variation (Mosvold Larsen, 2015; Izaguirre et al., 2021; Becker, 2020; León-Mateos et al., 2021; Taszarek, Kendzierski and Pilgj, 2020; Danielson, Zhang and Perrie, 2020; Kawai et al., 2016).

Waterways are still important transport routes for goods in many parts of the world, although they are mostly expected to benefit from reduced closure from ice (Jonkeren et al., 2014; Schweighofer, 2014), low flows will likely lead to reduced navigability and increased closures, van Slobbe et al. (2016) estimate the Rhine may reach a turning point for waterway transportation between 2070-2095. Obstruction due to debris and fallen vegetation of roads and rails and to inland and marine shipping from high winds are expected to increase (Koks et al., 2019; Kawai et al., 2018; Karagiannis et al., 2019)..

6.2.4.3 Information and Communication Technology

Information and Communication Technology (ICT) comprises the integrated networks, systems and components enabling the transmission, receipt, capture, storage and manipulation of information by users on and across electronic devices (Fu, Horrocks and Winne, 2016). ICT infrastructure faces a number of climate risks. Increased frequency of coastal, fluvial or pluvial flooding will damage key ICT assets such as cables, masts, pylons, data centres, telephone exchanges, base stations or switching centres (Fu, Horrocks and Winne, 2016). This leads to loss of voice communications, inability to process financial transactions and interruption to control and clock synchronization signals. Insufficient information about the location and nature of many ICT assets limits detailed quantitative assessment of climate change risks.

Fixed line ICT networks that sprawl over large areas are especially susceptible to increases in the frequency or intensity of storms would increase the risk of wind, ice and snow damage to overhead cables and damage from wind-blown debris. More intense or longer droughts and heatwaves can cause ground shrinkage and damage underground ICT infrastructure (Fu, Horrocks and Winne, 2016). In mountain and northern permafrost regions, communications and other infrastructure networks are subject to subsidence because of warming of ice-rich permafrost (Shiklomanov et al., 2017; Li et al., 2016; Melvin et al., 2017).

6.2.4.4 Housing

For the urban housing sector, climate impacts such as flooding, heat, fire, and wind assessed in Section 6.2.3 will likely have detrimental effects on housing stock (including physical damage and loss of property value) as well as on residents exposed to climate risks (*robust evidence, high agreement*)

In the USA, for example, 15.4 million housing units fall within a 1-in-100-year floodplain (Wing et al., 2018). Assessment of the Miami-Dade area in Florida noted that coastal inundation caused by tidal flooding (and to a lesser extent sea level rise) resulted in over \$465 million in lost real-estate market value between 2005 and 2016 (McAlpine and Porter, 2018), although property values have increased from high-end housing construction and climate adaptation measures (Kim, 2020). Emergent risk reflecting novel research include aggravated moisture problems in buildings from wind driven rain (Nik et al., 2015). Future risks from future sea level rise are elaborated in CCP2.2.1. Housing infrastructure are also susceptible to extreme heat and wind events (Stewart et al., 2018). These risks are further elaborated on in Section 6.2.3, although it is important to note that heat risks, in particular, tend to be concentrated within communities with higher

proportion of social housing (Mavrogianni et al., 2015; Sameni et al., 2015) or low-cost government-built houses and informal settlements.

6.2.4.5 Water and Sanitation

Apart from land subsidence from urbanization (e.g. Case Study 6.2), substantial climate risks to urban sanitation arise from droughts, flooding and storm surges. Low flows from drought can lead to sedimentation, increase pollutant concentration and block sewer infrastructure networks (Campos and Darch, 2015). Flooding poses a greater risk for urban sanitation in low and middle income settings (Burgin et al., 2019) where onsite systems are more common. Floodwater may wash out pits and tanks, mobilising faecal sludges and other hazardous materials leading to both direct and indirect exposure via food and contaminated objects and surfaces and pollute streams and waterbodies (Howard et al., 2016; Braks and de Roda Husman, 2013; Bornemann et al., 2019). Floods also damage infrastructure; toilets, pits, tanks and treatment systems are all vulnerable (Sherpa et al., 2014; UNICEF and WHO 2019).

Sanitation systems coupled with floodwater management are at risk of damage and capacity exceedance from high rainfall (Thakali, Kalra and Ahmad, 2016; Kirshen et al., 2015; Dong, Guo and Zeng, 2017). In England, the number of water and wastewater treatment plants at risk of flooding is projected to increase by 33% under a 4°C scenario (Sayers et al., 2015), but risks are generally increasing for both formal and informal urban sanitation systems (Howard et al., 2016).

6.2.4.6 Natural and Ecological Infrastructure

Urban ecological infrastructure includes green (i.e., vegetated), blue (i.e., water-based), and grey (i.e., non-living) components of urban ecosystems (Li et al., 2017). While land cover change from urbanization directly reduces the extent of natural and ecological infrastructure (e.g. Lin, Meyers and Barnett, 2015), notable risks arise from climate drivers. Recent research particularly highlights future climate impacts on coastal natural infrastructure – including beaches, wetlands, and mangroves – which cause significant economic losses from property damage, decreasing tourism income, as well as loss of natural capital and ecosystem services. Research on climate risks to urban trees and forests is comparatively limited. Instead, urban vegetation and green infrastructure are most often cast as adaptation strategies to reduce urban heat, mitigate drought, and provide other ecosystem benefits (see 6.3.2).

Coastal natural infrastructure is exposed to sea level rise, wave action, and inundation from increasing storm events (See also CCP 2.2.1). Beaches, in particular, are highly exposed to climate-induced coastal erosion ((Toimil et al., 2018); CCP2). Research from settlements across coastal Southern California, USA, show that 67% of all beaches may completely erode by 2100 (Vitousek, Barnard and Limber, 2017). Coastal zones across Cancún, Mexico, are exposed to a combination of sea level rise and tropical hurricanes, further exacerbated by urban development patterns blocking natural sediment replenishment to beaches (Escudero-Castillo et al., 2018). In another case, beach erosion along the heavily urbanized Valparaíso Bay, Chile, is heightened by El Niño Southern Oscillation (ENSO) events, which in the past have caused an additional 15–20cm in mean sea level rise (Martínez et al., 2018).

Wetlands, mangroves, and estuaries – which tend to be heavily urbanized areas – are highly at risk from sea level rise and changing precipitation (Green et al., 2017; Feller et al., 2017; Alongi, 2015; Osland et al., 2017; Chow, 2018; Godoy and Lacerda, 2015). Sea level rise is a concern for wetlands and mangroves across coastal urban Asia, the Mississippi Delta (USA), and low lying small island states (Ward et al., 2016b). Research on the highly urbanized Yangtze River estuary in China shows that soil submersion and erosion from sea level rise, compounded by land conversation to agriculture and urban development, will cause all tidal flats to disappear by 2100 (Wu, Zhou and Tian, 2017). In another example, sea level rise and high rates of tidal inundation have increased overall salinity in the San Francisco Bay-Delta estuary, threatening the ecosystem's ability to support biodiversity (Parker and Boyer, 2019).

Research on climate risks to urban trees and forests highlight direct impacts from extreme temperatures, precipitation, wind events, and sea level rise, as well as exposure to other hazards such as air pollution, fires, invasive species, and disease (Ordóñez and Duinker, 2014). Since the 1960s, climate change has enabled growth of urban trees, supported by longer growing seasons, higher atmospheric CO₂ concentrations,

1 reduced diurnal temperature range (Pretzsch et al., 2017), as well as increased fertilization through urban-
2 enhanced nitrogen deposition (Decina, Hutyra and Templer, 2020). However, these trends may change in the
3 future as further warming and decreasing water supply may depress tree fitness, thus enabling more pests
4 (Dale and Frank, 2017).

5 Climate risks to urban natural and ecosystem infrastructure entail significant economic costs. For example, in
6 2012, Hurricane Sandy led to total losses of up to US\$6.5 million to the New York City region's low-lying
7 salt marshes and beaches (Meixler, 2017). Research from coastal settlements across Catalonia, Spain, shows
8 significant levels of tourism loss (which contribute to 11.1% of the region's GDP), infrastructure damage,
9 and natural capital loss attributed to inundation and erosion of beaches, which are projected to retreat by -0.7
10 meters per year given current sea level rise projections of 0.53 to 1.75 meters by 2100 (Jiménez et al., 2017).

12 6.2.4.7 *Health systems infrastructure*

13 Healthcare facilities (hospitals, clinics, residential homes) will suffer increasing shocks and stresses related
14 to climate variability and change (Corvalan et al., 2020). Some may be sudden shocks from extreme weather
15 events, which both threaten the facility, staff and patients and increase the number of people seeking health
16 care. There are extensive reports of health facilities being damaged after major floods and windstorms (e.g.
17 2010 floods in Pakistan, Hurricane Sandy in the US) which can be further exacerbated by power and water
18 supply failures (Powell, Hanfling and Gostin, 2012). Disruption to services may persist for many months due
19 to damage to buildings, loss of drugs and equipment, and damaged transport infrastructure significantly
20 increasing travel time for patients (Hierink et al., 2020). The impacts of climate change on the health of
21 residents of 'slum' settlements will also compound the existing health burdens faced by these individuals,
22 including infectious disease and other environmental public health concerns (Lilford et al., 2016; Mberu et
23 al., 2016).

24 6.2.5 *Compound and Cascading Risks in Urban Areas*

25 Compound events can be initiated via hazards such as single extreme events, or multiple coincident events
26 overlapping and interacting with exposed urban systems or sectors as compound climate risks (Leonard et
27 al., 2014; Pörtner et al., 2019; Piontek et al., 2014). Hydrometeorological hazards - such as extreme
28 precipitation from tropical cyclones, fronts, and thunderstorms - often combine with storm surges and
29 freshwater discharge leading to high compound risks at exposed settlements (Zheng, Westra and Sisson,
30 2013; Chen and Liu, 2014; Ourbak and Magnan, 2018; Dowdy and Catto, 2017). The compounding effect
31 between these hydrometeorological hazards suggest that the combined impact of these events are greater
32 than each of these variables on its own, and can amplify risks in affected settlements (Kew et al., 2013;
33 Vitousek et al., 2017). These risks are concentrated in coastal cities exposed to sea level rise and severe
34 storms (van den Hurk et al., 2015; Wahl et al., 2015; Paprotny et al., 2018b; Lagmay et al., 2015), or in
35 settlements located in valleys prone to slope failure, such as the 2013 Uttarakhand floods and landslides
36 arising from extreme precipitation and glacial lake outbursts along the Mandakini river in India (Ziegler et
37 al., 2016; Barata et al., 2018).

38 Cascading climate events occur when an extreme event triggers a sequence of secondary events within
39 natural and human systems that causes additional physical, natural, social or economic disruption. The
40 resulting impact can be significantly larger than the initial hazard (Pörtner et al., 2019). Each step in a risk
41 cascade can generate direct (immediate impacts) and secondary (consequential impacts) losses. Risks from
42 these cascading impacts are complex and multidimensional (Hao, Singh and Hao, 2018; Zscheischler and
43 Seneviratne, 2017). For instance, combined droughts and heat waves increases risks of urban water scarcity
44 (Miralles et al., 2019; Gillner, Bräuning and Roloff, 2014; Gill et al., 2013), as well as increasing wildfire
45 extent and lowering snowpack conditions that affected peri-urban settlements adjacent to forested areas as
46 observed in California during the 2014 drought (AghaKouchak et al., 2014). Similarly, heat waves can
47 increase the risk of mortality associated with air pollution (see 7.2.2.5).

48 Urban areas and their infrastructure are susceptible to both compounding and cascading risks arising from
49 interactions between severe weather from climate change and increasing urbanization (*medium evidence,*
50 *high agreement*) (Moretti and Loprencipe, 2018; Markolf et al., 2019). Risks are complex and
51 multidimensional, and can significantly amplify the impact of single events across space, scale, and time.

Impacts are determined by the magnitude of urban vulnerability and/or the interdependence of urban critical infrastructure (Pescaroli and Alexander, 2018; Zuccaro, De Gregorio and Leone, 2018). Poorer and wealthier settlements and cities are then both at risk from compound and cascading risks though potentially through contrasting mechanisms. For richer and poorer cities, managing climate risk as part of compound and cascading risks that can also include technological, biological, and political risks places renewed emphasis on investment in generic capabilities that reduce vulnerability and on risk monitoring capability to track and respond to impacts across infrastructures and places (*low evidence, high agreement*). Considering climate risk and managing such risk as part of complex, compounding and/or cascading risks is in its infancy but rapidly being accepted as necessary especially when considering the wider poverty and justice implications of climate change arising from differentiated vulnerability in cities.

Compound risks to key infrastructure in cities have increased from extreme weather (*medium evidence, high agreement*), such as from urban flooding from extreme precipitation and storm surges disrupting transport infrastructure and networks, e.g. (Mehrotra et al., 2018); See also San Juan case study in this chapter), ICT networks e.g. underground cables or transmission towers (Schwarze et al., 2018), and energy generation from power plants (Marcotullio et al., 2018).

The increased risk arises not just from greater exposure from climate events impacting cities, but is also magnified by low adaptive capacity that can arise from intra-urban variations in infrastructure quality. For instance, infrastructure within expanding informal settlements are associated with deficiency in materials, structural safety, and a lack of accessibility. These areas are often located in the most risk-prone urban areas in developing nations that are vulnerable to compound hazards (Dawson et al., 2018). Further these risks can be exacerbated from complications arising from local vs. national governance and/or regulations related to hazard management (Garschagen, 2016; Castán Broto, 2017).

Projected global compound risks will increase in the future, with significant risks across energy, food, and water sectors that likely overlap spatially and temporally while affecting increasing numbers of people and regions particularly in Africa and Asia (*high confidence*) (Hoegh-Guldberg et al., 2018). In cities, the prevalence of compounding risks therefore necessitates methodologies accounting for nonstationary risk factors.

Secondary impacts occurring sequentially after an extreme hazard can severely affect disaster management especially in complex urban systems (*robust evidence, high agreement*). Over time, relatively small perturbations can cascade outward from a primary failure, triggering further failures in other dependent parts of the network some distance away from the primary failure (Penny et al., 2018). In some cities, such as those prone to compound flood hazards, these dependent network parts can be dams, levees, or other critical flood protection infrastructure that are essential for managing these cascading risks (Serre and Heinzel, 2018; Fekete, 2019). Failure of these infrastructure systems can result in sequential failures in urban transport (Zaidi, 2018), energy networks (Sharifi and Yamagata, 2016), urban biodiversity (Solecki and Marcotullio, 2013) and so-called na-tech disasters - when natural hazards trigger technological disasters (Girgin, Necci and Krausmann, 2019). This risk cascade can propagate more widely by stopping flows of people, goods, and services, with economic consequences beyond urban areas (Wilbanks and Fernandez, 2014).

Compound and cascading climate risks require a different way of accounting for cumulative hazard impacts in urban areas (*medium evidence, high agreement*). There is emerging literature calling for analysis on interactions between individual and interrelated climate extremes with complex urban systems, so as to ascertain how urban and key infrastructural vulnerabilities can be identified and managed in a warming world (Butler, Deyle and Mutnansky, 2016; Gallina et al., 2016; Moftakhar et al., 2017; Zscheischler et al., 2018; Baldwin et al., 2019; Pescaroli and Alexander, 2018; Yin et al., 2017; AghaKouchak et al., 2020), as well as in managing adaptation for present and future pandemics e.g. COVID-19 (Pelling et al., 2021; Phillips et al., 2020b).

In term of policy, case studies from London's resilience planning process stressed the need for intermodal coordination, hazard risk and infrastructure mapping, clarifying tipping points and acceptable levels of risk, training citizens, strengthening emergency preparedness, identifying relevant data sources, and developing scenarios and contingency plans (Pescaroli, 2018). Others also note the utility of a systems approach to

1 analyzing risks and benefits, including considerations of potential cascading ecological effects, full life cycle
2 environmental impacts, and unintended consequences, as well as possible co-benefits of responses
3 (Ingwersen et al., 2014). Lowering these risks requires urban stakeholders to reduce urban vulnerability by
4 going beyond linear approaches to risk management (*medium evidence, high agreement*).
5

6 6.2.6 Impacts and Risks of Urban Adaptation Actions

8 Planning and implementing climate adaptation in cities and settlements can be hampered by incomplete
9 scientific knowledge, a lack of awareness of cascading impacts (and residual risks), mismanagement of
10 actions, human capacity and financing deficits, as well as opportunities for eroding long-term sustainable
11 development priorities (Juhola et al., 2016). These tensions can become acute in fragile and conflict affected
12 states (see Box 6.3). It is important to differentiate between the climatic drivers of risk and social drivers that
13 may compound risk exposures and experiences (Brown, 2014; Nightingale et al., 2020), especially since
14 technically- and scientifically-informed adaptation actions can be redirected depending on socioeconomic,
15 political, or cultural conditions on the ground (Eriksen, Nightingale and Eakin, 2015). The implementation of
16 adaptation – whether by government, private sector, or civil society actors – can therefore lead to
17 unanticipated and unintended amplification of political, economic and ecological risks (Swatuk et al., 2020).
18 Many cities are still in the phase of piloting or testing out appropriate adaptation actions, although there is
19 emerging consensus that adaptation plans and projects should acknowledge trade-offs, intentionally avoid
20 past development mistakes, not lock-in detrimental impacts or further risks arising from implementation, and
21 explicitly anticipate the risks of maladaptation in decision-making (Magnan et al., 2016; Gajjar, Singh and
22 Deshpande, 2019). Maladaptation describes actions that lead to increased vulnerability or risk to climate
23 impacts or diminish welfare. Urban examples include green gentrification which offers nature based
24 solutions to the few, social safety nets that promote risk inducing subsidies. Whether an action is maladapted
25 can depend on context, e.g. air conditioning can reduce risk for the individual but is maladaptive at a societal
26 level (see 6.3.4.2). It is informed by process – corruption can distort processes and generate maladaptation
27 (see 6.4.5.2). Climate Resilient Development raises the ambition for adaptation actions so that it is also
28 possible to describe actions that do not also enhance climate mitigation and sustainable development
29 outcomes as maladaptive (see 6.4.3.1). This section assesses three broad categories of risk arising from
30 downstream adaptation actions, including interventions that transfer vulnerability across space and time,
31 plans that yield socioeconomically exclusionary outcomes, and actions that undermine long-term sustainable
32 and resilient development priorities.
33

34 [START BOX 6.3 HERE]

35 Box 6.3: Climate Change Adaptation for Cities in Fragile and Conflict Affected States

36 Larger cities may be the most stable administrative entities in states affected by conflict. Even here ability to
37 plan and deliver adaptation can be hampered. Extending into urban areas within stable states, alienation and
38 loss of trust between local populations and the state can be exacerbated by top-down adaptation planning and
39 delivery; socially and spatially uneven adaptation investment., and in the economic and administrative limits
40 of government that can lead to some places being excluded from formal planned investment (*high*
41 *confidence*) (see 6.3 and 6.4). These pathways for exclusion can combine amongst already marginalized and
42 low-income populations where trust in government agencies may already be low (Rodrigues, 2021).
43

44 Climate change can be a threat multiplier in cities and urban regions, exacerbating existing human security
45 tension (*limited evidence, medium agreement*) (Froese and Schilling, 2019; Flörke, Schneider and
46 McDonald, 2018; Rajsekhar and Gorelick, 2017). Where conflict or administrative tensions extend beyond
47 cities, adapting regional infrastructure systems that underpin urban life is challenging for example where
48 elements of networked infrastructure are under the control of conflicting political interests. This has been
49 noted for the water sector (Tänzler, Maas and Carius, 2010). Coordinating political processes is a major
50 challenge even for industrialized countries with adequate administrative capacity. In post-conflict societies ,
51 the difficulties of coordination for urban planning are disproportionately greater (Sovacool, Tan-Mullins and
52 Abrahamse, 2018).
53

1 In planning adaptation measures in cities, conflict-sensitive approaches to ensure participatory methods
2 (Bobylev et al., 2021) can avoid adaptation being a polarising activity (Tänzler, Maas and Carius, 2010;
3 Tänzler, 2017). Adaptation can provide a common goal reaching across political differences and be a part of
4 building political trust and local cooperation between alienated communities (Tänzler, Maas and Carius,
5 2010). Peacebuilding programmes led by government or civil society are typically concerned with the short-
6 term and framed by socioeconomic policy, integrating the longer-term view and engineering-technical
7 expertise for adaptation is a challenge (*limited evidence, medium agreement*) (Ishiwatari, 2021).

8 [END BOX 6.3 HERE]

9
10
11 Downstream impacts occur because adaptive capacity is often unequally distributed across sectors and
12 communities (Matin, Forrester and Ensor, 2018; Makondo and Thomas, 2018). In cities and settlements,
13 adaptation interventions can displace ecological impacts to more vulnerable areas or directly lead to
14 socioeconomically exclusionary outcomes (Anguelovski et al., 2016), particularly when adaptation plans and
15 actions are primarily assessed through the prism of economic and/or financial viability (Shi et al., 2016;
16 Klein, Juhola and Landauer, 2017). As a result, adaptation actions make only minimal contributions to the
17 reduction of vulnerability – as the increased vulnerability of excluded communities more than offsets the
18 decreased vulnerability of more well-off communities. Numerous examples ranging from the mega coastal
19 planning in Jakarta, Indonesia (Salim, Bettinger and Fisher, 2019; Goh, 2019), fragmentation of urban
20 infrastructure intended to promote climate resilience in Manila, Philippines (Meerow, 2017), exclusionary
21 modes of flood control in São Paulo, Brazil (Henrique and Tschakert, 2019), strategies to reduce risks in the
22 event of mudslides in Sarno, Italy (D’Alisa and Kallis, 2016), involuntary community relocations in Vietnam
23 (Lindegard, 2019) and Mozambique (Arnall, 2019) all point to how an economic logic to adaptation can
24 lead to exclusion of lower income, informal, or minority communities in adaptation.

25
26 A specific form of maladaptation is so called green gentrification, this privileges wealthy urban residents in
27 urban greening projects (Rice et al., 2020; Shokry, Connolly and Anguelovski, 2020; Anguelovski, Irazábal-
28 Zurita and Connolly, 2019; Blok, 2020). For example, in Miami-Dade County, Florida, United States,
29 researchers found that adaptation functionality had a positive effect on property values (Keenan, Hill and
30 Gumber, 2018). In New York City and Atlanta, Georgia, United States, research has shown that adaptation
31 investments can increase property values and lead to neighborhood change (Immergluck and Balan, 2018;
32 Gould and Lewis, 2018). In Gold Coast and Sunshine Coast, South East Queensland, Australia, where local
33 communities have a strong preference for waterfront living, local governments are pressured by property
34 developers to protect these coastal zones (Torabi, Dedekorkut-Howes and Howes, 2018). In Lagos, Nigeria,
35 efforts to achieve climate resilience and sustainability through future city practices risk perpetuating the
36 enclosure and commodification of land (Ajibade, 2017). The exclusionary outcomes of some adaptation
37 interventions can therefore further heighten the risk to communities that are socioeconomically more
38 vulnerable. See Section 6.3 for further discussion of equity and justice considerations in local climate
39 adaptation.

40
41 Human behaviour can exacerbate climate impacts – for example in the emergence of ‘last chance
42 tourism’(Lemieux et al., 2018) focused on built cultural heritage at risk from climate change associated
43 events including from decay or even total loss generated by increased flooding and sea-level rise (Camuffo,
44 Bertolin and Schenal, 2017) and water infiltration from post-flood standing water (Camuffo, 2019). Last
45 chance tourism can lead to increased touristic interest over a short time horizon and to precarious economic
46 conditions, which can lead to further accelerated degradation cultural heritage sites already at-risk from
47 climate change.

48
49 Finally, some adaptation policies or actions can erode the preconditions for sustainable and resilient
50 development by indirectly increasing society’s vulnerability (Neset et al., 2019; Juhola et al., 2016).
51 Mandates to mainstream adaptation into existing development logics and structures perpetuates
52 development-as-usual, reinforcing technocratic forms of local governance and locking-in structural causes of
53 marginalization and differential vulnerability (Scoville-Simonds, Jamali and Hufty, 2020). Adaptation policy
54 examples include: Australia’s adaptation policy focus on financial strategies, preference for business-as-
55 usual scenarios and incremental change will not contribute to transformative change (Granberg and Glover,
56 2014); Surat, India, where a focus on adapting industries and economically important assets in the city can

1 divert policy attention away from general social equity and urban sustainability priorities (Chu, 2016; Blok,
 2 2020); Cambodia where conflict between adaptation practitioners and local communities and non-
 3 compliance with regulatory safeguards led to conflict and potential for maladaptation (Work et al., 2018).
 4 Finally, although insurance has the potential to incentivize practices to reduce risks – including through
 5 measures to reduce premiums (see Section 6.4.5 for additional details) – researchers of insurance-led
 6 adaptation actions have argued that since insurance regimes privilege normality, they tend to structurally
 7 embed risky behavior and inhibit change (O'Hare, White and Connelly, 2016). All of these examples
 8 illustrate how incremental strategies that rely on business-as-usual actions can further entrench unequal and
 9 unsustainable development patterns in the long-term. There are also significant limits to urban adaptation
 10 (see Section 6.4) with consequential impacts on human wellbeing.

11
 12 Table 6.4 lists a selection of key risks (broadly defined as have severe outcomes common to a majority of
 13 cities) identified in our assessment of urban impacts and risks in this section. It provides a description of the
 14 consequences of the risk that would constitute a severe outcome, as well as the hazard, exposure and
 15 vulnerability conditions contributing to its severity. It also provides adaptation options identified and
 16 elaborated on in Section 6.3 as having the highest potential for reducing the risk, and an assessment of the
 17 confidence in the judgement that this risk could become severe. This table is also reflected in Chapter 16.5.1,
 18 and the methodology is described in Table SM16.5.1.
 19
 20

21 **Table 6.4 Key Risks to Cities, Settlements and Infrastructure**

Synthesis of key risks for cities, settlements, and key infrastructure									
Key risk	Geographic region	Consequence that would be considered severe, and to whom	Hazard conditions that would contribute to this risk being severe	Exposure conditions that would contribute to this risk being severe	Vulnerability conditions that would contribute to this risk being severe	Adaptation options with highest potential for reducing risk	Confidence in key risk identification	Chapter & section	
Risk to population from increased heat (6.2.3.1)	Global but higher risk in temperate and tropical cities	Increased heat stress, mortality and morbidity events from urbanization and climate change. Increased health risks and mortality in elderly population; vulnerability of the young to heat, (6.2.3.1)	Substantial increase in frequency and duration of extreme heat events, exacerbated by urban heat island effects. (6.2.3.1) Concentration of a mixture of extreme heat and humidity (6.2.3.1)	Large increases in exposure, particularly in urban areas, (6.2.3) driven by population growth, changing demographics, and projected urbanization patterns. Urbanization increases annual mean surface air temperature by more than 1°C Correlation between rising temperatures and	Changing demographics from aging populations, potential for persistent poverty, slow penetration and increasing cost of air conditioning, and inadequate improvements in public health systems. (6.2.3.1) Inadequate housing and occupations with	Nature-based solutions e.g. urban greenery at multiple spatial scales; vegetation; shading; lower energy costs; green roofs; community gardens (6.3.3.1) enhanced space conditioning in buildings; broader access to public health systems for most vulnerable populations.	High confidence, high evidence & agreement	6.2, 6.3	

				increased heat capacity of urban structures, anthropogenic heat release and reduced urban evaporation (6.2.3.1)	exposure to heat (6.2.3.1)	Less economic stress on residents through utilities, especially electricity (6.2.3.1) Tree planting in communities that lack urban greening (6.3.3.1)		
Urban infrastructure at risk of damage from flooding and severe storms	Global, but higher risk in coastal cities	Damage to key urban infrastructure (e.g. buildings, transport networks, and power plants) and services from flood events, particularly high risk within coastal cities, especially those located in low elevation coastal zones (6.2.3.2)	Substantial increase in frequency and intensity of extreme precipitation (6.2.3.2) from severe weather events and tropical cyclones contributing to pluvial and fluvial floods, which are exacerbated by long-term sea level rise and potential land subsidence (6.2.3.2)	Large increases in exposure, particularly in urban areas, driven by population growth, changing demographics, and projected urbanization patterns with a geographic focus in coastal regions. Flooding is exacerbated both by encroachment of urban areas into areas that retain water, and lack of infrastructure such as embankments and flood walls (6.2.3.2)	Costly maintenance of protective infrastructure, downstream levee effects, and increased concentrations of coastal urban population. Little investment in drainage solutions (6.2.3.2)	Early warning systems, Adaptive Social Protection (ASP) to reduce vulnerable populations, nature-based solutions e.g. in sponge cities to enhance flood protection and regulate storm- and floodwaters- this can be improved through reduced risk unto vulnerable urban systems such as stormwater management, sustainable urban drainage system, etc. (6.2.3.2) Green infrastructure can be more flexible and cost effective for providing flood risk	High confidence, high evidence & agreement	6.2, 6.3, CCP2

						reduction (6.3.3)		
Population at risk from exposure to urban droughts, (e.g., Europe, South Africa, Australia,)	Cities located in regions with high drought exposure , (e.g., Europe, South Africa, Australia ,)	Water shortages in urban areas, and restricted access to water resources to vulnerable populations and low-income settlements . People living in urban areas will be exposed to water scarcity from severe droughts (6.2.3.3). Increased environmental health risks when using polluted groundwater (6.2.3.3)	Projections of more frequent and prolonged drought events potentially compounded with heat wave hazards, and land subsidence from coastal cities that extract groundwater. Climate drivers (warmer temperatures and droughts) along with urbanization processes (land use changes, migration to cities, and changing patterns of water use) contribute to additional risks (6.2.3.3)	Large increases in exposure, particularly in urban areas, driven by population growth, changing demographics, and projected urbanization patterns. Limitations of engineered water infrastructure is also exposed by flash droughts (6.2.3.3). Settlements are increasingly dependent on imported water resources by locales that may also be exposed to drought risk (6.2.3.3)	Greater water demand from urban populations from immigration and key economic sectors, and inefficient or ineffective water resource management. (6.2.3.3)	Demand and supply side management strategies that include incorporation of indigenous/local knowledge and practices, equitable access to water. Better water resource management will increase quality of water available. More beneficial physical and social teleconnections to bring mutual benefit of water resources between regions (6.2.3.3)	High confidence, high evidence & agreement	6.2, 6.3
Health risks from air pollution exposure in cities	Global, in cities located in Africa, South Asia, the Middle East and East Asia	Increased mortality and morbidity events from respiratory-related illnesses and comorbidities towards vulnerable urban populations, arising from	Increased emissions of pollutants from anthropogenic (e.g. transportation, electric power generation, large industries, indoor burning of fuel, and commercial	Large increases in exposure, particularly in urban areas, driven by population growth, changing demographics, projected urbanization patterns, and demand for energy combined	High proportion of young or aging populations vulnerable to respiratory illness, potential for persistent poverty, advection of pollutants	Enhanced monitoring of air quality in rapidly developing cities, investment in air pollution controls e.g. stricter emissions regulations, and increased GHG emissions	High confidence, medium evidence & agreement	6.2, 6.3

	PM2.5 and tropospheric ozone exposure	and residential sources) and biogenic (e.g. forests, windblown dust, and biomass burning) emissions	with weak regulations for emissions control (6.2.3.4)	from upwind, ex-urban areas, and stay in shelter policies from COVID-19 (Box 6.4; 6.2.5)	controls resulting in co-benefits with air quality improvements. Increase in trees or vegetated barriers with low VOC emissions, low allergen emissions, and high pollutant deposition potential to reduce particulate matter and maximize adaptation benefits (6.3.3.2)		
Health risks from water pollution exposure and sanitation in cities	Cities located in regions with high drought exposure resulting in polluted water	Increased environmental health risks when using polluted groundwater (6.2.3.3) Vulnerability of users such as women; children; the elderly; ill or disabled (6.3.4.6)	Decreased regional precipitation and changes in runoff and storage from droughts impairs the quality of water available. Less runoff to freshwater rivers can increase salinity, concentrate pathogens, and pollutants (6.2.3.3)	Large increases in exposure, particularly in urban areas, driven by population growth, changing demographics, and projected urbanization patterns. Low flows from drought can lead to sedimentation, increase pollutant concentration and	Costly maintenance of protective infrastructure. Sanitation systems coupled with flood water management are at risk of damage and capacity exceedance from high rainfall (6.2.5.8)	Investment in well-regulated water sections; wastewater treatment plants; pumping stations. Reducing impacts of floods on sanitation infrastructure through active management such as reducing blockage in sewer infrastructure (6.3.4.6)	High confidence, medium evidence & agreement 6.2, 6.3

				blocking of sewer infrastructure networks (6.2.5.8).		Adaptive planning; integration of measures of climate resilience; improved accounting and management of water resources (6.3.4.6)		
--	--	--	--	--	--	---	--	--

1 Table Notes:

2 Following Chapter 16, the severity of a risk or impact is a subjective judgment based on a number of criteria. Key Risks
 3 are ‘potentially’ severe because, while some could already be severe now, more typically they may become so over time
 4 due to changes in the nature of the climate-related hazards and/or of the exposure and/or vulnerability of societies or
 5 ecosystems to those hazards. They also may become severe due to the adverse consequences of adaptation or mitigation
 6 responses to the risk.

9 **6.3 Adaptation Pathways**

10 **6.3.1 Introduction**

11 Adaptation pathways are composed of sequences of adaptation actions connected through collaborative
 12 learning with the possibility of enabling transformations in urban and infrastructure systems (Werners et al.,
 13 2021). Individual adaptation actions co-evolve with risks (see Section 6.2) and development processes
 14 (Section 6.4) to compose more or less planned adaptation pathways, that can include a range of unanticipated
 15 outcomes. This section engages with this complexity by approaching adaptation through the notion of
 16 infrastructure. The adaptation options for individual infrastructure systems are reviewed, and in Section 6.4
 17 brought together through assessment of cross-cutting enabling conditions. Interpreted broadly, infrastructure
 18 includes the social systems, ecological systems and grey/physical systems that underpin safe, satisfying and
 19 productive life in the city and beyond (Grimm et al., 2016). Social infrastructure includes housing, health,
 20 education, livelihoods and social safety nets, cultural heritage/institutions, disaster risk management and
 21 security and urban planning. Ecological infrastructure includes nature-based services: temperature
 22 regulation, flood protection and urban agriculture. Grey, or physical infrastructure includes energy, transport,
 23 water and sanitation, communications (digital), built form and solid waste management. Framing
 24 infrastructure in this way enables an assessment of adaptation that is not constrained to the administrative
 25 boundaries of urban settlements, but also includes the flows of material, people and money between urban,
 26 peri-urban and more rural places and can include adaptation actions deployed by government, individuals
 27 and the private sector. Recognising the complexity of adaptation and the research literature that reaches
 28 beyond individual infrastructural domains, the section also reviews urban adaptation through the cross-
 29 cutting lenses of equity and mitigation. Section 6.4 assesses the enabling environment (political will,
 30 governance, knowledge, finance and social context) that shapes specific adaptation contexts and futures.

31 **6.3.2 The Adaptation Gap in Cities and Settlements**

32 The adaptation gap is difference between the ability to manage risk and loss and experienced risk and loss
 33 (Chen et al., 2016; UNEP, 2021). It describes both levels of capacity and residual risk. Figure 6.4 presents an
 34 analysis by IPCC World Region for urban populations and current levels for risk and loss. The analysis seeks
 35 to draw out equity considerations by comparing the poorest and wealthiest quintiles for each region and for
 36 adaptation to the direct impacts of flooding and heatwave but also impacts felt in cities that include climate
 37 change impacts on supply chains – water and food security. Figure 6.4 should not be used to compare
 38 regions but can be used to contrast adaptation gaps by hazard type within regions.

- 1 The key finding from Figure 6.4 is that for all urban populations both *currently deployed* and *currently*
2 *planned* adaptations are not able to meet current levels of risk associated with climate change. Even if *all*
3 *conceivable* adaptation was to be deployed the majority of risks faced by the urban rich and poor today
4 would not be fully resolved. This emphasizes clearly the fundamental importance of climate change
5 mitigation to avoid urban risk and loss.
- 6 The urban adaptation gap is also found to be unequal. The poorest quintile has a larger adaptation gap than
7 the richest quintile. Reported inequality in the application of urban adaptation is greatest in North, East and
8 Southeast Asia reflecting rapid urbanization in this region. Reported inequality is lowest in Europe and
9 Australasia. Observed inequalities indicate that the markets, government actions and civil society
10 investments available to reduce vulnerability and risk amongst the poor have not been observed to offset
11 inequalities based on individual and household capacities.
- 12
- 13 There is some catch-up as analysis moves through *actually deployed* to *planned* and *all conceivable*
14 deployment – particularly for water and food security - but even here inequality in risk is not fully resolved.
15 Africa and South and Central Asia in particular show considerable disparity in adaptation to urban food
16 security even with *all conceivable adaptation*. This means that even if all available adaptation was to be
17 deployed inequality in ability to adapt to climate change would remain. This highlights the significance of
18 addressing underlying inequalities in development that shape differential vulnerability (see 6.2.3.1, 6.2.3.3,
19 6.3.5.1, 6.4) as part of vision and action on reducing risk to climate change so that no one is left behind.
- 20
- 21 Some hazard types and regions show strong capacity to close the adaptation gap if *all planned* adaptation
22 was to be deployed: for example, Europe for heatwave and Europe and Central and South America for
23 riverine and coastal flooding (particularly for wealthier populations). This reveals capacity within the current
24 approaches to climate risk management, but also highlights the importance of resolving challenges that
25 prevent planned adaptation from being deployed and deployed equitably.
- 26
- 27
- 28

ACCEPTED VERSION
SUBJECT TO FINAL REVIEW



Figure 6.4: The Urban Adaptation Gap. Notes: This is a qualitative assessment presenting individual, non-comparative data for world regions from 25 AR6 CLAs and LAs, the majority from regional chapters. Respondents were asked to make expert summary statements based on the data included within their chapters and across the AR6 report augmented by their expert knowledge. Multiple iterations allowed opportunity for individual and group judgement. Urban populations and risks are very diverse within regions making the presented results indicative only. Variability in data coverage leads to the overall analysis having *medium agreement – medium evidence*. Major trends identified in 6.3.1 at least meet this level of confidence. Analysis is presented for current observed climate change associated hazards and for three adaptation scenarios: (1) current adaptation (based on current levels of risk management and climate adaptation), (2) planned adaptation (assessing the level of adaptation that could be realised if all national, city and neighbourhood plans and policies were fully enacted), (3) transformative adaptation (if all possible adaptation measures were to be enacted). Assessments were made for the lowest and highest quintile by income. Residual risk levels achieved for each income class under each adaptation scenario are indicated by five adaptation levels: no risk, occasional discomfort, occasional impacts on wellbeing, frequent impacts on wellbeing, extreme events and/or chronic risk. The urban adaptation gap is revealed when levels of achieved adaptation fall short of delivering ‘no risk’. The graphic uses IPCC Regions, and has split Asia into two regions: North and East Asia, and Central and South Asia. Technical support is acknowledged from Greg Dodds and Sophie Wang

6.3.3 Adaptation Through Social Infrastructure

Social infrastructure refers to social, cultural and financial activities and institutions as well as associated property, buildings and artefacts that can be deployed to reduce risk and recover from loss. This section examines land use planning, livelihoods and social protection, emergency and disaster risk management, health systems, education and communication, and cultural heritage.

6.3.3.1 Land Use Planning

1 Land use planning plays a major role in the siting of settlements and infrastructure. In relation to climate
2 change, it affects whether development takes place in locations that are exposed to hazards; similarly, it
3 shapes the potential effects that the built environment can have on natural systems. Despite this, generally
4 speaking, there is limited implementation of zoning and land use measures for climate adaptation from cities
5 across diverse contexts (*robust evidence, high agreement*), see for example Maputo (Castán Broto, 2014),
6 sub-Saharan cities (Dodman et al., 2017) and Amman, Moscow and Delhi (Jabareen, 2015). Certain
7 countries, such as South Korea, have, however, recently begun to address disaster risk reduction within their
8 land use planning systems (Han et al., 2019).

9 Conventional zoning regulations (in which only one kind of use is permitted in a given area) and land use
10 planning range in scale from the regional to the local and can be deployed to minimize risks through
11 protection, accommodation, or retreat. Protection entails, in addition to allocating zones for protective urban
12 infrastructure (like seawalls, levees and dykes, and slope revetments), avoidance measures that restrict or
13 prevent urban development (e.g., through growth containment and/or no-build zones). Accommodation
14 involves land use modifications and/or conversions while retreat requires either compulsory or voluntary
15 relocations and may entail buy outs (Butler, Deyle and Mutnansky, 2016; León and March, 2016; Lyles,
16 Berke and Overstreet, 2018). Risk eliminating retreat measures are less widely adopted than other risk
17 reducing zoning and land use measures (Anguelovski et al., 2016; Butler, Deyle and Mutnansky, 2016;
18 Lyles, Berke and Overstreet, 2018). This is attributed to the controversies of relocation and to the
19 complexities of buyouts (Butler, Deyle and Mutnansky, 2016; King et al., 2016).

20 Evidence from both richer countries and the Global South reveals that conventional zoning is more effective
21 when governance systems facilitate the implementation of land use policies for climate adaptation that
22 preclude negative human-nature interactions and that curb spatial inequity – both of which can trigger
23 climate gentrification and increase the vulnerability of economically disadvantaged groups to climate-related
24 risk (*high confidence*) (Marks, 2015; Liotta et al., 2020; Keenan, Hill and Gumber, 2018).. Cascading
25 benefits of zoning and land use planning for climate adaptation are associated with the use of soft land cover,
26 green infrastructure and improvement of livability through better conditions for walkability and cycling. This
27 decreases auto-dependency and contributes to health and economic development (by attracting businesses
28 and retail that stimulate economic prosperity and increase property values) (Larsen, 2015; Carter et al.,
29 2015). Such increases in property values have also been observed in zones and areas protected from risks
30 (such as flooding), where it may trigger spatial inequity leading to climate gentrification (Marks, 2015;
31 Votsis, 2017; Votsis and Perrels, 2016; Keenan, Hill and Gumber, 2018).

32 Adaptation actions through zoning and land use are more effective when combined with other planning
33 measures (*high confidence*), for example with ecosystem-based adaptations (e.g., for flood management and
34 curbing the urban heat island effect) (Larsen, 2015; Nalau and Becken, 2018; Perera and Emmanuel, 2018;
35 Anguelovski et al., 2016; Carter et al., 2015; Tsuda and Duarte, 2018; Nolon, 2016); with community-based
36 adaptations (trade-offs and valuations, i.e., which land uses are valued more) (Larsen, 2015; Nalau and
37 Becken, 2018; Perera and Emmanuel, 2018; Anguelovski et al., 2016; Carter et al., 2015; McPhearson et al.,
38 2018; Nolon, 2016); and with built form regulations and codes (León and March, 2016; Yiannakou and
39 Salata, 2017; Perera and Emmanuel, 2018; Straka and Sodoudi, 2019; Larsen, 2015; Nolon, 2016). The
40 imposition of planning-based tools such as scenario planning, flexible zoning, and development
41 incentivisation (among others) has the capacity to influence and encourage these adaptations (United States
42 Environmental Protection Agency, 2017). Local risk-reduction inputs can inform land use adaptation
43 policies (accommodation and/or avoidance, specifically growth containment and no-build zones) that are
44 better integrated within larger urban plans (Lyles, Berke and Overstreet, 2018; Nalau and Becken, 2018;
45 Tsuda and Duarte, 2018) (*limited evidence, high agreement*).

46 Implementation of zoning and land use measures for climate adaptation from cities across diverse contexts
47 remains limited (*high agreement, robust evidence*) due to a range of challenges. A range of evidence from
48 multiple locations indicates the challenges of mainstreaming land use planning for climate adaptation,
49 including in Bangkok, Thailand (Marks, 2015), Legazpi City and Camalig Municipality in the Philippines
50 (Cuevas et al., 2016; Cuevas, 2016), the United States (Cuevas et al., 2016; Cuevas, 2016), British
51 Columbia, Canada (Stevens and Senbel, 2017), and Australia (Serrao-Neumann et al., 2017). Mainstreaming
52 is hindered by a lack of clarity of implementation strategies for climate adaptation, insufficient funding,
53 competing priorities (especially, among professional planners and politicians), institutional challenges (see
54

Jabareen's (2015) study of 20 cities globally) and the need to fill data gaps and continuously update weather statistics (Oberlack and Eisenack, 2018) (*medium evidence, high agreement*). At the same time, however, limited evidence from cities around the world such as: the urban Regions of Stuttgart and Berlin in Germany (Larsen, 2015), Greater Manchester in the UK (Carter et al., 2015), and Colombo in Sri Lanka (Perera and Emmanuel, 2018) reveals that risk reduction through zoning and land use can effectively protect and expand green infrastructure and soft land cover to alleviate pluvial flooding and decrease the urban heat island effect. This evidence points that one of the primary roles of land-use planning is to guide the development of the urban form. As such, it underpins and establishes the basis for other infrastructure systems such as physical infrastructure and nature-based solutions (Morrissey, Moloney and Moore, 2018).

6.3.3.2 *Livelihoods and Social Protection*

Understanding how livelihoods, particularly of the urban poor, are both impacted by climate risk and how they might be strengthened is central to understanding climate adaptation in cities and settlements (Dobson et al. 2015). Rapid urbanization and expanding physical infrastructure do not have a clear relationship with improved outcomes for urban livelihoods of low-income residents (Soltesova et al., 2014). Municipal and national efforts need to be closely aligned with building adaptive capacity of residents themselves, often through community-based adaptation (Soltesova et al., 2014; Dobson, Nyamweru and Dodman, 2015). Social safety nets protect individuals or households from falling below a defined standard of living by providing cash, in kind and other social transfers to fight vulnerabilities (Islam and Hasan, 2019) including those associated with climate change impacts including food shocks. Strengthening the financial and social infrastructure of poor households is a critical component of adaptive and transformative capacity (Haque, Dodman and Hossain, 2014; Zervogel, Cowen and Ziniades, 2016). Social safety nets are one mechanism for strengthening this capacity.

Social protection, or social security, is defined as the set of policies and programmes designed to reduce and prevent poverty and vulnerability throughout the life cycle (ILO, 2017). Safety nets are intended to protect vulnerable households from impacts of economic shocks, natural hazards and disasters, and other crises. The UN policy frameworks for sustainable development, including the Sendai Framework for Disaster Risk Reduction 2015-2030, the new Strategic Framework 2018-2030 of the United Nations Convention to Combat Desertification (UNCCD) and UNFCCC, highlight the essential role of social protection in promoting comprehensive risk management (Aleksandrova, 2019). Since the term Adaptive Social Protection was introduced by the World Bank (2015) and the IPCC (2014), Adaptive Social Protection has been an emerging strategic tool to integrate poverty reduction, disaster risk reduction and humanitarian-development into adaptation to climate change (Béné, Cornelius and Howland, 2018; Aleksandrova, 2019; Watson et al., 2016).

Adaptive Social Protection (ASP) is defined as a resilience-building approach by combining elements of social protection, disaster risk reduction and climate change adaptation, so as to break the cycle of poverty and vulnerability of household by investing in their capacity to prepare for, cope with, and adapt to all types of shocks especially under climate change and other global challenges (Bowen et al., 2020; Ivaschenko et al., 2018). Adaptive Social Protection has been justified as an effective instrument to build household and community resilience to climate extremes and slow-onset climate events like sea level rise and environmental degradation (Schwan and Yu, 2018; Aleksandrova, 2019). In contexts of extreme poverty or climatic extremes, international development organizations, national provisions and market charities are complementary where family and kinship networks are weak and inadequate. To deal with short-term vulnerability to climate shocks, Adaptive Social Protection can act as a crucial complement to risk management tools provided by communities and markets, tools which tend to be insufficient in the face of large or systemic shocks, by providing predictable transfers, developing human capital and diversifying livelihoods (Hallegatte et al., 2016). Adaptive Social Protection can also facilitate long-term change and adaptation by improving education and health levels, as well as providing a proactive approach to managing climate-induced migration in both rural and urban areas (Schwan and Yu, 2018; Adger et al., 2014).

Many national Adaptive Social Protection programmes are established to cover both rural and urban areas, however, only a small number of researchers pay attention to urban cases (Aleksandrova, 2019). Adaptive Social Protection instruments can be classified into four major types as shown in Table 6.5 (Ivaschenko et al., 2018; ILO, 2017). Adaptive Social Protection can contribute to both incremental and transformative

1 interventions both at the system level (short-term and long-term coping strategies from communities) and at
 2 the beneficiaries' level (vulnerable populations) (Béné, Cornelius and Howland, 2018; World Bank, 2015;
 3 Aleksandrova, 2019; Ivaschenko et al., 2018).

6 **Table 6.5** Four categories and examples of adaptive social protection.

Category	Example	Urban cases	Function
Social safety nets (or social assistance)	Conditional and unconditional cash transfers, including non-contributory pensions and disability, birth and death allowances; Food stamps, rations, emergency food distribution, school feeding and subsidies; Cash or food for work programmes; Free or subsidized health services; Housing and utility subsidies; Scholarships and fee waivers, etc.	-A targeted asset transfer project for urban extreme poor in Dhaka city (Hossain and Rahman, 2018) - Emergency food stockpiling in Japan; safety net food stocks in India, Indonesia and Malaysia (Lassa et al., 2019) - Household cash transfer programme in contingency planning in Mexico (Ivaschenko et al., 2018) - Governmental transfer to hurricane affected households in United States (Bowen et al., 2020) - Non-contributory disability cash benefits (ILO, 2017) Old-age social pensions (Ivaschenko et al., 2018)	Incremental adaptation; protective measures
Social insurance	Old age, survivor, and disability contributory pensions; Occupational injury benefit, sick or maternity leave; Health insurance, etc.		Incremental adaptation and ex-ante prevention
Labour market policies	Unemployment, severance, and early retirement compensation; Training, job sharing, and labor market services; Wage subsidizes and other employment incentives, including for disabled people, etc.	Public works and employment protection in Africa, Asia cases (World Bank, 2015; ILO, 2017; Ivaschenko et al., 2018)	Ex-post protection and ex-ante prevention measures, Incremental adaptation
Livelihood development measures	Income diversification, employment support, weather-index insurance, housing subsidies, post disaster construction, relocation planning, livelihood shift strategies, etc.	Multiple programs for differing household needs in Philippines (Bowen et al., 2020) Weather-index insurance in Chinese coastal cities (Rao and Li, 2019); Early warning forecast system and public meteorological service information in Beijing (Song, Zheng and Lin, 2021)	Promotive and anticipatory measures; transformational adaptation

7
 8 Adaptive Social Protection (ASP) may be very good at reducing extreme poverty by helping to meet
 9 individual or household needs but not collective needs to mitigate long-term climate shocks. For example,
 10 few programmes consider risk assessment and climate-proof infrastructures as anticipatory measures to
 11 foster early action and preparedness (Aleksandrova, 2019; Costella et al., 2017). They therefore need to
 12 enable the adoption of forward-looking strategies for long-lasting adaptation (Tenzing, 2020). Some
 13 examples from China show social protection can improve adaptive capacity of urban communities with
 14 social medical insurance, housing subsidies, weather-index insurance, post disaster construction, relocation
 15 planning, livelihood shift strategies, and so on (Pan et al., 2015; Zheng et al., 2018b; Rao and Li, 2019;
 16 Song, Zheng and Lin, 2021). However, social protection may lead to maladaptation in urban policy when
 17 social security, or similar tools (for example insurance) compensate for exposure deincentivise risk reduction
 18 (Grove, 2021). In many developing countries, high concentration of poor and vulnerable groups living in
 19 disaster-prone zones of urban centres, new urban dwellers and informal residents are often excluded from
 20 community-based networks and social services (Aleksandrova, 2019). Risk transfer tools (like insurance)
 21 and risk retention measures (like social safety nets) can avoid and minimise the burden of loss and damage
 22 and limit secondary and indirect effects (Aleksandrova, 2019; Roberts and Pelling, 2018).
 23

Inclusive, targeted, responsive and equitable social protection can support long-term transition toward more sustainable, adaptive and resilient societies (Hallegatte et al., 2016; Shi et al., 2018; Béné, Cornelius and Howland, 2018; Carter and Janzen, 2018; Adger et al., 2014). Adaptive Social Protection systems can be cost-effective and equitable when targeting accuracy, timely risk sharing (disaster assistance) and improved policy coherence. Carter & Janzen (2018) find that the long-term level and depth of poverty can be improved by incorporating vulnerability-targeted social protection into a conventional social protection system. Countries at all income levels can set up Adaptive Social Protection systems that increase resilience to natural hazards, but the systems need to identify cost-benefits, be scalable and flexible to adjust to future, increasing climate risk. Bastagli (2014) suggested a new design for effective social protection including: (i) increasing the amount or value of transfer; (ii) extending the coverage of beneficiaries; and (iii) introducing payments or new program of social protections. For social protection programmes to contribute more effectively to adaptation, they need to be better coordinated across a range of agencies; better integrated with climate data to anticipate times of need for vulnerable groups; and better aligned with other risk management instruments such as insurance (Agrawal et al., 2019).

6.3.3.3 Emergency and Disaster Risk Management

There is growing evidence of the benefits of early warning systems for urban preparedness decision-making and action for climate and weather-related hazards such as cyclones, hurricanes and floods (*medium evidence; high agreement*) (Lumbroso, Brown and Ranger, 2016; Zia and Wagner, 2015; Marchezini et al., 2017). Climate forecasting is constantly evolving and becoming increasingly accurate. Global organizations such as the World Meteorological Organizations are increasingly focusing on new and emerging technologies such as crowdsourced data collection to support integrated city services and early warning systems (Baklanov et al., 2018). However, while climate forecasting is an increasingly central tool for risk management agencies, a focus on urban areas or key infrastructure is still considerably rare (Lourenço et al., 2015; Nissan et al., 2019; Harvey et al., 2019). The significant rise in urban risks poses significant challenges to humanitarian agencies. Humanitarian responses and local emergency management are vital for disaster risk reduction yet are compromised in urban contexts where it is difficult to confirm property ownership and where renters and informal dwellers are often excluded from decision making and planning (Parker and Maynard, 2015; Maynard et al., 2017). Disaster survivors and growing urban refugee populations are often displaced across the city thereby complicating efforts to track and provide support (Maynard et al., 2017).

Existing early warning systems remain insufficient and the complexity of urban landforms makes accurate and detailed early warning difficult (*medium evidence; high agreement*) (Jones et al., 2015). This is particularly the case in low- and middle-income countries (LMICs) where urban centres are often characterized by rapid expansion of interlinked formal and informal human settlements and land use zones. In such contexts, early warning services vary in effectiveness within the same urban centre (Allen et al., 2020c; Rangwala et al., 2018). Often, forecast-based action follows linear structures where forecast information is applied mainly for responding to negative impacts rather than anticipatory decision making and preparation to avoid such impacts (Marchezini et al., 2017). Early warning systems are effective for warning of threshold breaching events including cyclonic activity and riverine flooding but less able to provide localised warning, though capability is rapidly increasing. Probabilistic risk forecasting and forecast based early action are only beginning to be applied to urban contexts and often those that are most vulnerable do not receive warnings regarding hazardous events (Nissan et al., 2019). There is less capacity for early warning systems in LMICs with key challenges linked to a lack of well-established risk baseline information; accessibility, communication and understanding of forecast information, as well as political and institutional barriers and limited resources and capacities to act on such information (Jones et al., 2015; Mustafa et al., 2015; Zia and Wagner, 2015; Marchezini et al., 2017; Gotgelf, Roggero and Eisenack, 2020). Political and institutional barriers to the incorporation of climate information to decision making are not limited to LMICs (Harvey et al., 2019). For example, comprehensive studies on sectoral use of climate information in Europe revealed that despite climate services becoming increasingly accessible and well resourced, there is limited organizational uptake of seasonal climate forecasts across key sectors (e.g. energy, transport, water and infrastructure) in informing their decision-making processes (Soares and Dessai, 2016; Soares, Alexander and Dessai, 2018). This is due both to technical and non-technical barriers such as lack of awareness and knowledge of climate information and forecasting (Soares and Dessai, 2016; Soares, Alexander and Dessai, 2018).

Globally, a considerable diversity of tools and frameworks for urban resilience assessments are being developed at multiple scales (Arup and Rockefeller, 2015; Elias-Trostmann et al., 2018). These include hybrids such as Ecosystem based Disaster Risk Reduction (Eco-DRR) (Begum et al., 2014). While important advances have been made in assessing urban resilience, much debate remains around such tools and assessment approaches regarding issues such as validation, dynamics in exposure and vulnerability and appropriateness of generic methods in high density urban settlements (Leitner et al., 2018; Cardoso et al., 2020; Rufat et al., 2019). Disaster impact and recovery time are strongly influenced by the behaviour and actions of individuals, communities, businesses, and government organizations (Meriläinen, 2020; Räsänen et al., 2020). For example, Aaerts et al's (2018) review shows how the limitations of existing flood risk assessment methods (which tend to account for human behaviour in limited terms) can be addressed through innovative flood-risk assessments that integrate behavioural adaptation dynamics. Moghadas et al's (2019) study highlights the importance of hybrid multi-criteria approaches for assessing urban flood resilience in Tehran, Iran. A growing literature shows how multidisciplinary and inclusive approaches that include local knowledges can achieve greater accuracy in risk characterization and support lasting impact of investments into more robust climate services (Aerts et al., 2018; Lourenço et al., 2015; Sword-Daniels et al., 2018; Singh et al., 2018; Nissan et al., 2019; Harvey et al., 2019; Simon and Palmer, 2020). This literature highlights the need for innovative approaches in urban contexts that transcend traditional approaches of local knowledge inclusion widely applied in rural contexts, such as participatory rural appraisal.

The inclusion of local knowledge and Indigenous knowledge in urban vulnerability and risk assessments can strongly enhance local resilience but its effectiveness is constrained by wider decision-making and policy contexts dominated by top-down approaches (*medium evidence; high agreement*) (Jones et al., 2015; Sword-Daniels et al., 2018; Nissan et al., 2019). Established non-state actors such as Shack and Slum Dwellers International are particularly effective at implementing inclusive approaches for local knowledge incorporation into urban decision making. Climate change and disaster risk exacerbate existing problems of economic development, yet macro-economic planning seldom incorporates adaptation. Recent evidence also confirms the role of Indigenous knowledge and local knowledge in management practices to reduce climate risks through early warning preparedness and response (see also section 6.3.2.3). These practices are particularly important where alternative early warning methods are absent. For instance, Kasei et al (2019) show that Indigenous knowledge gathered through observations on changes in natural indicators (such as links between rainfall patterns, certain flora and fauna, and temperature changes) could be applied to develop early warning of climate hazards (floods and droughts) in informal urban settlements in African countries like Ghana. Similarly, Hiwaski et al (2015) show that observations of changes in the environment and celestial bodies are used to predict climate-related hazards in Indonesia, the Philippines and Timor-Leste where communities in turn use local materials and methods, and customary practices to respond to the impacts of climate change.

Insurance is a risk transfer mechanism for middle and high-income countries, yet is less widely available in LMICs (Surmiński and Thielen, 2017). Additionally, where insurance options do exist in LMICs, these are not usually available to large populations living or operating in the informal sector. Flood insurance is widely available in many Organisation for Economic Co-operation and Development (OECD) countries but the demand and uptake differ significantly across countries (Hanger et al., 2018). This financial tool is subject to increasing pressure under the changing climate with growing concerns around affordability and availability. More integrative approaches are required, such as where changes in the insurance industry are closely linked to adaptation strategies, building standards and land-use planning and their application (Cremades et al., 2018). This is particularly important in LMICs and of central concern for all insurance schemes is ensuring access, fairness and affordability for the most poor and vulnerable. However, there are some notable examples of low-income communities setting up their own disaster insurance mechanisms. For example, the Community Development Funds for the Baan Mankong upgrading programme in Thailand include disaster funds as insurance against housing damage (Archer, 2012). Such approaches also need to be more closely linked to existing urban risk management planning approaches where urban livelihoods are seldom integrated and informed by more dynamic risk reduction frameworks that consider adaptive cycles and how resilience changes over time (Beringer and Kaewsuk, 2018; Cremades et al., 2018).

Disaster risk management systems face increasing challenges in adapting to evolving risk profiles, shaped by expanding urban areas and changing environmental conditions associated with climate change. In addition to flooding, risk monitoring and management systems have recently shown considerable shortfalls in planning

for and responding to increased fire risk such as the devastating Californian wildfires in October 2019 (Morley, 2020) and Australia's unprecedented and catastrophic 2019-2020 wildfire season. Risk management has also been challenged by new risk experiences including wild/bush fires encroaching on expanding urban areas and fire outbreaks in densely populated informal settlements pose increasing threats to livelihoods, human health and habitats globally (see also Sections 2.4.4.2 and 2.5.5.2).

6.3.3.4 Climate Resilient Health Systems

Climate resilient health systems are a vital part of adaptation to protect the most vulnerable from climate change (WHO, 2020). Cardiovascular fitness for example is a root cause of morbidity and mortality from heat stress (Schuster et al., 2017). The World Health Organization has developed a framework of climate-resilient health systems that addresses both mitigation and adaptation goals (WHO, 2015). Universal Health Coverage (UHC) is an essential component of climate resilient health systems. In most countries, access to health services is better in urban than in rural areas. However, there remain large urban populations with insufficient coverage of health services (WHO and WB, 2015) and UHC tracking needs to take better account of inequalities in coverage, including differences in access within cities and further disaggregation of urban populations by income. Thus, health sector investment is an important tool in adaptive action and capacity. Analyses of health survey data shows that, globally, access to health care is increasing towards UHC targets (Lozano et al., 2020). Financing for global health has increased steadily in the last two decades and modelling shows this trend is likely to continue to 2050, but at a slower pace of growth and the current disparities in per-capita health spending persist between high and low/middle income countries, leading to insufficient health service coverage for the poorest populations (Chang et al., 2019a). Out-of-pocket spending is projected to remain substantial in LMIC and will remain the only means to access health care for many poor urban populations.

The WHO Operational Framework highlights the components that can be strengthened to adapt to extreme weather (e.g., health care workforce, information systems etc.). The evidence is greatest for impacts on larger health facilities (such as hospitals) and there is less evidence regarding impacts on health service delivery outside these settings (smaller health facilities, pharmacies, first responders, public health inspectors etc.). Improved building design and spatial urban planning (where facilities are located) are essential to increase resilience for higher temperature and flood risk (*medium evidence; high agreement*) (WHO, 2021; Codjoe et al., 2020; Korah and Cobbinah, 2017). Public health systems rely on information systems (including disease and vector surveillance and monitoring) to identify new and emergent public health risks. Improvements to health surveillance will increase resilience, particularly for populations in informal settlements that are absent from health and vital registration systems.

City-level and local government adaptation planning is facilitated by information on health impacts (Reckien et al., 2015), highlighting the need for monitoring and surveillance and the need for local evidence based risk assessments. Adaptation in the health sector can be limited by lack of collaboration between health and other sectors, although this is often easier to facilitate at the local level (Woodhall, Landeg and Kovats, 2021).

6.3.3.5 Education and Communication

Since AR5 there has been significant growth in research about climate education and activism (Simpson, Napawan and Snyder, 2019; O'Brien, Selboe and Hayward, 2018; Hayward, 2021). Access to knowledge is an important determinant of wellbeing, inclusivity and livelihood mobility and of driving human behaviour. Knowledge systems include formal educational provision (capital assets, syllabus and human capital), informal learning based in social interaction and customary institutions (including through social media) and public communication (news media, government and other information systems including commercial messaging). There is a growing body of literature addressing the role of information and communication technology in shaping behaviour in disaster response and recovery and climate action with particular focus on social media use and serious gaming (Houston et al., 2015; Carson et al., 2018) (see Section 6.3.4.3)

Given the amount of time that children spend in school settings, adapting educational infrastructure and programs to climate change is highly important. This includes not only making physical structures safe but also providing students with the knowledge and confidence to support individual and family-based adaptation. Several UN agencies (e.g. UNICEF and UNDRR) and international non-governmental agencies

(e.g. Plan International) have prioritised safer schools and child centred risk management that often focus on schools as places that should be prioritised for retrofitting and safe construction but also as focal points for knowledge dissemination and community organising where impacts can extend beyond the school to reduce risk amongst students' families. Universities, think tanks, as well as the third and private sector are key support mechanisms, particularly at the local level and when working in collaboration with local government and communities. They can support the development of critical educational resources and innovative communication methods, as well as facilitate the design and implementation of climate policies and related action plans.

Youth, adult communities, the social media and commercial media can have a significant impact on advancing climate awareness and the legitimacy of adaptive action, particularly in large urban areas (*medium evidence; high agreement*). Climate change education has increasingly focused in urban settlements on enhancing children and young people's political agency in schools, universities, and in formal and informal media settings (Cutter-Mackenzie and Rousell, 2019). However, an ambiguous framing of climate impacts and adaptation, for example around the science of urban heat islands by media can also exacerbate local community confusion and uncertainty (Ipingle et al., 2019) and further training and capacity building opportunities such as for vocational qualifications is still required across diverse settings (Simmons, 2021). Communication strategies deployed in formal education and social media can be highly influential in exchanging information and establishing narratives and viewpoints that frame what adaptive action is legitimate, especially in large cities (Simpson, Napawan and Snyder, 2019). However, the effectiveness of communication strategies for change for example from Mayoral offices, can also be influenced by wider political and structural drivers including community literacy or political partisanship (Boussalis, Coan and Holman, 2019). Recent research (e.g. Macintyre et al., 2018) highlights the need for new, learning approaches to climate education from school age to adult education. Emphasis is on inclusivity in learning and recognising diverse perspectives across multiple levels and settings, from formal and informal education to wider social learning. Informal learning that takes place outside of school settings such as in libraries and botanical gardens in everyday life is increasingly recognised as a key arena for climate education, life-long learning and nurturing environmental citizenship and activism (Paraskeva-Hadjichambi et al., 2020).

6.3.3.6 Cultural heritage/institutions

The integration of culture into urban policy and planning is increasingly recognised as critical to developing sustainable and resilient cities and features in international agreements such as the SDGs (*limited evidence; high agreement*) (Sitas, 2020). However, urban cultural policies are still limited, for example, Cape Town is the only African city to have developed a city level cultural policy (Sitas, 2020). Cultural heritage refers to both tangible (e.g. historic buildings and sites) and intangible (e.g. oral traditions and social practices) resources inherited from the past (Fatorić and Egberts, 2020; Jackson, Dugmore and Riede, 2018). Learning about past societal and environment changes through heritage offers opportunity for reflection, transfer of knowledge and skills. This takes place in multiple contexts such as museums and cultural landscapes, and in everyday life (Fatorić and Egberts, 2020; Jackson, Dugmore and Riede, 2018). Cultural heritage is primarily associated with identity and is closely intertwined with the complexities of history, politics, economics and memory. Climate change adds another layer of complexity to cultural heritage and resource management (Fatorić and Seekamp, 2017). Changing climatic conditions are already negatively impacting World Heritage Sites such as the Cordilleras' Rice Terraces of the Philippines and earthen architecture sites - for example the Djenné mosque in Mali are particularly vulnerable to changes in temperature and water interactions (UNESCO, 2021). Climate change impacts intangible cultural heritage across diverse settings such as in the Caribbean and Pacific SIDS where traditional ways of life and related aspects such as oral traditions and performing arts are under threat from extreme weather events (UNESCO, 2021).

The climate change adaptation options for built cultural heritage fall into seven categories (Rockman et al., 2016; Fatorić and Seekamp, 2017). Financial constraints are the primary barriers that underpin the first four adaptation options: no action at all, merely monitoring and/or documenting, or annual maintenance (Xiao et al., 2019; Sesana et al., 2019; Fatorić and Seekamp, 2017; Fatorić and Seekamp, 2017; Fatorić and Seekamp, 2018). Core and shell preservation, the fifth and sixth categories, are cost effective when they improve the condition of built cultural heritage (BCH) (Bertolin and Loli, 2018; Loli and Bertolin, 2018a; Loli and Bertolin, 2018b), while elevation and/or relocation, the final adaptation options, are extremely costly and might jeopardize the historic value (Xiao et al., 2019). To date, however, evidence indicates that adaptation

actions prioritize archaeological sites (Carmichael et al., 2017; Fatorić and Seekamp, 2018; Pollard et al., 2014; Dawson, 2013). The efficacy of adaptation of historic buildings can be increased through increased and stable funding, incentives, stakeholder engagement, and legal and political frameworks (Dutra et al., 2017; Fatorić and Seekamp, 2018; Fatorić and Seekamp, 2017; Fatoric and Seekamp, 2017; Leijonhufvud, 2016; Phillips, 2015; Sesana et al., 2019; Sesana et al., 2018; Sitas, 2020).

Other barriers to implementation include harnessing expert and local knowledge (of individuals and organizations) to identify both quantitative and qualitative methods and indicators that connect cultural significance and local values vis-à-vis climatic change over time and that move beyond the prevalent high risk- or high vulnerability-centred approaches (Carmichael et al., 2017; Fatorić and Seekamp, 2018; Haugen et al., 2018; Leijonhufvud, 2016; Pollard et al., 2014; Puente-Rodríguez et al., 2016; Richards et al., 2018; Dawson, 2013; Filipe, Renedo and Marston, 2017; Kotova et al., 2019). This is particularly important given that the significance of cultural heritage is often intangible, and its value cannot be determined solely through quantitative indicators. Accessing local resources (craftsmanship and materials compatible with the originals) can also improve built cultural heritage's adaptation capacity (Phillips, 2015).

Effective decision making and practice for adapting built and intangible cultural heritage requires open dialogue and exchange of cultural, historical and technical information between diverse stakeholders and decision-makers (Fatorić and Seekamp, 2017; Benson, Lorenzoni and Cook, 2016). As noted in Section 6.2.6, human behaviour can be a driving force for adaptation impacts on built cultural heritage at risk. Despite challenges associated with intangibility, socio-cultural heritage such as Indigenous knowledge (e.g. food security and water management practices) presents important opportunities for climate adaptation and resilience building. More research is needed across diverse contexts to understand feasible climate adaptation measures and barriers and opportunities for building the resilience of both built and intangible cultural heritage, as well as to increase awareness of cultural heritage benefits among climate change policymakers (Fatorić and Egberts, 2020).

6.3.4 Adaptation Through Nature-Based Solutions

Well-functioning ecosystems can play a significant role in buffering cities, settlements and infrastructure from climate hazards at multiple scales (*robust evidence, high agreement*). Nature-based solutions (NBS) are actions to protect, sustainably manage and restore natural or modified ecosystems that address societal challenges effectively and adaptively, simultaneously providing human well-being and biodiversity benefits (Cohen-Shacham et al., 2016). Widely recognized as low-regret measures for disaster risk reduction and climate change adaptation, green and blue infrastructure investments and natural area conservation in cities can provide NBS at across scales to reduce temperature shocks and provide natural flood defences among other adaptation and resilience benefits (McPhearson et al., 2018; Andersson et al., 2019; Frantzeskaki et al., 2019). Blue infrastructure for example provides ecological and hydrological functions (e.g. evaporation, transpiration, drainage, infiltration, detention) critical to sustainable urban water management (Iojă et al., 2021). Public parks, urban forests, street trees and green roofs as well as lakes, ponds and streams are widely documented for providing local cooling, grass and riparian buffers and forested watersheds can enhance flood and drought protection for cities and settlements, and mangrove stands and wetlands in coastal areas can reduce storm surges. Despite increasing knowledge about NBS (here encompassing literature on ecosystem services for climate change adaptation and resilience, ecosystem-based adaptation, and benefits of green and blue infrastructure for adaptation), recent studies indicate that nature-based approaches to adaptation and resilience are still under-recognised and under-invested in urban planning and development (Matthews, Lo and Byrne, 2015; Geneletti and Zardo, 2016; Frantzeskaki et al., 2019), despite the potential scale of benefits – for example, a recent study covering 70 cities in Latin America calculated that 96 million people would benefit from improving main watersheds with green infrastructure (Tellman et al., 2018).

Grey infrastructure often damages or eliminates biophysical processes (e.g. through soil sealing, stream burial, or altered hydrology) necessary to sustain ecosystems and habitats, and livelihoods, where urban ecological infrastructure (Childers et al., 2019) can be more flexible and cost effective for providing flood risk reduction and other benefits (Palmer et al., 2015). Hybrid approaches are emerging that integrate ecological and grey (engineered) infrastructure in adaptation planning and hazard protection (Grimm et al., 2016; Depietri and McPhearson, 2017). Explicit policy uptake by city authorities is increasing (Hansen et al., 2015; Hölscher et al., 2019) such as in New York where in 2010 the city committed to a hybrid infrastructure

1 plan for storm water management, investing US\$ 5.3 billion over 20 years, of which US\$2.4 billion was
2 targeted for green infrastructure investments (NYC, 2010). A subset of services from urban ecosystems are
3 being increasingly invested in as NBS for climate adaptation pathways (Keeler et al., 2019; Kabisch et al.,
4 2016) and included as regulatory drivers through flood management, hazard mitigation, and air pollution
5 regulations that encourage or enforce the implementation of green infrastructure practices (Davis et al.,
6 2020).

7 Development and climate mitigation co-benefits of NBS is an additional reason that NBS are being
8 increasingly taken up by cities including for improving health and livelihoods, particularly for poor,
9 marginalized groups (Poulsen et al., 2015; Poulsen, Neff and Winch, 2017; Maughan, Laycock Pedersen and
10 Pitt, 2018; Simon-Rojo, 2019; Cederlöf, 2016). Co-benefits include a wide range of social and environmental
11 benefits (Brink et al., 2016; Alves et al., 2019) for human physical and mental health (Kabisch, van den
12 Bosch and Laforteza, 2017; Sarkar, Webster and Gallacher, 2018; Engemann et al., 2019; Rojas-Rueda et
13 al., 2019), climate mitigation (De la Sota et al., 2019) and as habitat for local biodiversity (Ziter, 2016;
14 Knapp, Schmauck and Zehnsdorf, 2019). At the same time concerns about the unintended consequences of
15 investing in green infrastructure for NBS such as how it may contribute to gentrification (Turkelboom et al.,
16 2018; Anguelovski et al., 2018; Haase et al., 2017b), create more public use, increase water demand (Nouri,
17 Borujeni and Hoekstra, 2019), or contribute to criminal activity (Cilliers and Cilliers, 2015) underlines the
18 challenges of investing in adaptation in complex urban systems (See Section 6.2.6). Additionally, more
19 place-based analysis of the efficacy of nature-based solutions for reducing climate impacts across varying
20 urban contexts and future climate scenarios is needed to better understand the cost effectiveness of investing
21 in NBS to provide disaster risk reduction and deliver critical co-benefits for human well-being. Cooperation
22 between scientists, decision makers and indigenous knowledge-holders can supplement current efforts as
23 well as to ensure that investments in nature-based solutions do not negatively impact indigenous
24 communities (Ban et al., 2018; Seddon et al., 2021; Townsend, Moola and Craig, 2020).

26 6.3.4.1 Temperature Regulation

27 Nature-based strategies – including street trees, green roofs, green walls, and other urban vegetation – can
28 reduce heat and extreme heat by cooling private and public spaces (*robust evidence, high agreement*).
29 Shading and evapotranspiration are the primary mechanisms for vegetation induced urban cooling (Coutts et
30 al., 2016). Shading reduces mean radiant temperature, which is the dominant influence on outdoor human
31 thermal comfort under warm, sunny conditions (Thorsson et al., 2014; Viguié et al., 2020). Outdoor green
32 space and parks may also slightly reduce indoor heat hazard (Viguié et al., 2020). Apart from lowering
33 temperature, nature-based solutions may also contribute to lower energy costs by reducing extra demand for
34 conventional sources of cooling (e.g. air conditioning) (Viguié et al., 2020; Foustalieraki et al., 2017),
35 especially during peak demand periods. Homes with shade trees that are located in cities where air
36 conditioning systems are common can save over 30% of residential peak cooling demand (Zardo et al., 2017;
37 Wang et al., 2015). Green roofs have been shown to significantly lower surface temperatures on buildings
38 (Bevilacqua et al., 2017) and modelling suggests that green roofs, if employed widely throughout urban
39 areas, have the potential to impact the regional heat profile of cities (Bevilacqua et al., 2017; Rosenzweig,
40 Gaffin and Parshall, 2006). Community or allotment gardens, backyard greening, and other types of low
41 vegetation, as well as lakes, ponds, rivers, and streams, can also provide local cooling benefits to nearby
42 residents (Gunawardena, Wells and Kershaw, 2017; Larondelle et al., 2014; Santamouris, 2020).

43 Urban climate models show that increased vegetation cover results in reducing both mean air temperatures
44 and extreme temperatures during heat waves (Heaviside, Cai and Vardoulakis, 2015; Ferreira and Duarte,
45 2019; Schubert and Grossman-Clarke, 2013). Greater density and more canopy coverage relative to other
46 built and paved surfaces increases shade provision and evapotranspiration (Hamstead et al., 2016; Grilo et
47 al., 2020; Herath, Halwatura and Jayasinghe, 2018; Knight et al., 2021). However, local cooling by
48 vegetation depends on regional climate context, geographic setting of the city, urban form, the density and
49 placement of the trees, in addition to a variety of other ecological, technical, and social factors, such as local
50 stewardship (Salmond et al., 2016). Green spaces less than 0.5-2.0 ha may have negligible cooling effects at
51 regional scales, but impacts of shading can have microscale cooling benefits (Gunawardena, Wells and
52 Kershaw, 2017; Zardo et al., 2017). Vegetation impacts on day versus night-time cooling varies (Imran et al.,
53 2019) as does cooling potential in temperate versus tropical climates. The supply of cooler air from
54 surrounding peri-urban and rural areas can impact cooling in the urban core suggesting that regional
55 56 57

adaptation planning for NBS is important to maintain or extend ventilation paths from the urban fringe into the city centre (Schau-Noppel, Kossman and Buchholz, 2020).

To maximize the adaptation benefits of NBS for regulating urban heat, it can be helpful to prioritize tree planting and other urban greening investments in areas where heat vulnerability and risk are the highest, especially communities that lack urban tree canopy or accessibility to parks to cool off during hot days or heat waves (Ziter et al., 2019). Planting trees closely together or in partly permeable vegetated barriers along streets can improve local cooling benefits. Additionally, choosing tree species with leaves that have the greatest leaf area index or the largest leaves can improve cooling performance, as those trees have the greatest shading and evapotranspiration benefits that, in turn, provide the greatest cooling effects (Keeler et al., 2019). Drought resistant trees, often native trees, are ideal to avoid high watering costs, though dry or water scarce areas may limit adoption of urban vegetation as an NBS strategy (Coutts et al., 2013). Native trees and permaculture can provide additional benefits for local biodiversity as shown in study in Melbourne, Australia which found that increasing vegetation from 10 to 30 percent increased occupancy of bats, birds, bees, beetles and bugs by up to 130% (Threlfall et al., 2017), with particularly high impact on native species.. Additionally, planting fruit or nut trees can provide co-benefits for local food production, and yet choice of species and placement is important to consider with respect to local cultural needs and norms (Adegun, 2018; Adegun, 2017).

6.3.4.2 Air Quality Regulation

Nature-based solutions in cities can help regulate air quality by absorbing air pollutants (*medium evidence, medium agreement*). For example, planting trees or vegetated barriers along streets or in urban forests can reduce particulate matter, the ambient air pollutant with the largest global health burden (Janhäll, 2015; Tiwary, Reff and Colls, 2008; Matos et al., 2019; McDonald et al., 2016). However, findings show that trees can also positively affect ground-level ozone (Calfapietra et al., 2013; Kroeger et al., 2014), airborne pollen concentrations (Willis and Petrokofsky, 2017), and indirectly affect air quality through reduced emissions from energy production offset by shade provision (Keeler et al., 2019). Certain tree species however can also be detrimental to urban ozone formation by emitting significant amounts of reactive biogenic volatile organic compounds (VOCs). Decreasing urban emissions of VOCs is an increasingly important ozone mitigation strategy in urban areas (Fitzky et al., 2019).

Trees can also have negative effects by increasing pedestrian exposure to pollution if trees are introduced in heavily travelled street canyons where air pollutants can be trapped (Vos et al., 2013; Gromke and Blocken, 2015). To maximize the adaptation benefits of NBS for improving air quality planners and managers can target tree selection for species with low VOC emissions, low allergen emissions, and high pollutant deposition potential (Keeler et al., 2019) and combine with low pollution transportation policies. Studies suggest sensitive planting of roadside tree canopies can have positive effects on air pollutants (Beckett, Freer Smith and Taylor, 2000; Yang, Chang and Yan, 2015). For example, Xue et al (2021) found that the PM2.5 reduction between 2013 and 2017 in China was associated with a saving of approximately USD 111 billion per year nationally. Tree planting near schools, nursing homes, and hospitals can ensure that benefits provided by trees are delivered to the local populations that stand to benefit the most from improved air quality, but species need to be adapted to regional climate to provide benefits over time (Donovan, 2017; Nowak et al., 2018).

6.3.4.3 Stormwater Regulation and Sanitation

Urban parks and open spaces, forests, wetlands, green roofs and engineered stormwater treatment devices help manage stormwater and wastewater by reducing the volume of stormwater runoff, reducing surface flooding, and reducing contamination of runoff by pollutants (*robust evidence, high agreement*). Engineered devices include bioswales, rain gardens, and detention and retention ponds, and are becoming common and standard approaches to mitigate the negative effects of impervious surfaces on stormwater quality and surface flooding in cities (Zhou, 2014; McPhillips et al., 2020). Allotment gardens, street trees, green roofs and urban forests may also help reduce runoff and provide a stormwater retention service (Pennino, McDonald and Jaffe, 2016; Berland et al., 2017; Gittleman et al., 2017). Modelling and empirical studies show that nature-based solutions at small spatial scales lead to improvements in water quality and reduction of peak flows (Moore et al., 2016; Keeler et al., 2019; Webber et al., 2020). Peak flow reductions are greatest

for small rain events. For example, D-Ville et al. (2018) observed 30-70% reduction in peak flow for the 1 in 30 year storm, but performance reduces for more intense rainfall or if saturated (Garofalo et al., 2016). Employing NBS to reduce flooding on roads can be an important adaptation mechanism for reducing the impact of flooding events on traffic flows (Pregnolato et al., 2016).

During periods with intense precipitation, low-lying urban parks and open space, engineered devices, and wetlands can play an important role in reducing stormwater runoff volumes, by providing places for water to be stored and infiltrate during heavy storms (Moore et al., 2016). However, the magnitude of the runoff reduction service will depend on the total area of green infrastructure, vegetation type, and its position on the landscape. There is less evidence of the effectiveness of nature-based solutions at larger temporal and spatial scales (Pregnolato et al., 2017; Jefferson et al., 2017). The performance of NBS depends on the degree to which their extent and spatial configuration in the city are optimized to capture runoff (Fry and Maxwell, 2017). Investing in a diversity of NBS types may be important to maximize stormwater management and flood regulation as different types of engineered NBS have different strengths and weaknesses.

Overall, NBS are attractive adaptation options for stormwater management and to reduce impacts of pluvial and fluvial flooding in cities (Rosenzweig et al., 2018a) compared to, and in combination with, grey infrastructure. Cities with combined sewer infrastructure are likely to see benefits from NBS due to reductions in stormwater quantity and reduced sewage overflows. Cities where a large proportion of residents lack access to piped infrastructure and drink surface water may see large benefits, especially to human health, from NBS investments (Keeler et al., 2019). Where future large-scale upgrades or installation of grey infrastructure will be necessary, new and growing cities may have more opportunity to realize large net benefits from investments in NBS. Older cities, and new, rapidly urbanizing areas that lack large scale water infrastructure may see the greatest benefits from enhanced NBS, relative to cities where heavy investments infrastructure upgrades have already been made. Cities facing climate changes that including more frequent or extreme precipitation may also see large water quality benefits from investment in NBS (Keeler et al., 2019). Overall, there is increasing evidence that NBS for addressing stormwater is cost-effective (Bixler et al., 2020; Kozak et al., 2020; Mguni, Herslund and Jensen, 2016), especially in cities facing a need to update current infrastructures.

6.3.4.4 Coastal Flood Protection

Coastal ecosystems including coral and oyster reefs, coastal forests including mangroves and other tree species, salt marshes and other types of wetland habitat, seagrass, dunes, and barrier islands can reduce impacts of coastal flooding and storms (*robust evidence, high agreement*) (Zhao, Roberts and Ludy, 2014; Boutwell and Westra, 2016; Narayan et al., 2017; Yang, Kerger and Nepf, 2015; Bridges et al., 2015; World Bank, 2016) (see also CCP2 Cities and Settlements by the Sea). Recent literature highlights the value of nature-based approaches for coastal protection in terms of avoided damages and human well-being (Narayan et al., 2017; Silva et al., 2016a). Nature-based solutions (NBS) can protect coasts from flooding through reducing the wave energy by drag friction, reducing wave overtopping by eliminating vertical barriers, and absorbing floodwaters in soil (Arkema, Scyphers and Shepard, 2017; Dasgupta et al., 2019; Zhu et al., 2020). For example, coastal and marine vegetation and reefs can dissipate wave energy, attenuate wave heights and nearshore currents, decrease the extent of wave runup on beaches, and trap sediments (Ferrario et al., 2014; Bridges et al., 2015). These effects result in lower water levels and reduce shoreline erosion, which in turn has potential to save lives and prevent expensive property damages (Narayan et al., 2017).

Researchers, practitioners, and policy-makers are increasingly calling for the use of nature-based approaches to protect urban shorelines from coastal hazards (Cunniff and Schwartz, 2015; Bilkovic et al., 2017). The expectation is that coastal ecosystems can help stabilize shorelines, protect communities against storm surge, and from tidal influenced flooding while providing other co-benefits for people and ecosystems. However, vegetation along protected coastlines, with higher frequency, lower intensity coastal hazards (National Research Council, 2014) may be more effective for stabilizing shorelines and reducing risk to coastal communities and properties and benefits will depend on local hydrology of the coastal region. Narayan et al. (2017) estimate that coastal wetlands alone reduced direct flood damages by US\$625 million during Hurricane Sandy in the United States in 2012. Similarly, researchers found that villages with wider mangroves between them and the coast experienced significantly fewer deaths than villages with narrow or no mangroves during a 1999 cyclone in India (World Bank, 2016). Recently, Arkema et al. (2017) noted that

1 the number of people, poor families, elderly and total value of residential property most exposed to hazards
2 along the entire coast of the USA can be reduced by half if existing coastal habitats remain fully intact.

3
4 Coastal habitats also have limitations in their ability to protect coasts from extreme events. Some studies
5 suggest reduced effectiveness of vegetation and reefs for coastal protection from large storm waves and
6 surge (Möller et al., 2014; Guannel et al., 2016) and there is active debate in the literature about the ability of
7 ecosystems to mitigate the impact of tsunamis (Gillis et al., 2017). Further research is needed to understand
8 and quantify coastal protection services provided by these hybrid green-grey solutions, especially in urban
9 areas (Bilkovic et al., 2017). Additionally, in some coastlines water may be too deep or waves too high for
10 some species such as mangroves to grow, thrive and provide needed NBS.

11
12 Maximizing the adaptation benefits of NBS for improving coastal flood protection research requires that
13 cities seek to restore and conserve the vegetation and reef types that are appropriate for the exposure setting
14 and in sufficient abundance to be effective. In particular planners and managers can use vegetation in
15 protected bays as alternatives to hard infrastructure for shoreline stabilization. However, the influence of
16 ecosystems on flooding and erosion is variable and depends on a suite of social, ecological, and
17 infrastructural factors that vary within and among urban areas (Narayan et al., 2017; Ruckelshaus et al.,
18 2016; Bridges et al., 2015). Additionally, long-term planning to restore or ensure resilience of individual
19 species and ecosystems that may themselves be damaged or destroyed during extreme events is needed in
20 order for urban green and blue infrastructure to continue providing NBS over the longer term.

21 22 6.3.4.5 Riverine Flood Impact Reduction

23
24 Nature-based solutions reduce both the volume of floodwater and the impact of floods (*medium evidence,*
25 *medium agreement*). NBS reduce the volume of runoff by increasing infiltration and water storage (Shuster
26 et al., 2005; Salvadore, Bronders and Batelaan, 2015), and affect the production and impact of flood waters
27 through reducing river energy and flow speed through physical blockage, stabilizing riverbanks during flood
28 events, creating space for floodwaters to expand, and combating land subsidence (Palmer, Filoso and Fanelli,
29 2014; Ahilan et al., 2018). Installing nature-based solutions to increase infiltration on low slopes and high-
30 permeability soils can reduce the impacts of potential increases in urban flooding driven by climate change,
31 especially for small to medium-scale flood events (lower than 20% mean annual flood) (Moftakhi et al.,
32 2018).

33
34 Source reduction strategies include creating permeable areas such as parks and open spaces as well as
35 engineered devices like raingardens, bioswales, and retention ponds that help retain stormwater runoff from
36 impervious areas. River restoration can reduce flood peak flow and provide space for floodwaters to expand.
37 Planting and maintaining vegetation along riverbanks, often in the form of parks or river restoration,
38 maintains structural integrity during flood events. Wetland construction and improved connectivity to
39 floodplains also reduces flood peaks. Efforts to restore floodplains are important to create space for
40 floodwaters and reduce exposure by moving people out of the hazard zone. Floodplain restoration also
41 provides access to the river that has multiple benefits including recreation, access to water for domestic use,
42 and other cultural ecosystem services. A key adaptation strategy is to reduce streambank erosion (a result of
43 high peak flow) using riparian vegetation to stabilize riverbanks during flood events.

44
45 Cities manage flood risk using different types of adaptation and regulatory mechanisms (Naturally Resilient
46 Communities, 2017). Built flood-control infrastructure, such as levees and stream channelization, reduces the
47 demand for nature-based flood impact reduction. Cities facing flood risk that do not currently have extensive
48 grey flood-mitigation infrastructure may find nature-based solutions to be an appealing, lower cost solution
49 (Keeler et al., 2019). In cities where flood-control grey infrastructure already exists there is less demand for
50 nature-based solutions of flood protection, but nature-based solutions may provide important back-up,
51 especially in a changing climate that may increase flood hazards (City of Los Angeles, 2017; Elmqvist et al.,
52 2019). Overall, city and basin wide NBS for riverine flood impact reduction can reduce the generation of
53 new hazards by making space for water which can reduce the potential for a false sense of security provided
54 by traditional flood management approaches (Ruangpan et al., 2020; Turkelboom et al., 2021).

55 56 6.3.4.6 Water Provisioning and Management

The role of nature-based solutions has been increasingly recognized for improving urban water management emphasizing its contribution for climate adapted development and sustainable urbanization (*robust evidence, high agreement*) (Wong and Brown, 2009). Nature-based solutions that protect or restore the natural infiltration capacity of a watershed can increase the water supply service to various extents, improving drought protection, and provide resilient water supply (Drosou et al., 2019; Krauze and Wagner, 2019), although different forms of NBS (e.g. street trees, parks and open space, community gardens, and engineered devices such as rain gardens, bioswales or retention ponds) contribute in different ways to increasing stormwater infiltration. Additional sources of water may be available to replace the water supplied by nature-based solutions, such as rainwater harvesting, inter-basin transfers, or desalination plants. Reliance on naturally sourced, locally available surface water and groundwater is more energy-efficient and economical than desalination or water reuse for potable use (Boele et al., 2017), while rainwater harvesting is even more economical. Increasing the amount of green space in urban areas can secure and regulate water supplies, improving water security (Liu and Jensen, 2018; Bichai and Cabrera Flamini, 2018). However, Bhaskar et al (2016) reviewed the effect of urbanization and nature-based solutions on baseflow and suggest that the confounded effects of infiltration and evapotranspiration losses, combined with the subsurface infrastructure (sewer systems) and geology, makes it difficult to predict the magnitude of baseflow enhancement resulting from the implementation of nature-based solutions in cities.

To maximize the adaptation benefits of NBS for urban water supply research suggests that managers and planners consider nature-based solutions as alternatives to traditional stormwater management techniques, where possible, since these solutions can promote groundwater recharge. As green infrastructure is increasingly being used for stormwater absorption in cities (McPhillips et al., 2020), rain gardens, wetlands, or engineered infiltration ponds and bioswales are the nature-based solutions most likely to promote recharge, reduce evapotranspiration, and contribute to water provisioning.

6.3.4.7 Food Production and Security

Urban agriculture can serve as a NBS for food security (*medium evidence, medium agreement*) across a range of urban contexts (Lwasa and Dubbeling, 2015; Nogeire-McRae et al., 2018; Pourias, Aubry and Duchemin, 2016) by contributing to food provisioning as well as providing co-benefits including for recreation, place-making, and mental health (Petrovic et al., 2019; Soga, Gaston and Yamaura, 2017; Goldstein et al., 2016b).

Urban agriculture among poorer communities in lower income areas is already an important source of food supply for those communities contributing to food security and health (Orsini et al., 2013). However, potential for expanding open air urban food production may be practically constrained by land availability (Badami and Ramankutty, 2015; Martellozzo et al., 2014). This is particularly true in some lower-income countries where rapid urbanization is occurring, which compounds existing food insecurity (Satterthwaite, McGranahan and Tacoli, 2010; Vermeiren et al., 2013). Land availability and suitability for gardens can be further constrained by land-use history, including past industrial uses that can contaminate soils with pollutants such as lead.

At the same time, investments in vertical agriculture continue to expand, such as in Singapore where private investment in food production is occurring in high rise buildings (Wong, Wood and Paturi, 2020). Not all cities can benefit similarly from vertical agriculture since higher heating costs to produce vegetables indoors during northern winters consumes considerable amounts of energy and may generate fossil fuel emissions depending on the energy source (Goldstein et al., 2016a; Mohareb et al., 2017). Some regions can benefit from more traditional outdoor urban farming such as in South and Southeast Asia which can support multiple growing cycles per year for some crops, particularly in tropical areas where irrigation is available. Light availability, soil health, and water available will impact food production in urban areas. For example, a study conducted in Vancouver, Canada, demonstrated that light attenuation from buildings and trees can both reduce crop yield and reduce water demand for crop growth (Johnson et al., 2015).

Climate change may have important impacts on urban food production and food security. While urban agriculture may provide benefits in terms of stability of food access in low-income households in some regions of the Global South where the climate is warmer, the shorter growing seasons in colder climates will reduce the role of outdoor urban agriculture in year-round food supply and diets. Though urban agriculture

1 constitutes a small fraction of total food consumption in some urban areas, several studies have attempted to
2 estimate the extent to which urban agriculture could theoretically meet urban total food or vegetable demand
3 (Badami and Ramankutty, 2015; McClintock, 2014; Hara et al., 2018). Maximizing the adaptation and
4 resilience benefits of NBS for food production and security suggests the need to embrace the multi-
5 functionality of urban agriculture rather than viewing it as solely concerning food production (Barthel,
6 Parker and Ernstson, 2015).

7 8 **6.3.5 Adaptation Through Grey/Physical Infrastructure**

9 Globally it is estimated that as much as US\$94tn of investment is required between 2016 and 2040 to
10 replace, upgrade and extend the world's physical infrastructure (Oxford Economics, 2017), much of which is
11 ageing and will require replacement. Given the typical lifespan of infrastructure this is both an opportunity
12 and an imperative to ensure this investment is low carbon and resilient to climate change risks (Grafakos et
13 al., 2020). 'Grey' or physical infrastructure is a priority for adaptation because its performance is sensitive to
14 climate (particularly extreme events) and decisions on design and renovation have long-lasting implications
15 and are hard to reverse (Ürge-Vorsatz et al., 2018). Avoiding longer-term impacts on society, the economy,
16 and environment, will require future investment, and retrofit of existing infrastructure, to be undertaken in
17 the context of the risks of climate change (Dawson et al., 2018; Rosenzweig et al., 2018b). However,
18 evidence from Africa shows that the benefits of pro-active adaptation measures and policies for
19 infrastructure can result in net savings depending on the country context (Section 9.8.5).

20 Engineered measures for hazard mitigation such as seawalls, slope revetments, river levees, as well as air
21 conditioning are increasingly implemented in urban centres but many engineering interventions are less
22 affordable and accessible in low and middle-income countries due to high construction and maintenance
23 costs. These adaptive measures can also counter mitigation objectives due to reliance on climate polluting
24 energy sources. Despite this, engineering measures such as seawalls for tsunami protection and cooling areas
25 in cities provide critical hazard reduction functions in urban contexts (Depietri and McPhearson, 2017). As
26 Pelling et al (2018a) highlight, sustainable risk reduction can be better achieved where these engineering
27 measures include the at-risk poor majority and inclusive planning to support pro-poor risk reduction.
28 Inclusive design and management of physical infrastructure can enhance contributions to Climate Resilient
29 Development (Table 6.6 and Supplementary Material). This section covers urban morphology and built
30 form, building design, information and communication technology, energy, transport, water and sanitation,
31 and coastal management. All these domains of physical infrastructure will require adaptation to cope with a
32 changing climate, many of them can also contribute to broader adaptation for cities and settlements.

33 36 **6.3.5.1 Urban Morphology and Built Form**

37 Urban morphology describes the overall status of cities as physical, environmental and cultural entities.
38 Cities interact with surrounding environmental processes – for example as documented in Section 6.2 by
39 influencing urban temperature, but also precipitation and through coastal and riverine development fluvial
40 and coastal sedimentary regimes of erosion and deposition that impact on flood risk. Rapid, increased
41 urbanization has contributed to observed flood risks in recent decades (see Chapter 5 4.2.4 (Tramblay et al.,
42 2019)). The design process for physical infrastructure projects and significant construction (e.g. residential or
43 industrial estates and large industrial development) typically includes risk assessments and social and
44 environmental impact assessments that consider neighbouring land uses and connected infrastructure. Land
45 use planning can consider diverse land-uses and their interactions at the neighbourhood level (Section
46 6.3.2.1). Resilience planning aims to bring together integrated, systemic views and enable joined-up planning
47 at the city level (as well as lower scales) (Section 6.3.2.1). There is however a lack of long-term studies that
48 assess the climate change impacts on urban form, including informal settlements (Bai et al., 2018; Ramyar,
49 Zarghami and Bryant, 2019), leading to impact assessments that often overlook urban form (Ramyar,
50 Zarghami and Bryant, 2019). Additionally, context-specific spatial tools and community-based approaches
51 lack a precise connection to urban morphology. For example, there is a need for further studies that connect
52 solar radiation, urban morphology (e.g., aspect and plot ratio), and the urban heat island spatio-temporal
53 variability (Giridharan and Emmanuel, 2018; Li et al., 2019c).

54 Several tools and models have emerged in response to recommendations from AR5, including models that
55 assess the impacts of urban heat island (Ramyar, Zarghami and Bryant, 2019), climatic uncertainty (Dhar

and Khirfan, 2017), flood vulnerability (Abebe, Kabir and Tesfamariam, 2018), and inundation (Barau et al., 2015; Ford et al., 2019). For example, findings from Kano, Nigeria reveal that a lack of distribution of certain urban morphological features, including open spaces and streets (both pervious and impervious), roof and building materials (e.g., concrete and metallic), and urban ecological features (e.g., urban ponds and ecological basin) exacerbates inundations and their associated impacts (Barau et al., 2015). Also, findings about the urban forms of coastal settlements, particularly in small islands, reveal that they often experience severe beach erosion due to wave action, sea-level rise and storm surge that leads to landward retreat of coastline which threatens their social and economic activities (Dhar and Khirfan, 2016; Lane et al., 2015; Khirfan and El-Shayeb, 2019). Despite these examples very limited research is available to offer assessments of different urban scale morphologies and urban scale adaptation planning, including planning adaptation across supply chains and networked relationships with distant urban and rural places connected through trade and resource (financial, human and material) or waste flows.

Interventions in the morphology and built form of cities can contribute to the reduction of the urban heat island effect and reduce the consequences of urban heat waves. These can include installing air conditioning, establishing public cooling centers (i.e., for use during heat waves), pavement-watering (Parison et al., 2020a), and increasing surface albedo through “cool roofs” (i.e., with high-reflectance materials) and walls. Air conditioning can significantly increase the local urban heat island (Salamanca et al., 2014; Wang et al., 2019a) and the choice of refrigerant has a significant impact on global warming potential (McLinden et al., 2017). The relative efficiency of cool roofs compared to green roofs is variable, because while white roofs have similar potential to reduce the urban heat island (Li, Bou-Zeid and Oppenheimer, 2014), they can quickly turn grey due to dust and air pollution, losing their effectiveness (Gunawardena, Wells and Kershaw, 2017) although these effects are now well studied and newer performance standards should account for ageing and soiling effects on reflectivity (Paolini et al., 2014). Ageing of “cool pavements” is more complex which makes their long term performance less reliable to predict (Lontorfos, Efthymiou and Santamouris, 2018). The cooling performance of green roofs is highly variable and depends on the actual water content of the green roof substrate, with dry vegetation performing poorly in terms of cooling (Parison et al., 2020b). This holds true for regular vegetation and Nature-Based Solutions in general (Daniel, Lemonsu and Viguie, 2018). For all built environment adaptations, changes are locked-in for a long time and are likely to be expensive so that care is needed to avoid potential negative impacts on social equity (Cabrera and Najarian, 2015; Romero-Lankao et al., 2018; Fried et al., 2020; Rode et al., 2017) and carbon-intensive construction (Bai et al., 2018; Seto et al., 2016).

6.3.5.2 Building Design and Construction

Architectural and urban design regulations at the single building scale (building codes and guidelines) facilitate climate responsive buildings that adapt to a changing climate and have the potential to collectively change user behaviour during extreme weather events (Osman and Sevinc, 2019). They include buildings that are adaptive to ensure user comfort during extremes of hot and cold, and to floods (e.g., building on stilts and amphibian architecture). Changes to design standards can scale quickly and widely, but retrofit of existing buildings is expensive so care must be taken to avoid potential negative impacts on social equity (Schünemann et al., 2020; Matopoulos, Kovács and Hayes, 2014; Ajibade and McBean, 2014; Bastidas-Arteaga and Stewart, 2019). Buildings can be adapted to the negative consequences of climate change by altering their characteristics, for example increasing the insulation values (e.g. van Hooff et al., 2014; Makantasi and Mavrogianni, 2016; Fisk, 2015; Fosas et al., 2018; Barbosa, Vicente and Santos, 2015; Invidiata and Ghisi, 2016; Pérez-Andreu et al., 2018; Taylor et al., 2018; Triana, Lamberts and Sassi, 2018), adding solar shading (e.g. van Hooff et al., 2014; Makantasi and Mavrogianni, 2016; Barbosa, Vicente and Santos, 2015; Invidiata and Ghisi, 2016; Pérez-Andreu et al., 2018; Taylor et al., 2018; Triana, Lamberts and Sassi, 2018; Dodoo and Gustavsson, 2016; Osman and Sevinc, 2019), increasing natural ventilation, preferably during the night (e.g. van Hooff et al., 2014; Makantasi and Mavrogianni, 2016; Pérez-Andreu et al., 2018; Triana, Lamberts and Sassi, 2018; Dodoo and Gustavsson, 2016; Osman and Sevinc, 2019; Mulville and Stravoravdis, 2016; Cellura et al., 2017; Fosas et al., 2018; Dino and Meral Akgül, 2019), solar orientation of bedroom windows (Schuster et al., 2017), applying high-albedo materials for the building envelope (van Hooff et al., 2014; Invidiata and Ghisi, 2016; Baniassadi et al., 2018; Triana, Lamberts and Sassi, 2018), altering the thermal mass (van Hooff et al., 2014; Mulville and Stravoravdis, 2016; Din and Brotas, 2017), adding green roofs/facades to poorly insulated buildings (Geneletti and Zardo, 2016;

1 Skelhorn, Lindley and Levermore, 2014; van Hooff et al., 2014; de Munck et al., 2018; Feitosa and
2 Wilkinson, 2018) and for water harvesting (Sepehri et al., 2018).

3 In general, the most promising adaptation measures are a combination of solar shading with increased levels
4 of insulation and ample possibilities to apply natural ventilation to cool down a building (e.g. van Hooff et
5 al., 2014; Makantasi and Mavrogianni, 2016; Fosas et al., 2018; Barbosa, Vicente and Santos, 2015; Taylor
6 et al., 2018; Triana, Lamberts and Sassi, 2018; Dodoo and Gustavsson, 2016). However, it must be noted
7 that the cooling potential of natural ventilation will decrease in the future due to increasing outdoor air
8 temperatures (Gilani and O'Brien, 2020). Increased insulation (including through green solutions) without
9 shading and ventilation can also lead to adverse impacts through the lowering of night-time cooling (Reder et
10 al., 2018). Similarly, air conditioning performance also decreases with increasing outdoor temperatures, in
11 addition to being maladaptive where use increases anthropogenic heat emissions into the urban area, and
12 global greenhouse gas emissions if powered by carbon intensive energy systems (Wang et al., 2018c).

13
14 Passive cooling is a design-based, widely used strategy to create naturally ventilated buildings, making it an
15 important alternative to address the urban heat island for residential and commercial buildings (Al-Obaidi,
16 Ismail and Rahman, 2014). Generally, passive cooling is achieved by controlling the interactions between
17 the building envelope and the natural elements. Façade fixes such as overhangs, louvres, and insulated walls
18 are effective at shading buildings from solar radiation while complex ones such as texture walls, diode roofs,
19 and roof ponds are effective at minimizing heat gains from solar radiation and ambient heat (Oropeza-Perez
20 and Østergaard, 2018). Passive cooling is inspired also by traditional design forms, for example from
21 Mediterranean, Islamic and Mughal architecture in the Indian sub-continent (Di Turi and Ruggiero, 2017;
22 Izadpanahi, Farahani and Nikpey, 2021).

23
24 In addition, wind towers, solar chimneys, and air vents are features that facilitate cool air circulation within
25 buildings while dissipating heat (Bhamare, Rathod and Banerjee, 2019). These features may be arranged to
26 address hotspots or highly frequented spaces within buildings. Similar to nature-based solutions, the
27 effectiveness of passive cooling to ameliorate the urban heat island varies widely depending on the location
28 of the sun, wind direction, and the type of strategy used. For instance, natural ventilation strategies (e.g. wind
29 towers, solar chimneys, etc.) have shown temperature reductions of up to 14°C (Bhamare, Rathod and
30 Banerjee, 2019; Calautit and Hughes, 2016; Rabani et al., 2014). Shading strategies alone can reduce indoor
31 temperatures by 3°C, while heat sinks (in which heat is directed at a medium such as water) may result in
32 indoor temperatures up to 6 °C lower than the outdoor temperature (Oropeza-Perez and Østergaard, 2018).
33 More systemic interventions, such as altering urban form through urban planning can mitigate the urban heat
34 island across suburbs and cities (Lee and Levermore, 2019; Takkanon and Chantarangul, 2019; Yin et al.,
35 2018; Liang and Keener, 2015; Emmanuel and Steemers, 2018). Experience in Kano (Nigeria) has shown
36 that incorporating Indigenous knowledge into building design and urban planning can increase resilience to
37 heat and flood risks (Barau et al., 2015). A review by Lemi (2019) suggests that traditional ecological
38 knowledge can provide wider climate change adaptation benefits.

39
40 Limits on housing and building adaptation include failure of regulatory systems so that formal design
41 standards are not followed even when legally required (Arku et al., 2016; Durst and Wegmann, 2017; Pan
42 and Garmston, 2012; Awuah and Hammond, 2014). This can be a result of pressures from clients for cheaper
43 structures, developers illegally cutting costs or regulators lacking capacity for enforcement. Technological
44 innovation can also be slow to embed itself in building norms and standards. Innovation also lies outside the
45 formal sector and can include artisanal building techniques that may have adaptive value. Examples from
46 Latin America demonstrate how initiatives in informal settlement improvement associated with housing
47 policy, guaranteeing access to land and decent housing, show the opportunity for overarching policies
48 encompassing development, poverty reduction, disaster-risk reduction, climate-change adaptation, and
49 climate-change mitigation (See 12.5.5).

50
51 6.3.5.3 *Information and Communication Technology*

52
53 Information and Communication Technologies (ICTs) are deeply intertwined with the functioning of urban
54 and infrastructure systems, and are at the core of the ‘smart city’ concept (Angelidou, 2015). ICT is more
55 flexible than other physical infrastructure, although as other sectors are increasingly reliant on ICT it is
56 creating new climate-related failure mechanisms (Norman, 2018; Maki et al., 2019). ICT assets and networks

in urban, national and international communications systems will need to be strengthened to enable ICT infrastructure to better cope with climate change, and to enable ICT infrastructure to support the resilience of cities, settlements, and other infrastructure. The increased pervasiveness of ICT, in smart cities, smart infrastructure and day to day living, will evidently have long term implications for exposure to climate change risks and how cities manage those risks (Norman, 2018; Maki et al., 2019). For example, even if the ICT network is resilient to heatwaves, it is dependent on the electricity network to power it. Conversely, other networks are dependent upon ICT for control systems, e.g., Smart Grids for energy. There is limited information on how these interdependencies, and associated risks, will evolve.

Although networked like many other infrastructure systems, ICT components have some distinctive properties. They are relatively cheap, and the advent of wireless communications has enabled ICT to have the widest reach of all infrastructures. Components can be rapidly deployed or repaired, and generally ICT networks are therefore built with inherent redundancy and flexibility (Sakano et al., 2016). Components have a wide range of expected lifetimes which leads to faster cycles of innovation. There is therefore greater potential to accelerate uptake of climate resilience in this infrastructure sector, but conversely this can increase waste and (energy intensive) resource consumption. For example, mobile phones and computers may last as little as a year, cables and switching units may be moved and upgraded to improve bandwidth every few years, poles and masts are typically designed to last several decades, whilst exchanges and other critical nodes can be in use for over half a century.

ICTs are playing an increasing role in resilience building and enabling climate change adaptation. They are enabling access to information needed for decision-making, facilitating learning and coordination among stakeholders and building social capital, as well as helping to monitor, visualize and disseminate current and future climate impacts (Eakin et al., 2015; Heeks and Ospina, 2019; Haworth et al., 2018; Imam, Hossain and Saha, 2017). Advocacy and awareness raising through ICTs such social media applications can influence behaviours and attitudes in support of adaptive pathways (Laspidou, 2014).

ICTs play a role in adaptive responses to both short-term shocks and long-term trends associated with climate change. Timely access to information (e.g. early warning, temperature and rainfall, agricultural advice) through ICTs (e.g. mobile devices, SMS, radio, social media) can be crucial to respond and mitigate the impact of emergencies such as floods and drought, for identifying pest and disease prevalence, and for informing livelihood options, key in adaptation pathways of vulnerable (Devkota and Phuyal, 2018; Panda et al., 2019).

In addition to contributing to the robustness and stability of the critical infrastructure in the event of disasters, ICTs can strengthen other attributes of resilient urban systems by enabling learning and community self-organization, cross-scale networks and flexibility, helping vulnerable stakeholders, in particular, to adjust to change and uncertainty (Heeks and Ospina, 2015; Heeks and Ospina, 2019). Big data is being used to inform responses to humanitarian emergencies (Pham et al., 2014; Ali et al., 2016), as well as to generate new forms of citizen engagement and reporting (e.g. community-based maps of flood-prone areas) that can help to inform coping and adaptive responses (Ogie et al., 2019).

The selection and use of ICTs for adaptation needs to be fairly grounded in the broader socio-cultural, economic, political and institutional context, to ensure that these tools effectively help address existing, emerging and future adaptive needs. Typically, ICT is inadequate on its own to make a significant difference (Toya and Skidmore, 2015). The role of ICTs in adaptive pathways is influenced by; the availability of locally relevant information (e.g. weather-based advisory messages, local market prices), the accessibility of information by all members of the community (e.g. using various text, audio and visual content, local languages, addressing gender-related exclusion, cost and digital competencies), and the applicability of information at the appropriate scale (local, regional or national), including data quality and verification (Namukombo, 2016; Haworth et al., 2018).

Information privacy and security, as well as the unintended impacts of ICTs on inequality, spread of misinformation, and on widening existing gaps (e.g. due to poverty, gender and power differentials), can also constrain the contribution of ICTs to urban adaptation (Haworth et al., 2018; Coletta and Kitchin, 2017; Leszczynski, 2016) and are among the key challenges that need to be addressed in order to fully realize their potential.

1 6.3.5.4 *Energy*

2 A number of measures are available to adapt existing energy infrastructure to climate change. These
3 typically involve changing engineering design codes and upgrading facilities to cope with new climatic
4 conditions, building redundancy and robustness into systems, and preparation to ensure continued operation
5 following extreme events. Adapting low carbon energy infrastructure improves its climate resilience whilst
6 simultaneously delivering mitigation goals (Kemp, 2017; Feldpausch-Parker et al., 2018), benefitting all
7 other sectors (Dawson et al., 2018; Pescaroli and Alexander, 2018; Kong, Simonovic and Zhang, 2019).

8 Hall et al. (2019) identified 4223GW of global power generation at risk of flooding. If these assets were
9 protected by 0.5m flood protection, ~700GW would be at risk from the 1 in 100-year flood. Many assets can
10 be strengthened, relocated, or replaced with new equipment built to higher standards. An example of this is
11 in the UK where a total of £172 million is being invested in between 2011-2023 to raise flood protection of
12 substations to be resilient to the 1 in 1000 year flood (ENA, 2015). Electricity cables can be upgraded in
13 anticipation of reduced efficiency in a warmer climate, although in many locations this may be achieved
14 autonomously to meet growth in electricity demand (Fu et al., 2017).

15 Fuels, including oil, natural gas, hydrogen, biomass, and CO₂ prior to sequestration are delivered and
16 distributed by pipeline or transportation by road, rail and shipping. In addition to engineering improvements,
17 adaptation measures also include planning and preparation for service disruption by changing transport
18 patterns, increasing local storage capacities, and identifying and prioritising protection of critical transport
19 nodes (Wang et al., 2019b; Panahi, Ng and Pang, 2020).

20 Several options are available to reduce the impacts of reduced cooling water for thermoelectric power
21 generation, increases in water temperature, and lower flows for hydropower generation. These include (i)
22 switching from freshwater to seawater (if available) or air cooling; (ii) replacing once through cooling
23 systems with recirculation systems; (iii) replacing fuel sources for thermoelectric power generation; (iv)
24 increasing the efficiency of hydro and thermoelectric power plants; (v) relaxing discharge temperature rules
25 to allow warmer water to enter rivers; (vi) installation of screens to stop algae or jellyfish blooms clogging
26 intakes (vii) reducing power production and managing demand; and, (viii) changing reservoir operation rules
27 (where available). Shrestha et al. (2021) show that changing reservoir operation rules can offset reduced
28 water availability under RCP8.5 until 2050, but is insufficient by the 2080s. Van Vliet et al., (2016) showed
29 that a 10% increase in hydroelectric generation efficiency can compensate for reduced water availability in
30 most regions. Higher efficiency thermoelectric plans offset impacts under lower climate change scenarios but
31 are shown to be inadequate under RCP8.5 by the 2080s; whereas a switch to seawater and dry (air) cooling
32 provides a net increase under this scenario. However, these technologies can increase costs. Increasing the
33 temperature of water discharged from the power station can have negative environmental impacts (Thome et
34 al., 2016; Yang et al., 2015).

35 Longer term systemic strategies could include a combination of increased network redundancy and
36 decentralization of generation locations (Fu et al., 2017), or the use of ‘defensive islanding’ which involves
37 splitting the network into stable islands in order to isolate components susceptible to failure and
38 subsequently trigger a cascading event (Panteli et al., 2016). Smart grids are being increasingly deployed
39 within municipalities to provide more efficient management of supply and demand and mitigate greenhouse
40 gas emissions, however, there is limited understanding of their performance and reliability during floods and
41 other extreme weather events (Vasenev, Montoya and Ceccarelli, 2016; Feldpausch-Parker et al., 2018).

42 Adaptation and preparedness at the household level can minimize impacts during power outages, but
43 neighbourhood level assistance may be more appropriate to ensure support for vulnerable households, and
44 coordination of action and information (Ghanem, Mander and Gough, 2016). More generally, it is important
45 for responder organisations integrate energy needs in disaster preparedness and response plans. Whilst over
46 the longer term, reducing household and industrial demand for energy supply will reduce the need for capital
47 investments and upgrades (Fu et al., 2017).

48 Providing a reliable and resilient power supply is crucial to economic and social development (Fankhauser
49 and Stern, 2016). Furthermore, there are co-benefits from the use of low carbon energy systems (Chapter 8,

WGIII AR6). For example, solar-charged street lamps and household lighting provides reliable nighttime lighting providing safety, security and resilience to disruption of network power supplies (Burgess et al., 2017). At larger scales, deploying solar power on building roofs, reduces energy demand for cooling by 12% and lowers the urban heat island and thereby has health benefits (Masson et al., 2014a). In the USA, construction of solar panels over 200millin parking spaces would generate a quarter of the country's electricity supply (Erickson and Jennings, 2017).

As shown in Table 6.3 access to energy supply varies considerably. In particular, many African countries require substantial energy infrastructure to support their economic development. The combination of smart technologies with solar and other renewable generation provides a huge opportunity (Anderson et al., 2017; Kolokotsa, 2017). However, care must be taken in rapidly developing cities as failure to ensure energy access during urbanization can reduce resilience (Ürge-Vorsatz et al., 2018).

6.3.5.5 Transport

A wide range of adaptation options are available for transport infrastructure and most provide a good benefit cost ratio (Doll, Klug and Enei, 2014; Forzieri et al., 2018). Options include upgrading infrastructure (which can often be achieved autonomously as part of standard repair and replacement schedules), strengthening, or relocating (critical) assets. Adaptation of road and rail networks in Australasia includes re-routing, coastal protection, improved drainage, and upgrading of rails (Table 11.7. In areas with substantial infrastructure deficits, such as much of Africa, investments in public transport and transit-oriented development are highlighted as desired mitigation-adaptation interventions within cities of South Africa, Ethiopia, and Burkina Faso (Section 9.8.5.3). Adapting low carbon transport infrastructure will be crucial to ensure resilience to climate change impacts whilst simultaneously delivering mitigation goals (Shaheen, Martin and Hoffman-Stapleton, 2019; Costa et al., 2018).

Wright et al. (2012) calculated that strengthening bridges in the USA would cost \$140-\$250bn by 2090 (or several billion dollars a year), but costs are reduced by 30% if interventions are made proactively. Koks et al. (2019) calculate a benefit cost ratio of greater than one for over 60% of the world's roads exposed to flooding. The greatest benefits from adaptation of the global road network are in low- and middle-income countries where reductions in flood risk are typically between 40-80%. Pagnolato et al. (2017) showed that in the city of Newcastle upon Tyne (UK) two carefully targeted interventions at key locations to manage surface water flooding reduced the impacts of the 1 in 50-year event in 2050 by 32%. In permafrost regions geo-reinforcement, foundation and piles can be strengthened (Trofimenco, Evgenev and Shashina, 2017), whilst passive cooling methods, including high-albedo surfacing, sun-sheds, and heat drains can cool infrastructure (Doré, Niu and Brooks, 2016).

Hanson and Nicholls (2020) calculate the total global investment costs for port adaptation to sea-level rise and provision of new areas US\$223-768bn by 2050. However, adaptation of existing ports is only 6% of this. Yesudian and Dawson (2021) estimate the cost of maintaining present levels of flood risk in 2100 for the global air network will cost up to \$57bn (Monioudi et al., 2018; Esteban et al., 2020b).

New technologies and design innovations can improve the resilience of cars, trains, boats and other vehicles to cope with more extreme weather. Mobility transitions have the potential to improve mobility and accessibility, to influence urban form and to reduce vehicular use (and thereby infrastructure degradation), vehicle miles travelled and vehicle-based emissions (Sperling, Pike and Chase, 2018). For example, use of electric vehicles, hydrogen vehicles, and greater uptake of public transport and other vehicles that reduce exhaust head emissions reduces the urban heat island (Kolbe, 2019) Carsharing can reduce carbon emissions by over 50% (Shaheen, Martin and Hoffman-Stapleton, 2019). Ride-hailing - matching nonprofessional drivers of private vehicles with paying passengers - positively impacts low-income, low car ownership households in Los Angeles (Brown, 2018), and fills market gaps in cities where public transit infrastructure is inadequate, unreliable or unsafe (Suantadi, Creutzig and Otto, 2019; Vanderschuren and Baufeldt, 2018), but can also create a precarious and insecure job market that impacts wellbeing (Fleming, 2017). Whether the resulting impacts are positive or negative, largely depends on local, national and international policy and practices.

1 Safe and convenient walking and cycling (and public transport) infrastructure in cities reduces carbon
2 emissions and urban heat island intensity, but also improve cardiovascular capacity which reduces heat stress
3 (Schuster et al., 2017). In some regions warmer weather may bring opportunities for increased uptake of
4 cycling and walking, though precipitation or thermal discomfort caused by high temperature and humidity
5 can reduce the use of active travel modes for commuting and recreation (Chapman, 2015). Shaded
6 pavements and lanes, and measures to mitigate the urban heat island can reduce risks to disruption of active
7 travel thereby also enhancing mitigation (Wong et al., 2017).

8
9 Full system re-design may enable the greatest resilience but it does not usually have a good benefit cost ratio
10 (Doll, Klug and Enei, 2014). Moreover, Caparros-Midwood et al. (2019) show that transport infrastructure
11 planners will not always be able to resolve trade-offs between managing climate risks and mitigating
12 greenhouse gases without tackling other sectors. However, infrastructure planners should continually seek
13 opportunities for positive infrastructure lock-in where available (Ürge-Vorsatz et al., 2018).

14 15 6.3.5.6 Water and Sanitation

16
17 Adaptation to water scarcity can be through measures to increase supply (e.g. water storage, rainwater
18 harvesting, desalination, river basin transfers, increased abstraction, reduce pollution of water sources), or
19 manage demand (e.g. reduce leakage lower consumption, use of water efficiency devices, greywater reuse,
20 behaviour change). A combination of these measures is usually required (e.g. Ives, Simpson and Hall, 2018;
21 Dirwai et al., 2021; Wang et al., 2018a). Reliable, well adapted, water and sanitation services support
22 economic growth, public health, reduced marginalisation and poverty, can lower energy use and improve
23 water quality (Campos and Darch, 2015; Miller and Hutchins, 2017; Jeppesen et al., 2015; Hamiche,
24 Stambouli and Flazi, 2016).

25
26 Globally, water sector adaptation costs are estimated to be \$20 billion per year by 2050 (Fletcher, Lickley
27 and Strzepek, 2019). Globally, the budget required by 2030 for water infrastructure (new and refurbishment)
28 is more than half of the budget required for all infrastructure (Koop and van Leeuwen, 2017). For OECD
29 countries water adaptation increases costs by 2%, but this proportion is far higher for developing nations
30 (Olmstead, 2014).

31
32 A number of adaptation actions are available to reduce the impacts of floods on water and sanitation
33 infrastructure. Active management reduces blockages in water infrastructure, and protect related services
34 such as roads and culverts which are essential to ensure the operation of onsite sanitation infrastructure
35 (Capone et al., 2020). The impact of floods for onsite or sewerage systems can be lowered by reducing or
36 eliminating excreta from the environment through regular maintenance, cleaning, and clearing of blockages
37 (O'Donnell and Thorne, 2020; Borges Pedro et al., 2020).

38
39 Infrastructure to protect key assets such as water and wastewater treatment plants or pumping stations has a
40 high cost but benefits all connected households and reduces pollution from flood events. In well-regulated
41 water sectors, there has been an increasing focus on such investments (Campos and Darch, 2015). Whereas
42 more diffused cheaper interventions can reduce flood water ingress to domestic toilets (Irwin et al., 2018).
43 Luh et al. (2017) found that protected dug wells were one of the least resilient technologies, whereas piped,
44 treated, utility managed surface water systems had higher resilience.

45
46 Protecting water sources from pollution is even more important in a warmer climate that increases the
47 frequency of algal blooms. Individual assets such as water intake pipes can be protected using screens (Kim
48 et al., 2020a), whereas basin scale land management is required to reduce nutrient load from runoff (Me et
49 al., 2018), whilst injecting water or installing barriers can protect coastal aquifers from salinization (Siegel,
50 2020).

51
52 More radical structural interventions may be needed in the longer term, but would need to be planned and
53 delivered in coordination with investments in other sectors, particularly housing (Lüthi, Willetts and
54 Hoffmann, 2020). As an interim measure, sanitation services with a lower reliance on fixed infrastructure, or
55 container based sanitation could be appropriate in many urban areas that are badly affected by flooding
56 (Mills et al., 2020).

57

1 Other actions include use of adaptive planning (Evans, Rowell and Semazzi, 2020), integration of measures
2 of climate resilience into water safety plans (Prats et al., 2017), as well as improved accounting and
3 management of water resources (Lasage et al., 2015). Policy prescriptions on technologies for service
4 delivery, and changes in management models offer potential to reduce risks, particularly in low-income
5 settings (Howard et al., 2016). Where formal sewerage provision is lacking, community based adaptation
6 that incorporates both the function of the sanitation system as well as the vulnerability of users (e.g., women,
7 children, elderly, ill or disabled) into the design is essential (Duncker, 2019).

8

9 6.3.5.7 Flood management

10 Cities are deploying a broad range of strategies to adapt infrastructure to flooding, with hard engineering
11 approaches (e.g. dikes and seawalls) increasingly complementing soft approaches, including planning and
12 use of nature based solutions, that emphasize natural and social capital (Jongman, 2018; Sovacool, 2011).
13 The infrastructure can alter downstream risks and lead to increased residual risk by encouraging more
14 floodplain construction (Miller, Gabe and Sklarz, 2019; Ludy and Kondolf, 2012). Physical infrastructure is
15 highly cost effective for large settlements, but not always for small settlements (Tiggeloven et al., 2020) and
16 can be inaccessible to poorer communities (Sayers, Penning-Rowsell and Horritt, 2018; Van Bavel, Curtis
17 and Soens, 2018). It is often inflexible once installed but new designs and adaptive pathways are emerging
18 (Anvarifard et al., 2016; Kapetas and Fenner, 2020).

19 As urban areas have expanded, so too have the number of vulnerable assets, and efforts may now emphasize
20 reducing construction in high risk regions (Paprotny et al., 2018a). The National Flood and Coastal Erosion
21 Risk Management Strategy for England, for example, calls for reductions in inappropriate developments in
22 floodplains (Kuklickie and Demeritt, 2016; UK Environment Agency, 2020). Because climate change
23 increases the flood risk profile of certain regions, reconsideration of design criteria has become more
24 common (Ayyub, 2018). New York City now requires the sewer system currently designed for hydraulic
25 capacity in 5-year design life should be designed for 50-year design life taking into account climate changes
26 over that period (NYC, 2019).

27 Adaptation strategies are diverse and often involve hybrid physical and nature-based solutions, and
28 increasingly integrated management plans that consider both flood prevention and designing infrastructure
29 and supporting people to cope with floods when they occur. Adaptation typically focuses on (i) increasing
30 the standard of protection to compensate for the increased magnitude of extreme events; (ii) increased
31 maintenance to cope with increased frequency of extremes and changes in ambient conditions; (iii) changed
32 maintenance regimes from narrower maintenance windows e.g. as assets are used more frequently (Sayers,
33 Walsh and Dawson, 2015); (iv) land use planning and management to reduce exposure and manage
34 hydrological flows, and (v) raising awareness, preparedness, and incident management. In high population
35 areas, hard interventions such as dikes and levees are generally cost effective (Jongman, 2018; Ward et al.,
36 2017).

37 Prevention or attenuation solutions include: rooftop detention, reservoirs, bioretention, permeable paving,
38 infiltration techniques, open drainage, floating structures, wet-proofing, raised structures, coastal defences,
39 barriers, and levees, and have been deployed in diverse configurations, and environments, around the world
40 (Matos Silva and Costa, 2016). Barcelona (Spain) by the 1980s reached 90% impermeable surface cover, and
41 has recently begun implementing artificial detention, underground reservoir, and permeable pavement
42 technologies (Favaro and Chelleri, 2018; Matos Silva and Costa, 2016). Florida Power and Light (USA)
43 which provides service to approximately 10 million people, is investing \$3b in flood protection and the
44 hardening of assets (for example, upgrading wooden polls to steel and concrete) (Brody, Rogers and
45 Siccardo, 2019). The City of Seattle recommends increasing preventative maintenance activities, the regular
46 review of appropriate pavement technologies, and modifications to subgrades and drainage facilities for high
47 risk areas (City of Seattle, 2017), whilst also providing benefits to transport disruption (Arrighi et al., 2019).
48 Adaptation in African cities is often dominated by informal responses (Owusu-Daaku and Diko, 2018). In
49 the absence of centralized responses, low-income residents in Nairobi (Kenya) dig trenches and construct
50 temporary dikes to protect homes, and in Accra (Ghana) the community has developed a range of social
51 responses including communal drains and local evacuation teams, to help protect people and critical
52 valuable, although these innovations require connection to city-wide infrastructure to effectively reduce
53 widespread risk (Amoako, 2018).

More recent developments include sensor arrays to catalogue a river's reach and how changing hydraulics interact with roadways (Forbes et al., 2019). Kuala Lumpur's (Malaysia) Stormwater Management and Road Tunnel (SMART) during extreme rain events transitions the motorway to a stormwater conduit, an example of multifunctionality enabling agility (Isah, 2016; Markolf et al., 2019). Smart stormwater control systems are starting to use real time control to dynamically manage the retention and movement of water during storms, though uptake at large scales which provide the greatest improvements in performance have been limited (Xu et al., 2020b).

In contrast to a “fail-safe” approach to design which emphasises strengthening infrastructure against more intense environmental conditions, “safe-to-fail” flood strategies allow infrastructure to fail in its ability to carry out its primary function but control the consequences of the failure. Examples include the use of a bioretention basin in Scottsdale (Arizona, USA) to accommodate excess runoff and help drain the city; a subsidy for affected farmers for lost crop production as part of the Netherlands’ Room for the River program; targeted destruction of a levee to control flooding in the Mississippi River Valley in 2011 (Kim et al., 2019). Water Sensitive Urban Design, Low Impact Development, Sponge Cities, Sustainable Urban Drainage, and Natural Flood Management, involve deployment of systems and practices that use or mimic natural processes that result in the infiltration, evapotranspiration or use of stormwater to protect water quality and associated aquatic habitat. These are being designed and implemented at increasingly ambitious scales. For example, China’s Sponge City initiative sets a goal of 80% of urban land able to absorb or reuse 70% of stormwater through underground storage tanks and tunnels, and use of pervious pavements, in addition to nature-based solutions (Chan et al., 2018; Muggah, 2019). Similarly, several thousand Water Sensitive Urban Design interventions have been implemented across the city of Melbourne (Kuller et al., 2018).

6.3.5.8 Coastal Management

Physical coastal management infrastructure has significant benefits in reducing flood and erosion losses and damage from storms. Physical infrastructure includes seawalls, dikes, breakwaters, revetments, groynes, or tidal barriers. Adapted infrastructure can alter risks in morphologically connected areas, and lead to increased residual risk by encouraging more construction in the coastal zone (Miller, Gabe and Sklarz, 2019; Ludy and Kondolf, 2012). The infrastructure is highly cost effective for large settlements, but not always for small settlements (Tiggeloven et al., 2020) and can be inaccessible to poorer communities (Fletcher et al., 2016; Pelling and Garschagen, 2019).

Anticipated costs for this vary widely. For example, Hinkel et al. (2014) calculate that adaptation costs to maintain current global levels of coastal flood protection would be 1.2–9.3% of Gross World Product but protect assets in human settlements of \$US21–210bn; Tiggeloven et al. (2020) calculate the cost of adaptation to be US\$176bn (although this would provide a Benefit to Cost Ratio of 106 under RCP8.5); while Nicholls et al (2019) estimate that global coastal protection would cost substantially more, up to \$18.3 trillion between 2015 to 2100 for RCP8.5 (this includes ranges of unit costs and maintenance costs which have often been ignored).

Coastal protection infrastructure such as dikes and sluice gates can inhibit salinity intrusion through careful management of water levels, this can provide co-benefits for flood risk reduction and agricultural productivity but can also have negative impact on ecosystems (Renaud et al., 2015). Managed aquifer recharge can be effective if the objective is to secure freshwater drinking supply (Hossain, Ludwig and Leemans, 2018).

Physical infrastructure can provide substantial benefits, can be constructed quickly, and has enabled coastal cities and settlements around the world to flourish and grow. Multifunctional physical infrastructure can also provide economic and social co-benefits. These include integration of transport, recreation, agriculture e.g. cattle pasture, founding for wind turbines, housing, office or industry into the coastal management infrastructure (Anvarifar et al., 2017; Kothuis and Kok, 2017). However, physical infrastructures can also disrupt natural processes, often leading to undesirable impacts such as pollution, degradation of ecosystems, and displacement of erosion and flood risk to other locations (Wang et al., 2018b; Dawson, 2015; Nicholls, Dawson and Day, 2015). Coastal management strategies that take a hybrid approach, integrating physical

1 and natural infrastructure, provide the best opportunities for managing risk and achieving wider socio-
2 economic and environmental benefits (Depietri and McPhearson, 2017; Morris et al., 2018; Schoonees et al.,
3 2019; Powell et al., 2019).

4 5 **6.3.6 Cross-Cutting Themes**

6 This section builds on 6.3.4 to offer two entry points for assessing urban adaptation that extend beyond
7 individual infrastructure types and that demonstrate the interdependent and dynamic natures of urban
8 systems.

9
10 **6.3.6.1 Equity and Justice**

11 Questions of equity and justice influence adaptation pathways for cities, settlements and infrastructure (see
12 also Chapter 8). Although infrastructure, ranging from social to ecological and physical to digital, can help to
13 reduce the impacts of climate change (Stewart and Deng, 2014; Baró Porras et al., 2021), there is limited
14 evidence of how infrastructures, implemented to reduce climate risk also reduce inequality. Rather, there is
15 more evidence to suggest that both adaptation plans and associated infrastructure implementation pathways
16 are increasing inequality in cities and settlements (Chu, Anguelovski and Carmin, 2016; Anguelovski et al.,
17 2016; Romero-Lankao and Gnatz, 2019). Social, economic and cultural structures that marginalize people by
18 race, class, ethnicity and gender all contribute in complex ways to climate injustices and need to be urgently
19 surfaced in order for adaptation options to shift to benefit those most vulnerable rather than mainly
20 benefitting the already privileged and maintaining the status quo (Thomas et al., 2019; Porter et al., 2020;
21 Ranganathan and Bratman, 2019). Innovation and imagination are needed in adaptation responses to ensure
22 that cities and settlements shift from perpetuating structural domination and inequality to fairer cities (Porter
23 et al., 2020; Henrique and Tschakert, 2019; Parnell, 2016b). To support these possibilities, this section
24 explores adaptation through the lens of distributive and procedural justice. Although not expanded on here,
25 spatial and recognition injustices are equally important (Fisher, 2015; Chu and Michael, 2018; Campello
26 Torres et al., 2020). Recognition can be supported through a capabilities approach that helps to bring
27 attention to past cultural domination and enable citizens to develop the functioning life they choose
28 (Schlosberg, Collins and Niemeyer, 2017). This brings a focus on local action emphasizing the relevance to
29 vulnerability reduction and resilience building of individual and local/community capacities and supporting
30 structures. This blurs the distinction between climate change adaptation and community development with
31 the former firmly embedded in the latter. Struggles for recognition are deeply political and central to
32 adaptation responses, which requires increased focus on power to support more equitable and just adaptation
33 (Nightingale, 2017). Justice questions are not static, Box 6.4 overviews the implications of COVID-19 for
34 urban justice and vulnerability.

35
36 [START BOX 6.4 HERE]

37
38 **41 Box 6.4: Adapting to Concurrent Risk: COVID-19 and Urban Climate Change**

42 COVID-19 impacts have highlighted the depth and unevenness of systemic social vulnerability and the
43 compounding characteristics of contemporary development models with direct relevance to climate change
44 risk accumulation and its reduction (Patel et al., 2020b; Manzanedo and Manning, 2020; Bahadur and
45 Dodman, 2020). This is plain at the global level: of the estimated 119 to 124 additional people induced into
46 poverty by COVID-19 in 2020, South Asia and sub-Saharan Africa each contribute two-fifths (Lakner et al.,
47 2021). These are rapidly urbanizing and highly climate hazard exposed world regions indicating COVID-19
48 impacts may further concentrate risk in these regions. Within cities, COVID-19 and climate change risk and
49 loss is concurrent by gender, race and income or livelihood. For example, when vulnerable elderly
50 populations are simultaneously exposed to COVID-19 and heatwave risk. Globally, in 2020, about 431.7
51 million vulnerable people were exposed to extreme heat during the COVID-19 pandemic, including about
52 75.5 million during a July and August 2020 European heatwave with an excess mortality of over 9,000
53 people arising from heat exposure (Walton and van Aalst, 2020).

54
55 The pandemic has demonstrated the multiple, often reinforcing ways in which specific drivers of
56 vulnerability interact both in generating urban risk and shaping who is more or less able to recover (Phillips

et al., 2020b; Honey-Rosés et al., 2020) (see Section 6.2). Again, this is not a new lesson for urban climate change adaptation, but it is a lesson that has not yet been seen to enter into routine practice for urban adaptation. Two key challenges for climate change adaptation are the associations between COVID-19 risk and urban connectivity and overcrowding. Connectivity has been presented in urban adaptation policy as a virtue, a means to share risk and diversity inputs (Ge et al., 2019; Kim and Bostwick, 2020), COVID-19 has surfaced the unevenness with which people and places are connected and also the need to balance connectivity against risk transfer – through the failure of food supply chains or remittance flows as well as by the direct transfer of disease (Challinor et al., 2018). High density living has advantages for urban resource efficiency including benefiting climate change mitigation. When high density living is not supported by adequate access to critical infrastructure (sufficient internal living space, access to potable water and sanitation, access to open green space) this exacerbates overcrowding and generates vulnerability to multiple risks – including climate change hazards and communicable disease (Bamweyana et al., 2020; Hamidi, Sabouri and Ewing, 2020; Peters, 2020; Satterthwaite et al., 2020). Where overcrowding coincides with precarious livelihoods, for example in informal settlements, risk is further elevated (Wilkinson, 2020). Neighbourhood associations (a benefit of high density living) have been an important source of resilience through providing trusted information, access to food and water for washing during the pandemic, serving populations unable to access government or market provision (Pelling et al., 2021). Here local organising has not only met gaps in service provision but opened dialogue to vision and organise for alternative development futures. These distinctly urban challenges should be read as a sub-set of wider cross-cutting lessons for recovery from COVID-19 (see Cross-Chapter Box COVID in Chapter 7).

Where responses to COVID-19 include addressing inequities in social infrastructure this opens a considerable and potentially society-wide opportunity to reduce social vulnerability to climate change risks. (see Cross-Chapter Box COVID in Chapter 7).

[END BOX 6.4 HERE]

Distributive justice calls attention to unequal access to urban services, land, capital and technology. Related to this, exposure to health, flooding and drought risks of people living in low-income and informal settlements is a growing concern, as is disaster preparedness and the ability to support the needs of vulnerable groups such as the elderly, children and disabled, where data is often lacking (Lilford et al., 2016; Castro et al., 2017). There are also differences in who benefits from infrastructures, as they are inherently political, embedded in social contexts, politics and cultural norms (McFarlane and Silver, 2017) and often tend to benefit those already privileged (Henrique and Tschakert, 2019). As an example, fixing water leaks can depend as much on the politics of who is involved and whose knowledge is prioritised, as on the technical aspects (Anand, 2015).

The quality and maintenance of infrastructure is often unequal across cities benefiting some and increasing vulnerability of others. Some property is seen as dangerous and of lower value if highly exposed to risk (Wamsley et al., 2015). Similarly, areas suffering from disinvestment in infrastructure, might have a high risk of flooding (Haddock and Edwards, 2013). Zoning and land use trade-offs have been seen to be unequally skewed in favour of prime real estate and economically valuable assets (e.g., protecting factories and refineries from flooding) (Anguelovski et al., 2016; Carter et al., 2015). Urban planning reforms are therefore central to building a fairer urban adaptation response (Parnell, 2016b).

Infrastructure is often not adequately implemented in low-income urban areas and not equally accessible to all (Meller et al., 2017). For example, low-income neighbourhoods often have less green space and therefore less associated cooling benefits. Even in high-income areas, there is often unequal access to services. For example, an assessment of sustainable urban mobility plans in Portugal showed that some areas have considered equity in their plans and increased access for disadvantaged users including the elderly and disabled, but in other cities this is lacking (Arsenio, Martens and Di Ciommo, 2016). Understanding who has access to what infrastructure can help to redress the drivers of social vulnerability, that are central to just urban adaptation (Michael, Deshpande and Ziervogel, 2018; Shi et al., 2016).

Changing land use and increasing green spaces to reduce climate risks and attract investments and job opportunities has increased real estate values, triggered climate gentrification in some areas (Keenan, Hill

1 and Gumber, 2018) and decreased access to affordable housing in other areas (Larsen, 2015; Carter et al.,
2 2015). Displacement through evictions and relocations linked to land use conversion and resettlement in the
3 name of adaptation has also increased people's vulnerability (Anguelovski et al., 2016; Henrique and
4 Tschakert, 2019).

5 Understanding social and economic elites and their investment in infrastructure has implications for
6 distributive justice, particularly when there is secession from public infrastructure services that has financial
7 implications for viability (Romero-Lankao, Gnatz and Sperling, 2016). In the case of the 2015-17 Cape
8 Town drought, wealthy households secured their water needs through off-grid technologies such as rainwater
9 tanks and boreholes. Although this resulted in more water being available in the dams, it also led to less
10 revenue being collected for municipal water and less ability to cross-subsidize water for poor households
11 (Ziervogel, 2019b; Simpson, 2019; Bigger and Millington, 2019). More attention needs to be paid to how
12 shifts in infrastructure are serving the interests of urban elites, often driving by the state, and failing to
13 adequately consider the needs of the disadvantaged (Bulkeley, Castán Broto and Edwards, 2014; Ajibade,
14 2017; Shi et al., 2016). Equally, more risk-reducing infrastructure is needed across all urban areas (Reckien
15 et al., 2018a).

16 Procedural justice, which focuses on the institutional processes by which adaptation decisions are made,
17 brings attention to the lack of opportunity for engaging in political decision-making and limited
18 representation of diverse voices in cities and settlements, and in relation to investment in infrastructure
19 (Coates and Nygren, 2020; Henrique and Tschakert, 2019). Even when inclusive adaptation processes are
20 run, they seldom produce procedurally just outcome (Malloy and Ashcraft, 2020). Understanding who is
21 excluded and included is important (Sara, Pfeffer and Baud, 2017). One example, are the increasing numbers
22 of migrants who are confronted with lack of access to citizenship rights and housing tenure (Romero-Lankao
23 and Norton, 2018). Often, migrants are not allowed to formally claim public provisions in health, finance,
24 and shelter (Chu and Michael, 2018). Further, migrants and their settlements are likely unrecognized in
25 spatial or infrastructure development plans. In this context, social infrastructure, zoning and land use
26 planning for climate adaptation has triggered inequity through omission, as some planning process have been
27 racialized and excluded groups such as migrants and ethnic minorities (Anguelovski et al., 2016). Urban
28 adaptation policy-making processes that explicitly integrate multiple stakeholder interests can help to
29 balance top-down solutions (Reckien et al., 2018a).

30 Identifying who is least able to adapt to climate risks sufficiently is important (Thomas et al., 2019). Some
31 people may have few opportunities to relocate away from flooded areas in the long-term or to evacuate in the
32 short term. It is also harder for many from low-income areas to rebuild after an extreme event. Lack of
33 housing tenure and sub-standard housing has been shown to limit the ability of residents to improve and
34 manage their landscapes and therefore it is hard for them to enhance energy efficiency (Dempsey et al.,
35 2011). Access to information is critical for adapting to climate risk and reducing vulnerability to hazards, yet
36 access to this information is often not equally available (Ma et al., 2014). For example, low literacy can
37 hamper ability to respond to early warning information (Dugan et al., 2011). In other instances, racial
38 violence has surfaced during disasters, with black victims' lives being seen as less important than others
39 (Anderson et al., 2020).

40 When looking at justice issues in urban adaptation it is important to recognise that the adaptation of one
41 individual or household may lead to maladaptation and negative impacts elsewhere (Holland, 2017;
42 Limthongsakul, Nitivattananon and Arifwidodo, 2017; Atteridge and Remling, 2018). For example, the case
43 of an area of peri-urban Bangkok experiencing localized flooding due to unregulated private sector
44 development saw households take both individual action (building flood walls around homes, digging
45 temporary drainage swales in the carriageway) and collective action (petitioning authorities, pumping water
46 into vacant land). These actions, to a certain extent, merely displaced the flood water to other areas, or
47 created new problems by damaging the carriageway, creating negative impacts on other households and the
48 wider community. However, ultimately it was the actions of improperly-regulated private sector developers
49 driving the need for this autonomous adaptation (Limthongsakul, Nitivattananon and Arifwidodo, 2017).

50 One of the tensions that emerge when addressing injustice is that the global provision of modern
51 infrastructure is increasingly seen as unfeasible. It is unfeasible, both in terms of the current high emissions
52 associated with infrastructure (World Bank, 2017) as well as the centralized, high standard ideal (Lawhon,
53

Nilsson and Silver, 2018; Coutard and Rutherford, 2015). Decentralisation is increasingly needed, which the urban poor already engage in through their use of ‘informal’ infrastructure technologies, given their limited access to infrastructure networks. Transformative adaptation pathways that reduce climate risk whilst reducing inequity require an approach that sees infrastructure as inherently social and political.

6.3.6.2 *Mitigation and Adaptation*

As analytical concepts, mitigation and adaptation have helped, over the years, to structure thinking and action around climate change. However, since AR5 there has been a growing debate about the adequacy of a neat separation between adaptation and mitigation (Castán Broto, 2017).

The delivery of climate change action has revealed numerous co-benefits between adaptation and mitigation, around diverse areas such as implementing nature-based solutions and delivering health and development benefits (Ürge-Vorsatz et al., 2014; Suckall, Stringer and Tompkins, 2015; Puppim de Oliveira and Doll, 2016; Spencer et al., 2017). There has been a strong interest in delivering development benefits alongside climate mitigation, thus benefiting the overall infrastructure base (Suckall, Stringer and Tompkins, 2015). Some of these co-benefits have also emerged in experiences of urban planning, pointing towards the dilemma of separating adaptation and mitigation in a context in which integration, rather than an analytical differentiation, was seen as being required to transcend work in silos (Aylett, 2015). Because urban planning needs to carefully consider long timescales, the neat separation between mitigation and adaptation runs counter to integrated forms of planning that can consider scales (time and space) carefully and that are aimed to deliver the sustainable city as a whole (Solecki et al., 2015; Grafakos et al., 2020).

For example, the ideas of climate resilient development and climate compatible development help planners to consider the simultaneous wins that emerge between adaptation, mitigation, and development, requiring institutional building and partnerships to deliver triple win solutions (Stringer et al., 2014; Seo, Jaber and Srinivasan, 2017; Mitchell and Maxwell, 2010). While the evidence base for the actual possibility of achieving such triple wins remains scarce (Tompkins et al., 2013; Sharifi, 2020), emerging examples show important developments. For example, establishing safe and convenient walking and cycling infrastructure can lead to improvements in population health, thereby highlighting the close interaction between urban land-use, infrastructure and population health (Schuster et al., 2017); while clean cooking has the potential to deliver positive health outcomes alongside improvements in air quality and emissions reductions and through reducing pressure on woodland as a fuel source for expanding urban populations (Msocco, 2017). Furthermore, active transport infrastructure reduces air pollution and related health risk, and helps to mitigate further climate change (Schuster et al., 2017). These are supported by city networks such as the C40 Clean Air Cities Declaration and the Clean Air Coalition that complements WHO guidelines and standards for example through the Breathe Life Campaign. In conclusion, in both urban environments and infrastructural sectors, triple wins are only realizable through broader perspectives that link climate compatible development to institutional change or the achievements of wider welfare objectives such as those enshrined in the United Nations 2030 Agenda of Development (Castán Broto et al., 2015; England et al., 2018) (*medium evidence, high agreement*).

The aspiration to deliver climate change action within a broader agenda of transformative change, introduced in the SREX report, received renewed attention after the publication of IPCC Special Report on Global Warming of 1.5°C, which argues for a focus on urban transformations and highlighted that informal settlements were vital for understanding the delivery of these transformations. Deep decarbonization has emerged as a new idea that regards the development of low or zero carbon pathways as a condition for good adaptation in the long term. Decarbonization becomes urgent in the face of growing impacts attributable to climate change (Ribera et al., 2015; Bataille et al., 2016; Wesseling et al., 2017). Urbanization opens opportunities for deep mitigation in low impact developments, and hence, it is imperative to understand the implications of those opportunities for climate action (Mulugetta and Broto, 2018). These gains are not limited to urban areas. The reliance on connected urban-rural systems for water, food and fuel has led to city government and urban based businesses supporting landscape adaptations in rural hinterlands with strong potential for mitigation and rural development cobenefits. Water Funds bring downstream urban public and private finance to support upstream, rural residents to make land-use and agricultural management decisions to avoid damaging run-off, soil erosion and downstream sedimentation with reduction in water quality and increased flood risk. There are more than 30 Water Funds in Latin America and sub-Saharan Africa. These

1 operate at landscape scale, the Upper Tana-Nairobi Water Fund, Kenya (Vogl et al., 2017) planned for a
2 US\$10 million investment in water fund-led conservation interventions with a projected return of US\$21.5
3 million in economic benefits over a 30-year timeframe (Apse and Bryant, 2015). However, these investments
4 do not occur where communities lack funding or the institutions to direct funding from downstream
5 beneficiaries to upstream residents (Brauman et al., 2019).

6 6.3.7 *Climate Resilient Development Pathways*

7 Table 6.6 represents the contribution of 21 adaptation measures identified in this chapter to 17 components
8 of Climate Resilient Development (CRD). Climate Resilient Development brings together the aims of
9 climate adaptation, climate mitigation, sustainable development and social justice (Singh and Chudasama,
10 2021). This provides a first assessment of the viability of adaptation to cities, settlements and key
11 infrastructure as a part of global transition to sustainability (see also Cross-Chapter Box FEASIB in Chapter
12 18).

13 Two overarching messages and one key consequence for planning arise from Figure 6.4. First, urban
14 adaptation measures can offer a considerable contribution to Climate Resilient Development. Second, this
15 potential is realised by adaptations that extend predominant physical infrastructure approaches to also deploy
16 nature based solutions and social interventions. The consequence for planning is support for comprehensive
17 monitoring and joined-up evaluation across the multiple components of Climate Resilient Development as
18 well as between the sectors that contribute to adaptation.

19 Table 6.6 shows adapting key grey/physical infrastructure (built form and design, ICT, energy, transport,
20 water and sanitation) is fundamental to Climate Resilient Development. This provides resilience to a range of
21 hazards, with benefits to livelihoods, social capital and health and provides benefits for the adaptation of
22 other, connected infrastructure systems. Challenges to the contributions of grey/physical infrastructure,
23 where adaptation through nature based solutions and social policy offer alternatives are: a lack of flexibility
24 post-deployment constraining ability to flex as climate and vulnerability change; risk transferred to other
25 people/places, not resolved; negative ecological consequences; and, limited evidence of targeting marginality
26 and inequality.

27 The significance of a Climate Resilient Development lens for the evaluation of adaptation strategy can be
28 seen in approaches to riverine and coastal flooding. This viewpoint brings physical (e.g. embankments and
29 defenses), nature based (e.g. mangrove stands) and social policy (livelihood and social protection) options
30 together. The benefits of physical infrastructure interventions for strengthening existing livelihoods and
31 protecting health, for being deployable at scale and supporting other infrastructures to adapt are recognised
32 and set these against challenges including hazard generation and risk transfer, limited flexibility, ecological
33 harm, carbon costs and an undermining of social inclusion and accountability. Final evaluations will be
34 determined by individual contexts raising the importance of comprehensive monitoring of existing urban
35 systems adaptation interventions and their association with ongoing development processes and outcomes
36 (see Section 6.4).

37 The most consistent limit for all urban systems infrastructure types is in risk transfer. Current adaptation
38 approaches in cities, settlements and key infrastructure have a tendency to move risk from one sector or
39 place to others. With the exception of social infrastructure the observed contribution of adaptation to social
40 transformation is also limited. There are consequences for equity and sustainability as the impacts of climate
41 change increase, and implications for evaluation and planning to work across adaptation interventions and
42 connect with social and environmental policy and practice.

43
44
45
46
47
48
49
50
51

Table 6.6 Urban Climate Resilient Development

Inf. Systems	Adaptation Measure	Risk coverage	Benefits to human		Potential effectiveness		Contribution to GfG emission reduction		Equity benefits		Transformation towards sustainable development (human systems fundamental change + Ecological transformation)		
			Social capital	Livelihood	Health	Ecological	Flexibility post deployment	Benefit to other inf. systems adaptation	Economic feasibility	Mitigation coherency	Targets poverty and marginality	Inclusive and locally accountable	Transformation
Multi-hazard	Systemic vulnerability reduction	Reduces transfer/risk or impact to other people or places	HA-RE	HA-RE	HA-RE	HA-RE	HA-RE	HA-ME	HA-ME	MA-ME	HA-ME	HA-ME	HA-ME
Hazardous	Land-use and social protection	HA-RE	HA-RE	HA-LF	HA-ME	HA-LF	LA-LF	MA-ME	HA-ME	HA-LF	MA-ME	LA-LF	LA-LF
Emergency management and security	HA-ME	HA-ME	HA-ME	HA-ME	HA-ME	MA-ME	MA-ME	MA-ME	MA-ME	MA-ME	MA-ME	MA-ME	MA-ME
Health	Health	HA-RE	HA-RE	HA-ME	HA-ME	HA-ME	HA-ME	MA-ME	HA-ME	HA-RE	MA-ME	LA-LF	LA-LF
Education & Comms.	Education & Comms.	HA-ME	HA-ME	HA-ME	HA-ME	HA-ME	HA-LF	MA-ME	MA-ME	HA-ME	MA-ME	HA-ME	MA-ME
Cultural heritage & institutions	Cultural heritage & institutions	HA-ME	HA-ME	HA-ME	HA-ME	MA-ME	MA-ME	MA-ME	MA-ME	MA-LF	MA-ME	HA-RE	HA-RE
Nature based Solutions	Temp regulation	HA-RE	LA-ME	LA-LF	HA-ME	HA-ME	HA-ME	MA-ME	HA-ME	HA-ME	MA-ME	MA-LF	HA-ME
	Air quality regulation	HA-ME	HA-ME	MA-LF	HA-ME	MA-LF	HA-ME	MA-ME	HA-ME	MA-LF	MA-ME	LA-LF	MA-LF
	Stormwater and sanitation	HA-ME	HA-ME	MA-ME	HA-ME	MA-ME	MA-LF	HA-ME	MA-ME	MA-LF	HA-ME	LA-LF	LA-LF
	Coastal flood protection	HA-ME	HA-ME	HA-LF	HA-LF	MA-LF	HA-LF	HA-ME	MA-ME	HA-ME	HA-ME	MA-LF	MA-LF
	Riverine flood impact reduction	HA-RE	HA-RE	MA-ME	HA-ME	HA-ME	LA-ME	HA-RE	MA-LF	HA-ME	MA-ME	LA-LF	MA-ME
	Water provisionning and management	HA-RE	HA-RE	MA-LF	MA-LF	MA-LF	MA-ME	HA-RE	MA-ME	HA-ME	HA-ME	LA-LF	MA-ME
	Food production and security	HA-ME	HA-ME	MA-LF	MA-LF	MA-LF	MA-ME	MA-ME	MA-ME	HA-ME	MA-ME	LA-LF	MA-LF
	Built form	HA-RE	HA-RE	HA-RE	MA-LF	MA-ME	MA-ME	MA-ME	MA-ME	MA-ME	MA-ME	MA-ME	MA-ME
	Housing and building design	HA-RE	HA-RE	MA-ME	LA-LF	MA-ME	HA-RE	MA-ME	HA-RE	LA-LF	MA-ME	LA-LF	MA-ME
	IT	HA-RE	HA-ME	LA-LF	HA-RE	HA-RE	LA-LF	HA-RE	HA-RE	HA-RE	MA-ME	LA-ME	LA-LF
	Energy Inf.	HA-RE	HA-ME	LA-LF	HA-ME	LA-LF	LA-LF	HA-ME	MA-ME	HA-RE	MA-ME	MA-ME	LA-LF
	Transport	HA-RE	HA-ME	LA-LF	HA-ME	LA-LF	LA-LF	HA-ME	MA-ME	MA-LF	MA-ME	LA-LF	LA-LF
	Water and sanitation	HA-RE	HA-RE	HA-LF	MA-ME	LA-ME	HA-RE	HA-RE	MA-ME	HA-RE	MA-ME	LA-LF	HA-RE
	Flood management	HA-RE	HA-ME	HA-ME	HA-ME	HA-ME	HA-RE	MA-ME	HA-ME	HA-RE	HA-ME	LA-LF	MA-LF
	Coastal management	HA-RE	HA-ME	HA-ME	HA-ME	HA-ME	HA-RE	MA-ME	HA-ME	HA-RE	MA-ME	LA-LF	MA-LF

Key:**Climate Resilient Development Contribution**

Negative High	Negative Moderate	Negative Small	Negligible negative	Nil	Positive Negligible	Positive Small	Positive Moderate	Positive High	No data
---------------	-------------------	----------------	---------------------	-----	---------------------	----------------	-------------------	---------------	---------

Confidence

HA-LE	High agreement – limited evidence	HA-ME	High agreement – medium evidence	HA-RE	High agreement – robust evidence	MA-LE	Medium agreement – limited evidence	MA-ME	Medium agreement – medium evidence	MA-RE	Medium agreement – medium evidence	LA-LE	Low agreement – limited evidence
LA-ME	Low agreement – limited evidence	LA-ME	Low agreement – medium evidence	LA-RE	Low agreement – robust evidence	MA-ME	Medium agreement – limited evidence	MA-ME	Medium agreement – medium evidence	MA-RE	Medium agreement – medium evidence	LA-ME	Low agreement – medium evidence

Table Notes:

Overall confidence: *Medium agreement - medium evidence*. Supplementary Material provides a detailed analysis including definitions for each component of Climate Resilient Development and for each of the 357 entries an underlying explanatory statement linked to key evidence. Analysis was by Chapter 6 Lead and Contributing Authors.

1 **6.4 Enabling Conditions for Adaptation Action in Urban Areas, Settlements, and Infrastructure**

2
3 This section assesses the effectiveness of efforts to create enabling conditions for adaptation. New policy
4 innovations like National Urban Policies are emerging to address the multi-level governance demands of
5 climate change (UN-Habitat, 2020; Kinyanjui, 2020). There is no one-size-fits-all approach to deliver
6 adaptation that will fit every case because the local conditions of implementation bear a strong influence on
7 adaptation's feasibility and impacts (Archer et al., 2014). Ways to foster adequate enabling conditions for
8 adaptation are well-documented (Masson-Delmotte and Waterfield, 2018 Ch.4). These often include
9 integrated planning, multi-agency working and multi-scale and sector action. Existing techniques can be
10 shared as well as new innovations taken-up (Maxwell et al., 2018).

11
12 Adaptation in urban areas and settlements can be *incremental* (when it addresses the causes of problems but
13 without fundamentally changing the social and political structures that drive it, for example through planning
14 or new regulations), *reformist* (when it changes the features that cause problems but without fundamentally
15 changing the structures), or *transformative* (when it addresses fundamental systems attributes and outcomes
16 such as reducing inequality, in political and socio-economic structures or enhancing wellbeing (Mendizabal
17 et al., 2018; Rosenzweig and Solecki, 2018) which change the situation completely) (Heikkinen, Ylä-Anttila
18 and Juhola, 2019; Roberts and Pelling, 2020; O'Brien, Selboe and Hayward, 2018). In the context of the
19 Sustainable Development Goals mission to leave-no-one behind, transformative adaptation addresses
20 fundamental systems' functions to enable enhanced social justice and socio-ecological wellbeing.
21 Incremental adaptation actions seeks to maintain the essence and integrity of a system or process at a given
22 scale (see glossary). Adaptation that seeks only to defend existing development status will not contribute to
23 enhanced wellbeing and is not transformative, even if fundamental infrastructure engineering or legislative
24 systems are changed to maintain the status quo in the face of increasing risk (Mendizabal et al., 2018).

25
26 City populations, and non-state actors together with local and regional governments can play an essential
27 role in creating enabling conditions for action, including for example civil society mobilizing concerns of
28 marginalized voices and future generations- as indicated in the worldwide student mobilizations against
29 climate change (Wood, 2019; Maor, Tosun and Jordan, 2017; Cloutier, Papin and Bizier, 2018; Prendergast
30 et al., 2021), which may then be prioritised by local and regional governments. National governments also
31 play a crucial role for example in facilitating resources and finance for urban adaptation actions, alongside
32 financial organizations and the business sector (see 6.4.5). The section starts assessing adaptation
33 experiences in cities, settlements, and infrastructures since the AR5, before reviewing evidence of how to
34 foster enabling conditions for adaptation through institutionalization, governance capacity, finance,
35 evaluation, and social learning.

36 **6.4.1 Adaptation Experiences in Cities, Settlements and Infrastructures**

37
38 Since AR5, there is increasing evidence that successful adaptation to climate change is context-specific and
39 responsive to the particular needs of urban locations. This section assesses the contributions of key urban
40 actors – local government, civil society and the local private sector – in enabling adaptation. Wider
41 influences from national government cross-cut this and discussed on international agencies, including
42 through finance is assessed in Section 6.4.5.

43
44 The literature on the governance of adaptation has grown since the AR5, though with few cases from cities
45 and settlements in the Middle East, North Africa, Central Asia, and former USSR countries. Potential
46 reasons for the continued lack of studies in these areas include the centralized character of decision-making
47 systems in countries in these regions and the early stage of adaptation planning in these urban areas (Clar,
48 2019; Mitchell and Laycock, 2019; Olazabal et al., 2019a).

49
50 Flexible institutions that allow for both top-down and bottom-up action can bring capacities together from
51 across levels of government and actors within a settlement (Sharifi and Yamagata, 2017). Predominant
52 planning and capacity-building strategies, however, lack the flexibility to address the needs of a rapidly
53 changing environment (Carter et al., 2015; Dhar and Khirfan, 2017b; Juhola, 2016). Efforts to adapt to new
54 challenges may have to speed up. This is especially in urban areas and settlements with lower levels of
55 development and experiencing rapid urbanization, growing inequality and exposure to multiple hazards
56 (Dulal, 2019; Grafakos et al., 2019; Solecki et al., 2018). Even within cities that share similar characteristics
57

1 there are considerable differences in the level of investment in adaptation (Georgeson et al., 2016). There is
2 also a danger that uncoordinated actions for climate change mitigation and adaptation may constrain future
3 adaptation opportunities or create maladaptation (Juhola et al., 2016). The evidence emerging since the AR5
4 suggests that institutional change can be accelerated by closer collaboration between the diverse actors and
5 deployment of the diverse approaches that can deliver adaptation.

6 7 *6.4.1.1 Experiences of adaptation action in sub-national governments*

8
9 The assessment of cases of local adaptation demonstrates that most urban adaptation is led by local
10 governments (although the local government is also a heterogeneous category and local governance
11 arrangements may vary across administrative and political contexts) (*high confidence*) (Amundsen et al.,
12 2018; Lesnikowski et al., 2021). Local government reform at different levels can improve local adaptation,
13 whether this is by strengthening specific teams or building cross-departmental linkages (*high confidence*)
14 (Paterson et al., 2017; Shi, 2019; Wamsler and Raggers, 2018). Adaptation success often depends on having
15 political champions driving the adaptation agenda alongside measures such as access to a knowledge base,
16 resources at hand, political stability, and the presence of dense social networks that can be supported through
17 local government reform (Pasquini et al., 2015). Aligning adaptation objectives with other potential benefits
18 of sustainable development also supports adaptation. Specifically, policies and plans that link adaptation to
19 the objectives of Agenda 2030 supports action at the local level (UN-Habitat, 2016b). Showing the economic
20 benefits of adaptation is a strategy for local institutions to gain support for adaptation action. For example,
21 local governments in Surat, Indore, and Bhubaneswar in India linked adaptation to local development needs
22 in experiments that facilitated accessing human and finance resources, at the local, national and international
23 levels (Chu, 2016b). However, linking adaptation to co-benefits may also divide efforts and reduce the
24 effectiveness of adaptation actions. For example, urban land use planning and management in Ambo town,
25 Ethiopia resulted in the implementation of urban greening projects, but these projects did not directly address
26 the climate-related disaster risks affecting the settlement, including urban flooding, water stress, and water
27 shortages, increased urban heat, wind and dust storms (Ogato et al., 2017).

28
29 Multi-level governance measures that support local governments can foster robust adaptation approaches and
30 address risks and vulnerabilities across scales (*high confidence*) (Westman, Broto and Huang, 2019; Hardoy
31 et al., 2014; Romero-Lankao and Hardoy, 2015). Effective action by local government requires national
32 government's support (*medium confidence*). For example, Araos et al (2017) documents the case of Dhaka,
33 Bangladesh where a national plan prioritizes measures for protecting coasts and agricultural production. In
34 this context, the local government has minimal access to human and financial resources. Without national
35 support, the local government struggles to coordinate action amongst different stakeholders. National urban
36 adaptation directives can influence municipal governments' action and planning but evidence suggests that
37 national policy alone is not sufficient to deliver action on the ground without understanding local conditions
38 (*high confidence*) (Archer et al., 2014; Lehmann et al., 2015).

39
40 There are barriers for municipal adaptation plans to deliver effective adaptation outcomes and implemented
41 actions often diverge from plans (see 6.4.6). For example, a comparison of adaptation plans and budget
42 expenditures of six metropolitan cities in South Korea between 2012–2016 showed that the implementation
43 of adaptation programs diverged substantially from the original plans, both in terms of total spending and
44 sector-specific spending (Lee and Kim, 2018). Often, a focus on institutional change and reform limits
45 attention to more practical aspects of adaptation that improve communities' resilience (Castán Broto and
46 Westman, 2020). Adaptation actions, even where financed effectively, do not always deliver positive
47 outcomes (*high confidence*) (Reckien et al., 2015; Woodruff and Stults, 2016; Uittenbroek, 2016; Aguiar et
48 al., 2018; Reckien et al., 2018a; Olazabal et al., 2019b; Campello Torres et al., 2021) (see also 6.4.7).

49 50 *6.4.1.2 The role of non-state actors in local adaptation*

51
52 There are multiple actors, other than local governments that can deliver adaptation action including
53 businesses, not for profit organizations and trade unions (*high confidence*) (Giordano et al., 2020; Eakin et
54 al., 2021). Empirical evidence since the AR5 highlights the role of communities, universities, the private
55 sector, and transnational networks in adaptation (Hunter et al., 2020; Bäckstrand et al., 2017). Non-state
56 actors are particularly important in enabling adaptation by linking government agencies with low-income

1 and marginalised communities including those living in informal settlements (Kuyper, Linnér and Schroeder,
2 2018; Khosla and Bhardwaj, 2019).

3 Since AR5 civil society and private actors have emerged as core knowledge holders and drivers of
4 experimentation, even succeeding in changing public policy in the process (Klein, Juhola and Landauer,
5 2017; McKnight and Linnenluecke, 2016; Mees, 2017). Previous IPCC Assessment Reports noted that civil
6 society actors enable local risk awareness, sensitization, adaptive capacity and generate locally-based
7 innovation (e.g., through community-based adaptation programs).

8 Community-based adaptation includes a range of initiatives that put communities at the centre of planning
9 for adaptation, often led by communities themselves (Reid, 2016). Community-based adaptation is a
10 comprehensive and effective strategy to deliver resilience at a human scale (Trogal et al., 2018; Greenwalt et
11 al., 2020). Many community-based responses to climate impacts represent coping strategies developed
12 within households with a small effect on adaptation capacities beyond incremental improvements. Residents
13 adopt private coping strategies to reduce exposure to and the impacts of heat, floods, flash floods, landslides,
14 storms, and diseases on their lives (Hambati and Yengoh, 2018). These coping strategies include the
15 construction of physical protection against flooding, through reforestation, the construction of terraces, flood
16 diversion measures, and interventions to protect houses (such as raised doorsteps or use of sandbags and
17 adoption of building techniques for making homes resilient to storms and landslides), ventilation of houses,
18 urban agriculture, and redefinition of daily practices and livelihoods (Navarro et al., 2020; Malabayabas and
19 Bacongus, 2017; Apreda, 2016; de Andrade and Szlafsztein, 2020; Sahay, 2018; Bausch, Eakin and Lerner,
20 2018).

21 Individual coping strategies are generally ineffective in reducing extreme risks and they rarely address the
22 underlying structural causes of vulnerability (*high confidence*) (Sahay, 2018; Rözer et al., 2016; Jay et al.,
23 2021). Expending resources on private coping strategies in some cases may divert resources and capacity for
24 wider community adaptation efforts (de Andrade and Szlafsztein, 2020). However, individual coping
25 strategies can provide foundations for the implementation of collaborative action in communities building on
26 people's experiences, in ways which may have a longer-term, durable impact on developing resilience (*high*
27 *confidence*) (McEwen et al., 2018). Community-based adaptation can be effective at different scales,
28 whether this is to manage transboundary issues (Limthongsakul, Nitivattananon and Arifwidodo, 2017),
29 support the replication of local solutions (Danière et al., 2016), increase the uptake of adaptation measures
30 (Liang et al., 2017), or inform the design of more effective policies for resilience (Berquist, Daniere and
31 Drummond, 2015; Odemerho, 2015). Community action may be mediated by NGOs or third sector
32 organizations who play a coordinating or enabling role, particularly where other local government
33 mechanisms are absent.

37 38 6.4.1.3 *The role of the private sector in local adaptation*

39 There is weak evidence of private sector involvement in urban adaptation (Pauw, 2015; Heurkens, 2016).
40 The absence of private sector investment in adaptation is particularly visible in rapidly urbanizing countries
41 (Nagendra et al., 2018). Business continuity describing private sector preparedness notes firms underestimate
42 the impacts of climate risks on their business models (Goldstein et al., 2019; Forino and von Meding, 2021;
43 Korber and McNaughton, 2017; Crick et al., 2018b). There is little research on how businesses can play a
44 leading role in urban adaptation (Klein et al., 2018). A global assessment of the private sector's role in urban
45 adaptation using data from 402 cities shows that most adaptation projects focus on the public sector and do
46 not address private sector concerns or local people's participation (Klein et al., 2018). Recorded private
47 sector action is recognized through partnerships and participation (Peterson and Hughes, 2017; Hughes and
48 Peterson, 2018). There are a few examples of studies of private sector-led adaptation action which adopts a
49 national focus (Crick et al., 2018a; Crick et al., 2018b). This lack of evidence contrasts with a well-
50 developed body of literature on private sector-led mitigation (Averchenkova et al., 2016).

51 Businesses have an essential role in urban adaptation actions, through the collective formulation of
52 adaptation strategies, through the provision of critical adaptive interventions, and through collaboration in
53 partnerships. Businesses in the property sector, such as real estate developers, are on the frontline of climate
54 change impacts but display differing attitudes towards climate adaptation. A study of property businesses in
55 cities in Australia (Taylor et al., 2012) showed that speeding up planning approval processes facilitated

adaptation actions, and joint private-public decision making was the preferred mode of governance for responding to climate concerns. Property businesses in cities in Sweden had a limited and reactive engagement in climate issues and resisted regulation (Storbjörk et al., 2018). Corporate, private sector interventions in urban risk reduction more broadly remain limited with a mix of public and private responsibility for planning, implementing, and maintaining adaptations in the built environment and yet, limited engagement of private sector actors in providing healthcare measures for heat prevention (medium confidence) (Mees, 2017).

There is little published literature documenting the heterogeneity of business and the private sector's responses to climate impacts (Linnenluecke, Birt and Griffiths, 2015; Doh, Tashman and Benischke, 2019). Firms have varying abilities to introduce climate adaptation measures related to staff availability, levels of awareness, perceptions of responsibility, and duration of contracts (short-term projects implies less interest in adaptation outcomes) (Shearer et al., 2016). The impact of COVID-19 has serious but uncertain implications for both access to finances for sustainable development by low and middle income countries and sub-national governments, and the possibility of stimulating mal-adaptive infrastructure and policy responses (OECD, 2020; Sovacool, Del Rio and Griffiths, 2020). The response of businesses to disasters influences the resilience in the communities in which they operate (McKnight and Linnenluecke, 2016; Linnenluecke and McKnight, 2017). However, at the same time there is a growing literature that warns against the conflict interests that businesses may have in their adaptation strategies. For example, real estate responses to flooding have led to processes of climate gentrification, whereby lower income populations are displaced towards higher risk areas which establishes racialized and class-based patterns of inequality of exposure to risk, with hard evidence rapidly growing specially in US cities (Keenan, Hill and Gumber, 2018a; Shokry, Connolly and Anguelovski, 2020; De Koning and Filatova, 2020; Aune, Gesch and Smith, 2020). Private-sector participation in adaptation solutions depend on having mechanisms to enable transparency and open reporting on the nature of support and the solutions proposed. For example, businesses adopting 'community-centric' disaster management strategies can assist local recovery efforts by protecting employment, provision of emergency supplies, and participation in reparations (McKnight and Linnenluecke, 2016). Private sector actors engaged in community climate responses can play a role in funding and managing programs that address public health and education concerns. The potential of ecopreneurship, social enterprises, cooperatives and other sustainability-oriented business models (Schaltegger, Hansen and Lüdeke-Freund, 2016; Lopes et al., 2020; Battaglia, Gragnani and Annesi, 2020) for urban adaptation remains under-explored in the literature on urban climate governance.

The private sector also constitutes a key stakeholder group involved in collaborative processes to develop adaptation strategies. The inclusion of private sector actors in deliberative policy-making processes in urban adaptation can lead to higher procedural legitimacy levels, as witnessed in Rotterdam's case (Mees, Driessen and Runhaar, 2014). Rotterdam has created an institutional environment that favours eco-innovation (Huang-Lachmann and Lovett, 2016). The municipal government works directly with the private sector to enhance protection against flooding constructing a marketing strategy around a 'floating city' concept. A 'floating housing' market has expanded, with benefits for the local real estate and construction industries and knowledge-exporting businesses that provide consultation expertise, delta technologies, and architectural models. Nevertheless, these new trends raise new governance challenges to deliver adaptation.

There are obstacles associated with reconciling private sector interests with public priorities and justice agendas in local climate programs. The involvement of the private sector in adaptation actions may lead to the appropriation of land and natural resources, and to the exclusion of vulnerable populations (Anguelovski et al., 2016; Rumbach, 2017; Scopetta, 2016) (see also section 6.4.4.2). Navigating the inclusion of businesses in urban planning processes requires local authorities to engage in ongoing negotiations, to reflect on constantly shifting power balances, and to move delicately between the role of regulator and facilitator in the process of defining and maintaining long-term objectives (Storbjörk, Hjerpe and Glaas, 2019b; Storbjörk, Hjerpe and Glaas, 2019a).

6.4.1.4 Partnerships for adaptation

Multi-level governance remains an influential paradigm that recognizes government institutions' influence at different scales and the diversification of actors intervening in public issues from the private sector and civil society (robust evidence, high agreement). Establishing linkages between multiple organizations can help

1 deliver coordinated action. Multi-level governance includes mechanisms for multiple actors to engage in
2 local adaptation strategies through collaborative processes of planning, learning, experimentation, capacity
3 building, construction of coalitions, and communication channel (Barton, 2013; Jaglin, 2013; Reed et al.,
4 2015; Restemeyer, van den Brink and Woltjer, 2017; Melica et al., 2018). Many of these studies directly
5 focus on institutional arrangements that facilitate interaction between communities and civil society, experts,
6 government representatives, firms, and international organizations. Box 6.5 demonstrates the decisive role
7 that community activists can play in building resilience over long periods.

8
9 Institutional fragmentation reduces the capacity to deliver adaptation (Den Uyl and Russel, 2018) Multi-level
10 governance shows a commitment to tackling fragmented and complex policy issues through collaboration
11 between national governments and non-state actors, as explained in the 2030 Development Agenda,
12 especially SDG17 (“Revitalize the global partnership for sustainable development”). Multi-level governance
13 is particularly important to deliver adaptation at the metropolitan scale, that require coordinating actions
14 across different institutions in inter-municipal institutions (Lundqvist, 2016). Gaps in knowledge remain
15 regarding the effectiveness of multi-level governance actions in different contexts and the extent to which
16 multi-level governance strategies transfer the brunt of responsibility for adaptation action to less-resourced
17 local governments (Hale et al., 2021).

18
19 Public-private partnerships are increasingly relevant for collaborative development of urban adaptation
20 (Klein et al., 2018). Partnerships can deliver infrastructure, coordinate policy, and support learning. The
21 main limitation of partnerships is scale, as partnership action is usually limited to discrete projects or
22 objectives. Partnerships tend to be linked to reactive (rather than proactive) adaptation projects and the
23 deviation of objectives away from adaptation concerns (Harman, Taylor and Lane, 2015). Partnerships can
24 support capacity building in public and private organizations and facilitate networking efforts that extend
25 beyond the private sector to communities and NGOs (Bauer and Steurer, 2014; Castán Broto et al., 2015b).
26 Public actors can benefit from the private sector’s innovation and implementation capacity, and businesses
27 can de-risk investments. Still, partnerships can also strengthen the ideologies of growth and managerialism
28 within the operations of the local government (Taylor et al., 2012). Reconciling divergent norms and routines
29 within public and private organizations remains one of the challenges to establishing successful public-
30 private partnerships for adaptation (Lund, 2018). Administrative and political culture influences the nature of
31 interactions between public and private sector actors in urban adaptation agendas (Bauer and Steurer, 2014)
32 with negative consequences such as the imposition of vertical chains of commands on horizontal
33 collaborations, and the need to formalize contractual relations (Klein and Juhola, 2018).

34
35 Local authorities are an important enabling actor that can guide the private sector and communities to take
36 responsibility for creating policy and regulatory environments that encourage private sector participation
37 aligned with the Sustainable Development Goals' equity and ecological sustainability principles (*high*
38 *confidence*). For example Frantzeskaki et al (2014) report a port relocation project in the Netherlands where
39 sustainability principles drove private sector participation. Klein et al (2017) cite examples from two cities -
40 Helsinki and Copenhagen - where local authorities have shifted adaptation responsibilities to private actors
41 through regulation and public problem ownership. In Mombasa, private companies provide green
42 infrastructure to match local government requirements, in what has frequently been cited as an example of
43 nature-based solutions (Kithia and Dowling, 2010; Kithia and Lyth, 2011).

44
45 [START BOX 6.5 HERE]

46
47 **Box 6.5: Building Water Resilience in Urban Areas through Community Action and Activism**

48
49 In Bengaluru, India, communities have traditionally managed a network of water tanks of immense
50 ecological importance. However, in the last half-century, urban development has increasingly threatened this
51 blue network (Unnikrishnan and Nagendra, 2015). Today's Bengaluru depends on long-distance water
52 transfers that create political conflict and a dense network of private boreholes that are depleting the city's
53 water resources. The restoration of the existing community-managed water tanks network offers a more
54 sustainable and socially just alternative for managing water resources.
55

Unnikrishnan et al (2018) have documented how the colonial and postcolonial history of water management in Bengaluru shapes the water infrastructure and provision systems today. Water access inequalities can be traced to the patterns of spatial development developed by colonial policies. Records from the 6th century onwards show how city rulers invested in an interconnected, community-managed network of tanks and open wells, regularly recharged through harvested rainwater. The water system was changed at the end of the 18th century, as first the colonial state, then the post-independence government of Karnataka took responsibility for water management. Ideas of modernist planning influenced the development of new water infrastructure and piped networks, including the first piped infrastructure, bringing water from sources 30km away, including the Hesaraghatta and then the TG Halli reservoirs. The old network of tanks gradually deteriorated as tanks became disused, polluted, or built over. More prolonged and costly water transfers took place in the post-colonial period, delivering water from the Cauvery river in a massive engineering project with a high energetic cost and enmeshed in inter-state conflicts over water use (Castán Broto and Sudhira, 2019). Scarcity is still a problem in Bengaluru. The citizen response has been an activist movement to reclaim the city's tanks, accompanied by a plea to reconsider current water uses within the city, including actions to protect and rejuvenate water wells (Nagendra, 2016). Unnikrishnan et al (2018) document different actions led by citizen-led collectives, including projects for lake rejuvenation, filtering technologies to treat sewage, recovering the value of lakes through a share of photos and art projects, and involvement of local knowledge in-tank restoration. Those efforts suggest an untapped potential to deliver adaptive green spaces through the recovery of Bengaluru's tanks.

[END BOX 6.5 HERE].

6.4.1.5 Trans-national municipal networks

Since the late 1990s, transnational municipal networks (TMNs) have increased awareness of climate change and served as a bridge for cities to access critical financial resources from private and philanthropic sources (Rashidi and Patt, 2018; Füngfeld, 2015). Recently, transnational municipal networks have taken on more programmatic functions, working with cities to strategize, plan, and incrementally improve their organization functions in the face of climate change. For example, the Rockefeller Foundation's 100 Resilient Cities program (2014-2019) provided a two-year salary for a Chief Resilience Officer (CRO) to be situated in a municipal authority to bridge silos, incentivize change, and develop development strategies for resilience (Bellinson and Chu, 2019; Spaans and Waterhout, 2017). In these cases, external actors have enabled broad organization change, resource mobilization pathways, and alternative forms of agenda-setting in cities (Chu, 2018a; Hakelberg, 2014) (see also case study 6.2, Semarang).

A range of transnational municipal networks (TMNs) also support and encourage cities and settlements to plan and implement adaptation actions. ICLEI-Local Governments for Sustainability has developed protocols and implemented projects for member cities. The C40 Climate Leadership Group has facilitated the coordination of both local governments and business actors at a global scale (Gordon, 2020). Policy coordination has been central to the signatories of the Covenant of Mayors (Domorenok et al., 2020). Such networks can encourage: the sharing of information about appropriate practices between urban areas; contribute to goal-setting; support experimentation and development of new policy instruments; enhance stakeholder engagement; institutionalize climate agendas; and encourage policy integration across governance levels and sectors (Bellinson and Chu, 2019; Busch, Bendlin and Fenton, 2018; Füngfeld, 2015; Busch, 2015; Papin, 2019; Rashidi and Patt, 2018). However, participation in TMNs is biased towards cities in the global North (Bansard, Pattberg and Widerberg, 2017; Haupt and Coppola, 2019). A recent comparative study of 337 cities found out that cities that participation in TNMs are more likely to take adaptation action and that being part of multiple networks leads to higher levels of adaptation planning (Heikkinen et al., 2020).

6.4.2 Institutional change to Deliver Adaptation in Cities, Settlements, and Infrastructure

The main barriers to urban climate adaptation, and strategies to address them, relate to institutional change (*high confidence*) (see Table 6.7). Institutions include legislative and policy frameworks and guidelines intended to direct the action of government, civil society and private sector organisations and extend into informal and customary practices that shape individual behaviour. Many of the barriers that inhibit

1 institutions acting in ways that can support action for inclusive and sustainable adaptation have historical
 2 roots, grounded in complex political and social relations and can be reinforcing (Table 6.7). Overcoming
 3 these barriers requires coordinating the activities of multiple actors who can facilitate institutional and
 4 political change (Eisenack et al., 2014).

Table 6.7 Barriers to climate adaptation

Examples of barriers to climate adaptation	Institutional changes to overcome those barriers	Examples	Evidence
Lack of financial resources	Strategic combination of municipal, regional and national level funds Access to multiple financing mechanisms	In European countries, large cities tend to fund their own adaptation, while smaller settlements depend on regional or national funding	(Aguiar et al., 2018) (Moser et al., 2019)
Lack of human resources and capacities	Development of formal and informal partnerships, cooperative agreements and inter-agency arrangements	International cooperation programmes for adaptation in urban areas in the Global South are most likely to succeed if they can align their objectives with local priorities and capacities	(UN-Habitat, 2016b)
Political commitment and willingness to act	Use of policy windows and extreme events to generate interest and create lasting responses	In Germany, responses to flooding were strongly shaped by public perceptions of safety during the electoral cycle, leading to inadequate responses	(Gawel et al., 2018; Di Giulio et al., 2018)
Uncertainty about future impacts and dynamic interactions	Develop institutional arrangements that acknowledge and reduce uncertainty Facilitate the development of bottom-up initiatives that relate directly to the context of action	Power plant operators and the federal state of Baden-Württemberg negotiated the minimum power plant concept (“Mindestkraftwerkskonzept”, MPP), a contract to establish more predictable and workable procedures for curtailment in the event of severe heat waves	(Eisenack, 2016) (Thaler et al., 2019)
Institutional fragmentation and unclear responsibilities	Evaluation of existing institutions to diagnose miscoordination Creation of policy networks that address emerging interdependences	In settlements in Languedoc, France, decentralisation adds complexity to the ongoing challenges of population growth and climate change	(Therville et al., 2019)
Legal issues and regulations	Address the legal hurdles to create frameworks that allow for experimental action	Policy makers in the San Francisco Bay Area, US reported that minor changes could have a definitive influence in delivering regulatory changes to support adaptation action In The Netherlands, a lack of climate change adaptation policy for cultural heritage hamper adaptation of cultural heritage to current and projected climate risks	(Ekstrom and Moser, 2014) (Fatorić and Biesbroek, 2020)
Competition of adaptation with other policy agendas and polarisation	Prioritization and development of synergies across sectors Mainstreaming adaptation into other sectors	In European cities, for example, urban planning is strongly correlated with water management strategies	(Aguiar et al., 2018) (Sieber, Biesbroek and de Block, 2018)
Lack of data, knowledge generation capacity, and knowledge exchange	Mobilise multiple strategies for the use of climate information in local decision-making	In Scotland, Hungary and Portugal local decision makers use HECC scenarios, but most often as background data	(Lourenço et al., 2019) (Herrmann and Guenther, 2017)

	Involve a wide range of stakeholders- with different values and knowledge- in decision making	Sharing knowledge alongside the supply chain favours adaptation for both multinationals and SMEs	(Gotgelf, Roggero and Eisenack, 2020) (Wamsler, 2017)
--	---	--	--

Institutional change, is needed to open new options for inclusive and sustainable adaptation and to integrate adaptation and mitigation (*robust evidence, high agreement*) (see also Section 6.3.5).

Institutional change refers to processes that aim to shift existing norms and practices within organizations to deliver more effective action for adaptation. Institutional change at the local level can be achieved with diverse strategies (Patterson, de Voogt and Sapiains, 2019). Table 6.7 illustrates various instruments that enable the institutionalisation of climate adaptation concerns into policy and planning. As Table 6.7 shows, institutional change is often used as synonymous with mainstreaming. Both terms refer to the integration of climate adaptation concerns into other areas of work and as part of practical routines and arguments (Chu, Anguelovski and Carmin, 2016; Storbjörk and Uggla, 2015; Runhaar et al., 2018; Uittenbroek et al., 2014). Early assessments understood mainstreaming as activities that integrate climate adaptation into long-range and sectoral plans (Anguelovski and Carmin, 2011; Aylett, 2015). Since then, efforts to mainstream climate adaptation have grown into agendas around the community and economic development (Ayers et al., 2014), climate mitigation (Göpfert, Wamsler and Lang, 2019), spatial and infrastructure planning (Anguelovski, Chu and Carmin, 2014), urban finance (Musah-Surugu et al., 2018; Keenan, Chu and Peterson, 2019), public health (Araos et al., 2015), environmental management (Wamsler, 2015; Kabisch et al., 2016), and multi-level decision-making (Ojea, 2015; Visseren-Hamakers, 2015). Such efforts require various degrees of regulatory or programmatic action to integrate adaptation with other concerns (Wamsler and Pauleit, 2016). However, institutional change has a broader remit than mainstreaming adaptation, as it may include, for example, changing the organizations already dealing with climate adaptation and make them more effective including changes in inputs, procedures, and options (Patterson, de Voogt and Sapiains, 2019).

6.4.2.1 Input-driven institutional change

Input-driven institutional change creates incentives to deliver adaptation action. An input view focuses on the intrinsic capacities of a given organization. Input indicators are often referred to as political capital (Rosenzweig and Solecki, 2018; Diederichs and Roberts, 2016), existing or endogenous resources (Moloney and Fünfgeld, 2015; Wamsler and Brink, 2014), or local drivers for adaptation (Dilling et al., 2017). Research conducted across two municipalities in Western Cape, South Africa, showed the importance of a dedicated environmental champion, access to a knowledge base, the availability of resources, political stability, and the presence of dense social networks (Pasquini et al., 2015). Research from In São Paulo, Brazil, showed how intrinsic political capacities and contextual factors – such as the political ideology of elected officials – shaped opportunities for embedding adaptation into ongoing urban agendas (Di Giulio et al., 2018).

Networks, interactions, and actor coalitions shape options for institutional change. Aylett (2015) noted the importance of internal networks between municipal departments, including informal communication channels, cultivating personal contacts and trust between the person or team responsible for climate planning and staff within other local government agencies. Internal networks can facilitate the commitment of local elected officials (Hughes, 2015), support higher municipal expenditures per capita, and foster perceptions that climate adaptation is needed (Shi, Chu and Debats, 2015). Collective decision making can integrate multiple types of information with moral concerns and provide key rationales that enable adaptation action (Carlson and McCormick, 2015). In urban areas in Africa, research on internal networks has also investigated how informal arrangements shape action possibilities (Satterthwaite et al., 2020). For example, in Zimbabwe, informal, traditional, and civil society institutions are core arenas for issue discussion due to lower public sector capacities (Mubaya and Mafongoya, 2017). In Durban, South Africa, local governments rely considerably on shadow systems and informal spaces of information and knowledge exchange across their operations to introduce and sustain new ideas (Leck and Roberts, 2015). In the Metropolitan Area of Styria, Austria, informal cooperation has supported the development of rural-urban partnerships for the

1 formulation of common goals (Oedl-Wieser et al., 2020). In Arkansas, US, informal governance structures
 2 support planning to manage wildfires (Miller, Vos and Lindquist, 2017).

3
 4 Cities can leverage input driven institutional change even without national support for climate change
 5 adaptation or mitigation. For example, where cities have defined policy making and budget raising powers,
 6 city level political leadership can support adaptation action going beyond national policy (Hamin, Gurran
 7 and Emlinger, 2014; Shi, Chu and Debats, 2015; Carlson and McCormick, 2015). Examples include the
 8 Surat Climate Change Trust in Surat, India (Chu, 2016a) and Initiative for Urban Climate Change and
 9 Environment in Semarang, Indonesia (Taylor and Lassa, 2015). In Saint Louis, Senegal, support from
 10 national and state-level actors enabled local institutional change (Vedeld et al., 2016). Processual levers may
 11 be also mobilized in situations of political instability (which disrupts patterns in champions and networks),
 12 clientelism (which can cause environmental projects to be discontinued) (Pasquini et al., 2015), or in
 13 contexts where there are high political and socioeconomic inequalities (Harris, Chu and Zervogel, 2018;
 14 Chu, Anguelovski and Carmin, 2016).

15 16 6.4.2.2 Output-driven institutional change

17
 18 Output-driven institutional change is shaped by organisational products such as strategies, plans, policies,
 19 and evaluative metrics (Patterson and Huitema, 2019; Bellinson and Chu, 2019) (See table 6.8). There are
 20 numerous examples of institutional change through planning outcomes. For example, Manizales, Colombia
 21 has included climate adaptation into long-established environmental policy (Biomanizales) and a local
 22 environmental action plan (Bioplan), which follows on from a long coherent trajectory of climate change
 23 policy (Hardoy and Velásquez Barrero, 2014). A significant number of North American cities have
 24 integrated adaptation into long-range plans, while fewer cities integrate adaptation in sustainable
 25 development plans or sectoral plans (Aylett, 2015). Canadian cities are more likely to have a plan
 26 specifically focused on adaptation than having adaptation integrated into municipal long-range planning
 27 (Aylett, 2015). In the European Union, adaptation plans depended on national climate legislation or, in fewer
 28 cases, the influence of an international climate network (Reckien et al., 2018b). A comparative report from
 29 the Covenant of Mayors, however, suggests that the adaptation pillar needs development to demonstrate the
 30 effectiveness of adaptation responses and their integration with mitigation goals (Bertoldi et al., 2020).
 31 Municipalities in Sweden have been called ‘pre-reactive’ because adequate strategic guidelines are in place
 32 to frame the accessibility, aesthetics, and adaptability of waterfront developments (Storbjörk and Uggla,
 33 2015). Some Asian cities also report high output effectiveness, where they are more likely to indicate senior
 34 local government officials’ performance management contracts, the budgeting procedures of local
 35 government agencies, and the procedures that local government agencies use for budgeting infrastructure
 36 spending (Aylett, 2015). Despite this evidence, there is a gap in understanding the general trends of planning
 37 and institutional change in Africa, Asia, East Europe and the Middle East.

38
 39 40 **Table 6.8** Examples of institutional and policy instruments to enable adaptation

Objective	Type of instrument	Description	Examples	Assessment
Policy	Information Instruments	A diverse range of activities such as training, research and development, awareness campaigns to produce and share information	Urban-LEDS II Capacity Building Workshop for cities in Laos arranged for local government by ICLEI Southeast Asia Secretariat and UN-Habitat (UN-Habitat, 2019)	Information instruments tend to be low-cost and low-risk options, but their impact is unpredictable and the effects may be uneven (Henstra, 2016). In the example of the workshops in Laos (UN-Habitat, 2019), the result was to map vulnerable sectors and build capacity for mainstreaming
	Voluntary Instruments	Practices such as codes, labeling, management standards or audits, voluntarily, that can	PUB, Singapore's National Water Agency's Voluntary Water Efficiency Labelling Scheme (Voluntary WELS)	A problem with voluntary instruments is that implementation varies. Uptake is likely to be more common among organizations self-identifying as ‘champions’ and less effective among other actors to

		provide incentives for adaptation	(Tortajada and Joshi, 2013)	bring about far-reaching change (Haug et al., 2010)
Economic Instruments		Taxes or subsidies can be used to promote adaptive activities	US Office for Coastal Management NOAA Coastal Resilience Grants Program (NOAA, 2019)	Economic incentives can be effective as they “engage local stakeholders and provide price signals that stimulate individual adaptation” (Filatova, 2014). However, uptake of incentives may be low (Sadink, 2013; Henstra, 2016) and resource intensiveness and potential regressive effects (equity impacts) must be considered (Henstra, 2016).
Regulatory Instruments		These include a range of mandatory requirements through controls, bans, quotas, licensing, standards often applied when a specific outcome is required	Building codes to enhance structural stability for storm resilience in Moore, Oklahoma (US) (Ramseyer, Holliday and Floyd, 2016)	Regulatory instruments can be effective in changing and institutionalizing adaptation behaviours (Nilsson, Gerger Swartling and Eckerberg, 2012; Henstra, 2016), but outcomes depend on the strength of implementation (e.g. monitoring, transparency, mechanisms for accountability)
Process	Visioning	Events that bring together different stakeholders to produce a city vision	Rotterdam Resilient City participatory processes to create resilience strategies (Resilient Rotterdam, 2016)	There may be challenges in translating complex climate science into understandable and meaningful forms (Sheppard et al., 2011) and creating inclusive processes that allow for co-creation of visions, for example, by involving new digital platforms (Baibarac and Petrescu, 2019)
	Baseline studies	Focus on understanding the current conditions in a neighbourhood or city from an interdisciplinary perspective	<i>Flood Risks, Climate Change Impacts and Adaptation Benefits in Mumbai</i> , an OECD assessment study (Hallegatte, Ranger and Bhattacharya, 2010)	Baseline studies can be mobilized to track the progress of adaptation actions in multiple sectors over time. In the example of the study in Mumbai (Hallegatte, Ranger and Bhattacharya, 2010), the analysis includes different climate scenarios and quantification of how adaptation could reduce economic loss
	Development priorities	Specific methods to ensure an open definition of multiple priorities and contrasting values that will inform the planning process	Participatory housing upgrading through the Baan Mankong Program in Bangkok (Thailand) (Berquist, Daniere and Drummond, 2015)	Participatory planning can help navigate which action to take to build resilience and, at the same time address prioritized social concerns (Cloutier et al., 2015). As with all participatory processes, issues of recognition, access/inclusion, and potential capture of the process by actors in power must be considered
Planning	Profiles	Develop a common understanding of how different sectors interact with adaptation and the governance capacity	New York City Panel on Climate Change 2019 Report (Nycpcc, 2019)	As with baseline studies, the development of profiles can inform plans for adaptation action, which considers social priorities and synergies across various sectors. Multiple forms of knowledge should be considered in the development of profiles (Codjoe, Owusu and Burkett, 2014)

Risk assessment	This includes a range of instruments to evaluate the impact of risk	Climate risk assessment for Buenos Aires, conducted by the World Bank (Mehrotra et al., 2009)	Risk assessments can be a useful starting point for adaptation. However, assessments do not directly prescribe adaptation options but must be seen as the basis for debate (Yuen, Jovicich and Preston, 2013). A common challenge is a lack of data at the city level (Maragno, Dalla Fontana and Musco, 2020; Cloutier et al., 2015)	
Impact assessment tools	Tools such as Strategic Impact Assessment or Sustainability Assessment provide a means to assess the impact of specific policies and programmes concerning adaptive capacity	Economic Impact Assessment of Climate Change in Key Sectors in Nepal (Government of Nepal, 2014)	Embedding climate risks into impact assessment tools (either mandatory or voluntary) builds resilience by integrating climate objectives into plans and specific projects (Richardson and Otero, 2012), and they are seen as a legitimate tool in many contexts (Runhaar, 2016)	
Monitoring systems and indicators	Systems to take measurements at regular intervals to specify progress against objectives and revise the planning process	Climate Change Adaptation Indicators for London (London climate change partnership, 2018)	Monitoring systems are essential to make sure that formal objectives are met. However, many urban climate adaptations do not have monitoring and evaluation components (Woodruff and Stults, 2016) and there is no standard set of indicators to monitor adaptation or resilience (Brown, Shaker and Das, 2018; Ford and Berrang-Ford, 2016)	
Management	Budgets and audits	Methods for the periodic revision of adaptation plans and policies	Helsinki Metropolitan area climate change adaptation monitoring strategy (HSY, 2018)	As with monitoring, budgets and audits can be incorporated into the adaptation planning process to ensure reflexivity and accountability. Low levels of implementation and monitoring of adaptation plans suggest that the uptake may be low (although the evidence is limited)

Institutional change processes are complex, contested, and sporadic (Patterson, de Voogt and Sapiains, 2019). Such processes are often inhibited by unclear planning mandates, conflicting development priorities, lack of leadership, and resource and capacity shortfalls (Anguelovski et al 2014). There is no one size fits all approach to institutional change, which works *in situ*, and benefits from clearly defined plans and an incremental approach to revising new elements and addressing gaps or failures (Beunen et al, 2017). A longitudinal view of institutional change allows for assessing actors and dynamics involved in integrating adaptation into the sectoral agendas or governance arrangements mentioned above. (Patterson and Huitema, 2019).

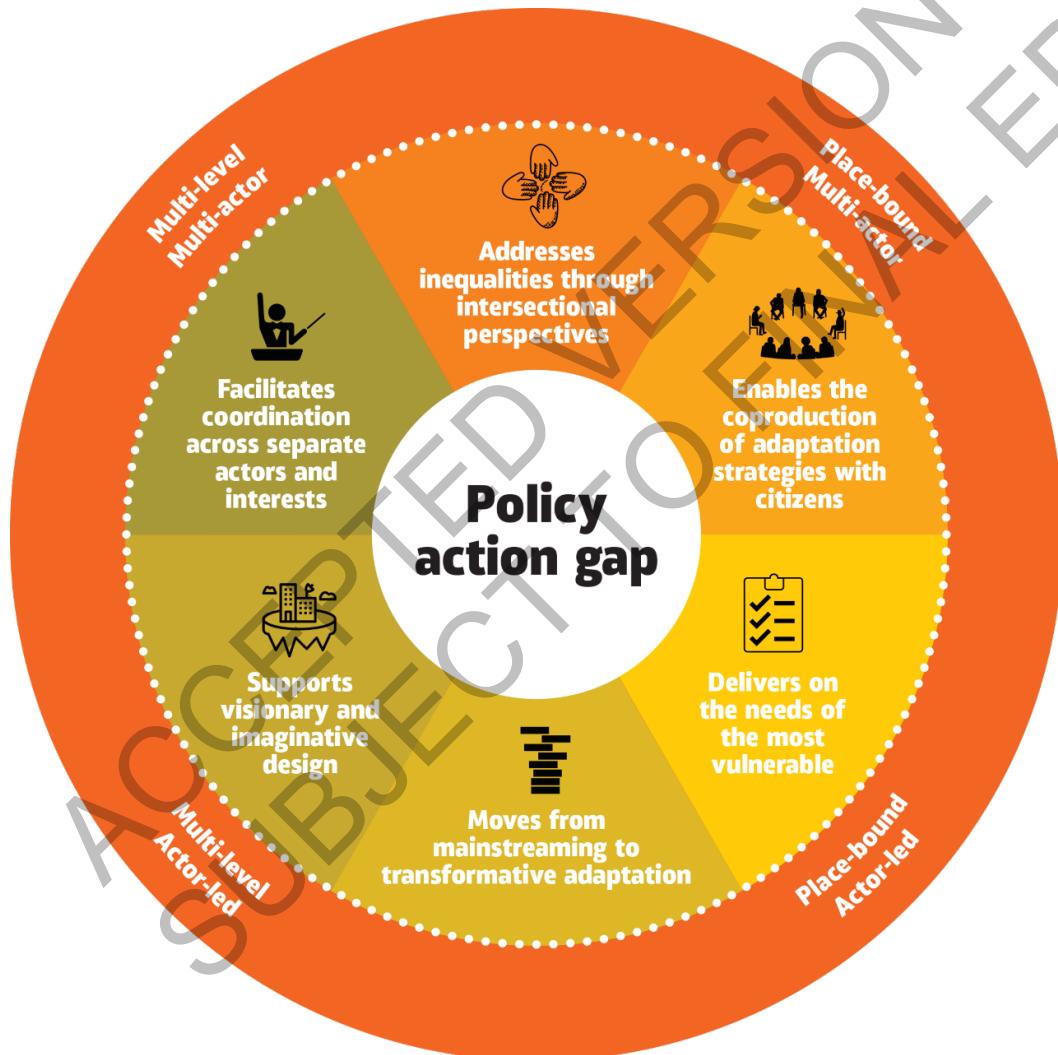
6.4.3 Solution spaces to address the ‘policy action gap’

A policy action gap arises when administrative, communication, financial and other organisational blockages and inertia interrupt implementation of policy, the intent of political leadership and delivery of adaptation interventions on the ground (Ampaire et al., 2017; Bell, 2018; Shi, 2019). Political and policy confidence are key enabling conditions for adaptation decision-making. As the AR5 already acknowledged, political inaction can arise where there is low confidence that adaptation actions can deliver a safer future for all (Chan et al., 2015a). For example, in some administrative jurisdictions (most of them local governments), calls by social movements for the adoption of Climate Emergency Declarations were addressed, however,

1 practical outcomes in terms of adaptation have been limited, and may have foreclosed other future local
 2 actions (Nissen et al., 2020; Ruiz Campillo, Castan Broto and Westman, 2020), and raised concerns about
 3 maladaptation (Long and Rice, 2019). Political inaction for climate justice is particularly visible in contexts
 4 of informality (Ziervogel, 2020). Studies of city and local authority decision making in South America (Di
 5 Giulio et al., 2019), Asia (Araos et al., 2017) and Europe (Lesnikowski et al., 2021) indicate where there is
 6 insufficient political will (that is lack of prioritization of the issue, and inadequate allocation of resources
 7 including staffing and finance) and lack of inclusive, coordinated leadership, it can be difficult to overcome
 8 inaction, generating a policy action gap.

9
 10 Multiple actors contribute to deliver climate change adaptation (Chan et al., 2015a; Bäckstrand et al., 2017).
 11 There are also multiple scales of action, from the provision of local services to large infrastructures of
 12 national or even international significance. Figure 6.5 provides an insight into the challenges that shape the
 13 policy action gap and a range of strategies that can help bridge policy action gaps. Effective adaptation
 14 governance will depend on the compound impact of the actions of multiple agents operating at different
 15 scales (*medium confidence, medium agreement*) (Di Giulio et al., 2019; Hale et al., 2021; Zwierzchowska et
 16 al., 2019).

17
 18



19
 20 **Figure 6.5** Solution spaces for the policy action gap. The categories in the outer circle represent the tension that shape
 21 the policy action gap. On the one hand, there is a tension between the need to deliver action at scale (Multi-level) and
 22 the need to mobilise the capacities in a given place (Place-bound). On the other hand, there is a tension between the
 23 need to facilitate collaborations among multiple actors (Multi-actor) and the fundamental impact that leadership can
 24 have in actor-led initiatives (Actor-led). These two tensions interact creating different possibilities for transformative
 25 adaptation. The inner ring represents different areas of intervention that configure the solution space to tackle the policy
 26 action gap, and that bridge these two tensions.
 27
 28

1 6.4.3.1 *Delivers on the needs of the most vulnerable*

2
3 Success in urban adaptation is most often understood as requiring measurable outcomes and evaluation (see
4 also section 6.4.6). However, many adaptation outcomes are not measurable (*medium evidence, medium*
5 *agreement*) (Béné et al., 2018). Adaptation action solely focused on action tends to ignore areas of action in
6 the city for which there is no existing data even though they may play an essential role in shaping resilience
7 and its limits. Informal settlements and informal economies which are integral in managing urban resources
8 for effective climate adaptation are not routinely included in formal urban and national monitoring, including
9 through tax receipts —are (Guibrunet and Castán Broto, 2016). The resulting understanding and monitoring
10 of city needs, capacities and actions that feed into policy is incomplete. The innovation as well as particular
11 concerns and capacities of the informal sector, which is often highly gendered are not always measured
12 (Brown and McGranahan, 2016). An emphasis on measurable adaptation outcomes may lead to prioritizing
13 techno-economic measures to adaptation at the local level. Technocratic approaches to environmental policy
14 continue to shape local sustainability politics (Bulkeley, 2015a). The deployment of such technocratic
15 approaches at the local scale is detrimental for democratic and collaborative practices (Metzger and
16 Lindblad, 2020). For example, China has received praise in terms of delivering urban policies that put
17 climate change at its core, thus suggesting its role providing leadership in climate change debates (Liu et al.,
18 2014; Wang and He, 2015; Fu and Zhang, 2017). However, a detailed analysis of case studies of sustainable
19 development in China's cities demonstrates that processes of planning only take into account certain groups
20 and interests (Westman and Broto, 2018). Urban sustainability policy may, as a result, fail to deliver
21 collaborative social and environmental objectives, and this is maladaptive in the terms of Climate Resilient
22 Development.

23
24 6.4.3.2 *Moves from mainstreaming to transformative adaptation*

25
26 Two forms of mainstreaming are usually found in urban policy: incorporating climate adaptation into
27 different sectors or incorporating climate adaptation in holistic sustainability or resilience plans, linking
28 climate adaptation objectives with other social and development objectives (Reckien et al., 2019; Fainstein,
29 2018). The integration of climate adaptation in local policies in cities and settlements has often been seen as
30 maintaining business-as-usual and not always aligned with transformative efforts to address structural drivers
31 of vulnerability (*high confidence*). For example, mainstream actions that seek to advance other development
32 objectives, as explained above, may reduce adaptation to ‘low-hanging fruits,’ which may maintain business-
33 as-usual practices without any fundamental transformation of the social, institutional and economic systems
34 that drive vulnerabilities (Aylett, 2014). However, as explained above, mainstreaming can also generate
35 wider processes of institutional change (section 6.4.2). Mainstream strategies may help to demonstrate how
36 policy and frameworks can produce practical outcomes on the ground (Biesbroek and Delaney, 2020).
37 However, previous experiences in other sectors, such as gender mainstreaming, have shown the limitations
38 of the mainstreaming approach, particularly in terms of addressing the structural drivers of inequality and
39 vulnerability, and in achieving justice for those who suffer most (Moser, 2017). Local governments, in
40 particular, can link mainstreaming efforts with specific strategies that support justice in adaptation, including
41 redistribution efforts to address vulnerabilities (see section 6.3.2), representation in local institution and
42 deliberative processes, and recognition of the conditions for self-realization, including personal and
43 collective safety (Agyeman et al., 2016; Castán Broto and Westman, 2017; Castán Broto and Westman,
44 2019; Hess and McKane, 2021).

45
46 6.4.3.3 *Facilitates coordination across separate actors and interests*

47
48 Coordination of adaptation policy goals cuts across cities to integrate cities into international processes of
49 climate policy formulation; coordination in cities produces effective collective outcomes, cementation of
50 common standards and methodologies for climate action (e.g., emission inventories) (*high agreement,*
51 *medium evidence*) (Gordon and Johnson, 2017; Hsu and Rauber, 2021). A collective global response has
52 become a significant concern in international climate policy (Chan et al., 2015a). The UNFCCC has adopted
53 a role as an orchestrator including providing framework for city governments (Bäckstrand and Kuyper,
54 2017). Within cities, coordination can arise from active programming; for example, in Rotterdam and New
55 York City local authorities adopted long-term objectives and conditions for action, bringing together a
56 multiplicity of actors across sectors to orient contributions, share knowledge, and coordinate actions
57 (Hölscher et al., 2019). Where national politics is supportive, coordination between city and national

1 government is an asset (Chan and Amling, 2019; Inch, 2019). The use of social media and digital
2 mechanisms for coordination with public interest is ambiguous: in China, Weibo has facilitated an expansion
3 of public engagement, although it remains top down and dominated by a few individuals (Yang and Stoddart,
4 2021). The pilot project #OurChangingClimate is one example of engaging youth with an understanding of
5 their communities and their resilience or vulnerability to climate change (Napawan, Simpson and Snyder,
6 2017).

7

8 *6.4.3.4 Enables the coproduction of adaptation strategies with citizens*

9

10 Co-production can advance urban sustainability and social justice in cities and settlements to provide
11 infrastructure adapted to the human scale, and advancing SDGs (*medium confidence*) (McGranahan, 2015;
12 McGranahan and Mitlin, 2016; Chowdhury, Jahan and Rahman, 2017; Moretto and Ranzato, 2017; Nastiti et
13 al., 2017). Co-production involves the active involvement of citizens and citizens' organization in iterative
14 public service planning and delivery and has become increasingly central in climate change responses
15 alongside other bottom-up, community-led strategies (Bremer et al., 2019; Vasconcelos, Santos and Pacheco,
16 2013).

17

18 Coproduction builds on public participation that brings together diverse sets of citizen interests, values, and
19 ideas to inform change and solve problems relating to a collective adaptation challenge (Archer et al., 2014;
20 Bisaro, Roggero and Villamayor-Tomas, 2018; Sarzynski, 2015) and is increasingly important in
21 environmental policy more widely (McGranahan, 2015; Moretto and Ranzato, 2017). For example, in three
22 cities across the Czech Republic, stakeholder participation exercises were used to prioritize climate change
23 risks, provide impetus and opportunity for knowledge co-production, and support adaptation planning
24 (Krkoška Lorencová et al., 2018). In municipalities in Malaysia, stakeholders and citizens are active in the
25 adaptation policy cycle (Palermo and Hernandez, 2020). In Quebec, Canada, citizens collaborated with the
26 municipal authority to bring together climate science and 'ordinary' urban management and design solutions
27 (Cloutier et al., 2015). Service coproduction enables integrating multiple actors in the management and
28 delivery of public services (Pestoff and Brandsen, 2013; Pestoff, Brandsen and Verschueren, 2013). Civil
29 society-driven, co-productive approaches can pioneer new forms of institutional relations and practices
30 filling gaps where the public sector is absent or retreating (Frantzeskaki et al., 2016).

31

32 A coproduction approach to climate change governance addresses the increasing public interest on climate
33 change (Davies, Broto and Hügel, 2021). Youth movements such as Forum for Future have joined forces
34 with other environmental and Indigenous organisations to lobby governments and institutions to action
35 (Kenis, 2021; Fisher and Nasrin, 2021; Davies and Hügel, 2021; Hayward, 2021). These movements have
36 built momentum moving local governments and other institutions to declare a climate emergency and have
37 supported the creation of new forums where climate change can be addressed collectively, such as citizens'
38 assemblies. In the UK, for example, initial scepticism has led to the proliferation of citizen-centric Climate
39 Assemblies at the local level (Sandover, Moseley and Devine-Wright, 2021).

40

41 Cooperative governance models provide insights for designing forms of participatory and collaborative
42 planning through which communities and state actors can identify concrete actions and resources to improve
43 services and mitigate structural vulnerabilities to disasters (Castán Broto et al., 2015b). Experiences of co-
44 production of sanitation services show how co-production may improve outcomes while at the same time
45 opening up avenues for grassroots organizations to claim political influence (McGranahan and Mitlin, 2016).
46 Coproduction may change institutions in response to external interventions (Das, 2016). Although there are
47 drawbacks in terms of the extent to which coproduction can be used to legitimize unfair interventions within
48 a given context, coproduction may also be a tool for improving the accountability of dominant groups to
49 vulnerable sectors of the population (Nastiti et al., 2017). There are limitations to coproduction. The city of
50 Barcelona, Spain used coproduction methodologies to develop the Barcelona Climate Plan. However, policy
51 makers and civil servants were reluctant to use lay knowledge from participants and political deadlines
52 constrained the time dedicated to deliberation (Satorras et al., 2020).

53

54 *6.4.3.5 Addresses inequalities through intersectional perspectives*

55

56 Inclusive and sustainable adaptation can address the causes of systemic vulnerability (*medium evidence,*
57 *high agreement*). This points to the fundamental requirements of adaptation action in line with the Universal

1 Declaration of Human Rights. Climate justice theories draw on the environmental justice movement
2 experiences at the local level (Bickerstaff, 2012; Bickerstaff, Walker and Bulkeley, 2013; Perez et al., 2015;
3 Hall, Hards and Bulkeley, 2013). Slogans such as ‘leave no one behind’ embedded in international policy for
4 cities and settlements recognize the connection between systems of oppression and exclusion that reproduce
5 and perpetuate urban inequality and the delivery of urban services and security (Kabeer, 2016; Stuart and
6 Woodroffe, 2016).

7
8 Intersectional strategies of action seek to consider the multiple forms of structural oppression experienced at
9 the local level (Grunenfelder and Schurr, 2015) and, in the context of adaptation, explain how they produce
10 or exacerbate vulnerabilities. For example, intersectionality ties with the idea of how multiple deprivations
11 shape access to services (from sanitation to health and education) and the exposition to environmental risks
12 (Sicotte, 2014; Lau and Scales, 2016; Van Aelst and Holvoet, 2016; Lievanos and Horne, 2017; Raza, 2017;
13 Yon and Nadimpalli, 2017; European Environment Agency, 2020) (see Box 6.6 on the participation of
14 women in local decision making bodies). For example, fisherwomen in the western coast of India rely on a
15 complex arrangement of relationships around categories of class, caste, and gender that shapes their
16 possibilities to draw political resources to maintain their livelihoods, and hence, influence the dynamics of
17 transformation (Thara, 2016). Intersectionality is central to build resilience across communities, rather than
18 in particular areas (Khosla and Masaad, 2010; Reckien et al., 2017). Including intersectionality deliberately
19 in partnerships with communities can empower socially excluded groups and highlight justice issues while
20 aligning agendas with local development priorities (Castán Broto et al., 2015a). Despite the high confidence
21 on the growing importance of intersectionality concerns in the delivery of just environmental policies, there
22 is limited evidence of its explicit inclusion in adaptation policies.

23
24 [START BOX 6.6 HERE]

25 **Box 6.6: Invisible Women: Lack of Women’s Participation in Urban Authorities**

26
27 Women are under-represented internationally in governance structures (Prihatini, 2019; Gonzalez-Eiras and
28 Sanz, 2018; Rashkova and Zankina, 2017; Koyuncu and Sumbas). This situation is reflected in urban
29 authorities where participation by those who identify as women is low (Williams, Devika and Aandahl,
30 2015; Kivoi, 2014). Das (2014) reports deep-rooted economic inequalities are barriers for women’s
31 participation in Indore, India, and that women’s collective empowerment could increase their bargaining
32 power within households as well as in the community and state. Kivoi (2014) draws a similar conclusion
33 presenting experience from Kenya. The big question is how to make women more visible in the urban
34 governance process?

35
36 What are the barriers women face and how do we increase their participation so that urban governance
37 become more inclusive? Escalante and Valdivia (2015) show the participatory tools that can be used at
38 different stages of planning for women’s empowerment using bottom up planning models. Using these tools
39 makes planning process more inclusive. Araujo & Tejedo-Romero (2016) show from Spanish local councils
40 that women’s political representation in municipalities has a positive influence on the level of transparency,
41 increasing information transparency and reducing information asymmetry. In Myanmar (Minoletti, 2014)
42 increased levels of women’s participation in urban authorities helped to improve the quality of governance
43 such as reducing corruption and conflicts and improving service delivery.

44
45 [END BOX 6.6 HERE]

46
47 People traditionally excluded from climate change governance, such as children, are also more likely to have
48 their needs and priorities considered in urban planning for adaptation where there are national advocacy
49 bodies, for example, Commissions for Future, or Children’s commissions (Nordström and Wales, 2019;
50 Watts et al., 2019; Hayward, 2021). An emphasis on procedural justice in decision making has potential to
51 produce transformational outcomes where these are defined as significantly reducing inequality (Holland,
52 2017). In this light emerging evidence suggests transformative adaptation is more likely to occur if people
53 have the agency to influence decisions and enact change (Archer and Dodman, 2015). Cities are also more
54 likely to build and develop infrastructure that serves the needs of disadvantaged groups, when urban climate
55

governance encourages wider community participation and inclusion (Ziervogel, 2019a; Hölscher et al., 2019; Anguelovski et al., 2016). This can help to stimulate innovation, shift power relations and address diverse needs (Martel and Sutherland, 2019; Chu, Schenk and Patterson, 2018). Experiments in including marginalized groups in adaptation planning are starting to emerge in places such as Quito (Ecuador), Lima (Peru), Manizales (Colombia) and Surat (India), where disadvantaged youth, informal settlers, and other vulnerable communities are included in discussions of short-/long-term adaptation needs and fair distribution of adaptation resources (Chu, Anguelovski and Carmin, 2016; Sara, Pfeffer and Baud, 2017; Hardoy and Velásquez Barrero, 2014). These processes can also support citizens to manage risks as they encounter them in their everyday life (Ziervogel et al., 2017).

In order to respond to urban injustices, attention needs to be paid to both the local level and to broader system-wide governance issues (that are unpacked further in section 6.4). At the local level it is important to understand who is most vulnerable to climate risk, which is likely to be related to class, race, gender, ability and age (Wilby and Keenan, 2012; Ranganathan and Bratman, 2019; Thomas, Cretney and Hayward, 2019). Factors such as age and levels of ability, as well as those pursuing outdoor livelihoods, have a direct link to higher vulnerability to heat stress (Conry et al., 2015). In least developed countries, less than 60% of the urban population have access to piped water which impacts on health and well-being, and emphasizes the importance of alternative resources for these households (World Health Organization, Nations and Fund, 2017).

6.4.3.6 Supports visionary and imaginative design

The failure to deliver inclusive and sustainable adaptation contributes to a collective inability to mobilize the power of creative community vision (*medium evidence, high agreement*). Urban design plays a central role to support creative adaptation strategies (Box 6.7). Much adaptation action repeats previous experiences. However, the potential for building resilience to deliver adaptation- especially transformative adaptation- requires an articulation of collective visions of the future and the imagination of new or alternative urban futures (Glaas et al., 2018) including through design and deliberate engagement with cultural artefacts, technologies, and performances (Jordan, 2020). Social movements can be powerful sources of such alternative visions of the future, as exemplified by recent Youth Climate Strikes and Extinction Rebellion (*limited evidence, medium agreement*). Community protest including Youth Climate Strikes have influenced urban climate policy agendas including the declaration of climate emergency in municipalities worldwide, fostering a new debate on climate change, although their impact on local policy is ambiguous (Davidson et al., 2020; Thomas, Cretney and Hayward, 2019; Prendergast et al., 2021; Ruiz Campillo, Castan Broto and Westman, 2020). Social movements on climate mitigation, such as the Transition Movement and Transition Towns (Feola and Nunes, 2014), and School strikes may serve as an example for mobilizations more specifically about climate adaptation and the way new, networked, grassroots citizen activism and community organizations can encourage urban institutional change (Gunningham, 2019; Jordan et al., 2018; Wahlström et al., 2019). Other strategies such as cultural production and exhibitions may also have an impact (Stripple, Nikoleris and Hildingsson, 2021).

[START BOX 6.7 HERE]

Box 6.7: The Role of Urban Design in Local Adaptation

Since AR5 there has been a growing literature about the role of urban design, creating new opportunities for both incremental and transformative adaptive responses to climate change (*medium evidence, high agreement*). For example some of these creative design approaches compliment and extend regulatory and land use planning approaches such as form-based codes and established certifications like LEED-ND (Leadership in Energy and Environmental Design – Neighbourhood Design) (Garde, 2018; Garde and Hoff, 2017) and the USA's Sustainable Sites Initiative (SITES) (Valente, 2014). Emphasis on sufficiency has also influenced urban design, for example, with the mobilization of 'doughnut' economics that emphasize both a social foundation and an environmental ceiling, for example Amsterdam (Raworth, 2017). However, such cases are rare, substantial public investment is often required (*high confidence, high agreement*) (see also section 6.4.7 on finance and insurance). Other approaches underscore innovation and creativity, at the essence of which are context-specific interventions that draw on a compendium of urban design principles

such as: indeterminacy (to accommodate climate uncertainty), polyvalency and diversity, and harmony with nature (Dhar and Khirfan, 2017a). Creative interventions include the daylighting of buried streams to create climate adaptive public realms (Khirfan et al., 2020; Khirfan, Mohtat and Peck, 2020). For example, the demolition of a major expressway and the restoration of the Cheonggyecheon stream reorganised downtown Seoul, South Korea and significantly contributed to climate change adaptation through stormwater management and reducing the urban heat island effect (Kim and Jung, 2019). Biomimicry and ecological infrastructure are design features that governance bodies can use to reshape space and contribute to place making (Santos Nouri and Costa, 2017; Prior et al., 2018). For example, urban metabolism and local ecological knowledge has constituted the essence of urban design interventions in the Island of Tobago in ways that capitalize on the contiguous relationship between ecosystems (e.g., the mangrove forest) and human actions (rainwater harvesting and grey water management) (Khirfan and Zhang, 2016). While lack of funding, or design capacity, restrictive planning regulations, inequality and competing urban agendas can create barriers for the implementation of creative design solutions, transition architecture movements are also driving local urban adaptation experiments and exploring ways local learning can be scaled up (Tubridy, 2020; Irwin, 2019).

[END BOX 6.7 HERE]

6.4.4 *Limits of Adaptation Capacity at the Institutional Level*

In delivering adaptation in cities, settlements, and infrastructure, however, there is a need to understand and measure the adaptive capacity and limits to manage future risks in communities, institutions, and organizations (Filho et al., 2019). However efforts to track urban adaptation lack consistent methods, metrics and data gathering (Olazabal et al., 2019b). The scale of complex, cascading challenges, limited finance and governance capacity combined with the impacts of growing social inequality and sustainable development priorities can result in both soft and hard limits on cities government's capacity to adapt to climate change (Chanza, 2018; Sanchez Rodriguez, Ürge-Vorsatz and Barau, 2018; Lehmann et al., 2015; Di Giulio et al., 2018). Hard limits to adaptation are identified when it is unfeasible to avoid severe risks while soft limits exist when technological and socioeconomic options are not immediately deployable (Pachauri, Meyer and Barros, 2014). In urban contexts soft limits may become hard limits when large numbers of people are unable to avoid severe climate related risks of loss and damage (Mechler et al., 2020). Climate change-related loss and damage that are intangible also require more caution in assessment processes (Roberts and Pelling, 2018; Andrei et al., 2015; Barnett et al., 2016; Thomas and Benjamin, 2018). Incorporating Indigenous knowledge can identify people-oriented and place-specific scenarios leading to developing urban adaptation policies that foster identity, dignity, self-determination, and better collective decision-making/capacity to act (McShane, 2017; Preston, 2017) and are sensitive to the local context and limits of community adaptation (Makondo and Thomas, 2018).

Urban transformations represent forms of adaptation that challenge the principles in which a society is established (Pelling, O'Brien and Matyas, 2015) and can be deployed to go beyond the existing limits of development justice and climate change adaptation capacity. While not all adaptation will be transformative, transformative capacities support both ongoing adaptation efforts and the broader systemic change processes that align adaptation efforts with decarbonization requirements and the SDGs' delivery. 'Urban transformative capacity' focuses on understanding what elements of a system to respond to external changing conditions in a manner that transforms the system towards a more sustainable state (Zier vogel, Cowen and Ziniades, 2016). The capacities required to deliver adaptation action in cities and settlements are 'transformative capacities,' because they move away from thinking of adaptation as an adjustment to a changing external environment to think instead of adaptation as a reconfiguration of infrastructures and institutions to build resilience in the surrounding environment (Pelling, 2010; Matyas and Pelling, 2015). Reflective and iterative learning is integral to fostering transformative capacity (c.f. Luederitz et al., 2017). Transformative capacity extends across multiple agency levels or geographical locations, as well as various domains (Wilson et al., 2013; Olsson, Bodin and Folke, 2010; Keeler et al., 2019b). The components of transformative capacity in cities and settlements can be grouped into three categories (see Table 6.9): (1) agency and forms of interaction, (2) development processes, and (3) relational dimensions (Wolfram, 2016). Alongside different forms of technical expertise, there is a need to broaden the interventions of disadvantaged populations in urban sustainability (Wolfram, Borgström and Farrelly, 2019).

Table 6.9 presents a defined framework of ideas that local institutions- mostly local governments- can put into practice to improve their adaptive capacity. Enabling transformative capacity requires novel governance arrangements based on broad participation, a diversity of actor-networks, socially embedded leadership, and empowerment of communities, alongside an understanding of the system dynamics, which refers to system awareness, collective visions, practical experimentation, reflexivity, capacity building, and institutional mainstreaming, and the multiple levels of agency or scales (Ziervogel, Cowen and Ziniades, 2016; Ziervogel, 2019a; Wolfram, 2019; Hölscher and Frantzeskaki, 2020; Castán Broto et al., 2018). Many of the transformative capacity components are already visible in local adaptation actions, but many efforts emphasize one element at others' expense, without delivering a systemic perspective. In particular, measures to facilitate the empowerment of communities, reflexivity, and social learning are rare but often point towards heightened capacities for transformative, alongside incremental, adaptation (Castán Broto et al., 2018). Transformative capacity frameworks may foster inclusive governance to deliver risk management that works for the poor in countries such as South Africa (Ziervogel, 2019a).

Table 6.9 Components of urban transformative capacity with broader relevance for multiple forms of adaptation (Wolfram, 2016).

Component	Manifests in...
Agency and interaction	Inclusive, multiform urban governance (C1) Citizens and/or civil society organizations participating directly in planning and/or decision-making processes.
	Participation / inclusiveness (C1.1) Diverse governance modes / Networks (C1.2) Different and various stakeholders working together and building connections between sectors in different manners.
	Sustained intermediaries and hybridization (C1.3) An intermediary positioned between the stakeholders of a project.
Transformative leadership (C2)	Leadership acting as a collaborative driving force in an initiative.
Empowered communities (C3) Social needs (C3.1)	Either analysing or addressing social needs.
Autonomous communities (C3.2)	Integrating into the design of the project different aspects of community empowerment.
Development processes	System awareness (C4) Agendas aiming to tackle sustainability challenges after deliberate analysis of urban systems.
	Baseline analysis and system(s) awareness (C4.1) Recognition of path dependencies (C4.2) Explicitly tackling systemic barriers to change.
	Foresight (C5) Co-production of knowledge (C5.1) Involvement of various and multiple stakeholders in knowledge production processes.
	A collective vision for change (C5.2) An explicit future vision shared among stakeholders as a means for motivating partners and fostering commitments.
	Alternative scenarios, future pathways (C5.3) Comparative scenarios that evaluate the mutual shaping of social, ecological, economic and technological dimensions.
Experimentation with disruptive solutions (C6)	The deliberate use of experiments or ideas that seek to challenge the existing landscape of established policies, technologies or social practices.
Innovation embedding (C7)	Project stakeholders sharing resources for capacity development outside the project to disseminate and multiply results.
	Resources for capacity development (C7.1) Attempts to generalise the project operation or results beyond the initial context of an application.
	Mainstreaming transformative action (C7.2) A new regulation was established as a result of the project or as part of the project activities.
Regulatory frameworks (C7.3)	

Relational dimensions	Reflexivity and social learning (C8)	Stakeholders reflecting on learning and capacity building processes.
	Working across human agency levels (C9)	Project activities contributing to capacity development across human agency levels.
	Working across levels and scales (C10)	Project activities contributing to building capacity across geographical or political-administrative levels.

1

2

3 **6.4.5 Financing Adaptation in Cities, Settlements and Infrastructures**

4

5 The amount invested in urban adaptation is limited. The Cities Climate Finance Leadership Alliance tracked
 6 USD 3.7 billion of investments in adaptation projects in 2017-2018, of which only 3-5% had an urban
 7 component (Richmond et al., 2021). Cities and settlements frequently face barriers of inadequate financing
 8 for climate adaptation and mitigation (Cook and Chu, 2018). Finance barriers interact with economic barriers
 9 and socio-economic conflicts and need to be considered within an integrated perspective (Hinkel et al.,
 10 2018).

11

12 Many early leaders in climate adaptation are, therefore, perhaps unsurprisingly, political capitals or financial
 13 centers in the global North with much larger resource envelopes and well-developed fiscal and financing
 14 capacities (Westerhoff, Keskitalo and Juhola, 2011; Shi, Chu and Debats, 2015).

15

16 The funding required to deliver climate change adaptation will depend on choices made about climate
 17 mitigation (Masson-Delmotte and Waterfield, 2018). Still, the cost of adapting to a global temperature
 18 increase of 1.5°C will be a fraction of the cost of adapting to a global temperature increase exceeding 3°C
 19 (Pörtner et al., 2019; Shukla et al., 2019; Hoegh-Guldberg et al., 2018). It will also depend on selected
 20 adaptation options, as they have different capital requirements, operating costs, and returns on investment
 21 (See 6.3). Finally, costs depend on financing sources and mechanisms selected.

22

23 Broadly, there are two options for adaptation investment: funding – direct expenditure in preparation for or
 24 response to climate change impacts – and financing – the deployment of market-based instruments to attract
 25 third-party resources to an adaptation action (Keenan, 2018; Banhalmi-Zakar et al., 2016). Using funding can
 26 be a lower-cost strategy, as there is no third party expecting a return on investment. However, using
 27 financing can expand the total resources available for adaptation (White and Wahba, 2019).

28

29 The choice of funding and financing mechanism is often based on implicit economic world views (Keenan,
 30 Chu and Peterson, 2019) or on the technical support available to subnational governments, such as preparing
 31 municipal bonds or contracting for public-private partnerships (Bisaro and Hinkel, 2018). The urban finance
 32 literature has long called for critical interrogation of these choices, as adaptation finance has profound justice
 33 implications (Khan et al., 2020). However, the literature on adaptation investments is limited (Harman,
 34 Taylor and Lane, 2015; Keenan, Chu and Peterson, 2019). The use of municipal debt such as green bonds,
 35 for example, intensify the financial and environmental risks borne primarily by the poor, the working class,
 36 or people discriminate against because of race, sexual orientation, or ability (Bigger and Millington, 2019).

37

38 The climate imperative has not yet fundamentally changed urban infrastructure investment (White and
 39 Wahba, 2019). Mobilizing adaptation investment in urban areas continues to depend on strengthening public
 40 finance capacities (particularly evaluating and integrating climate risk into economic decisions) and meeting
 41 private investors and lenders' expectations. Climate change creates new investment risks and physical risks
 42 (Martimort and Straub, 2016), and highlights the limitations of current models to account for risk and
 43 uncertainty when pricing investments (Keenan, 2018). Private investors and lenders do not seem ready to
 44 provide adaptation finance on significantly easier or cheaper terms than conventional finance (White and
 45 Wahba, 2019). However, a variety of means for financing climate change adaptation in urban areas exist
 46 (Table 6.10).

47

48

49 **Table 6.10** Finance instruments to deliver adaptation in urban areas (source: adapted from (Richmond et al., 2021) and
 50 (UN-Habitat, 2016b)).

Type of finance	Finance source	Instruments	Examples of specific instruments in urban settings
Public	Municipal government	Local revenue generation	Utility fees Open space funds/land value capture General obligation bonds Local property, income, and sales taxes
	State/Provincial government National government	Grants, incentives, technical assistance funds	Insurance Tax advantages Low-cost project debt Infrastructure investment funds Shared taxes Intergovernmental funding transfers/revenue sharing
Public finance	National DFIs Bilateral DFIs Multilateral DFIs	Grants, project debt (low-cost market rate), technical assistance, risk instruments	Risk mitigation support of PPP Project level debt Project preparation facilities and other technical advisory Insurance
	Climate funds	Grants, debt, equity, guarantees	Dedicated climate fund
Private	Commercial FIs	Project debt and equity (market-rate), guarantees	Internal climate risk mitigation PPP Financing Climate loans
	PE/Infrastructure funds	Project equity (market rate)	Direct urban infrastructure investments Corporate equity investment
	Institutional investors	Project debt and equity (market-rate)	Direct urban infrastructure investment Corporate debt and equity investments
	Private insurance	Insurance	Public and private risk mitigation Catastrophe bonds Parametric insurance
	Corporate actors	Balance sheet financing and project equity (market rate)	Internal risk mitigation Leasing PPP
	Household	Balance sheet financing	Internal climate risk mitigation
	Non-profits, philanthropies and foundations	Grants, technical assistance, donations	Microfinance Impact investment
	Communities	Grants and collective support	Risk sharing Upgrading funds Community development funds Crowdfunding

1

2

3 6.4.5.1 Urban adaptation financing gap

4

5 Cities and settlements in higher-income countries typically have access to funding that could be used to
 6 enhance resilience and build adaptive capacity; this includes both the private resources of individual
 7 households and firms (which varies significantly within and among cities) and public budgets of different
 8 government tiers (see Table 6.10).

9

10 Depending on fiscal devolution levels within a country, public revenues may be collected and managed
 11 primarily at the national, state, metropolitan, or local level. In federal countries, subnational governments
 12 collect an average of 49.4% of public revenues compared to only 20.7% in unitary countries (OECD/UCLG,
 13 2019). For example, subnational revenues represent over a quarter of total public revenues in Belgium,
 14 Canada, and Denmark, but less than 5% in Greece, Ireland, and New Zealand (OECD/UCLG, 2019). The
 15 share of the national revenue transferred to subnational governments also varies significantly among
 16 countries: grants and subsidies account for over three-quarters of subnational government revenue in Malta,
 17 but less than a quarter of subnational revenue in Iceland (OECD/UCLG, 2019). A local government's

capacity to collect revenues is further mediated by incomes within a city (which dictates the prospective tax base) and the capacity of civil servants to administer taxes, fees, and charges. The result is that metropolitan and local governments' budgets vary dramatically, across and within countries. For example, per capita municipal budgets vary from \$1,114 in Saskatoon and \$2,682 in Peterborough (Canada), \$2,635 in Leipzig and \$3,638 in Freiburg (Germany), to \$4,907 in Bristol and \$5,612 in Aberdeen (the United Kingdom) (Löffler, 2016).

Revenue streams are often insufficient relative to the scale of adaptation requirements. For example, Kano, Nigeria, is a large urban area that urgently needs investment in human development and climate resilience, but where a fragmented local government has little capacity to finance their climate plans (Mohammed, Hassan and Badamasi, 2019). Many local governments are unable to mobilise funds for adaptation as they face competing priorities, meaning that resources for resilience must be allocated by higher levels of government (Hughes, 2015) – which also perceive opportunity costs to adaptation investments. Funding from non-state actors is, therefore, proving important. For example, in the U.S., private foundations and non-profit organizations account for 17% and 16% of adaptation support in urban areas (Carmin, Nadkarni and Rhie, 2012). However, tapping into these funding sources raises complex questions about accountability and ownership of urban adaptation (Chu, 2018a). Land reclamation may foster real estate markets and mobilize finance for adaptation, as shown in Germany, the Netherlands, and the Maldives (Bisaro et al., 2019).

City governments need to anticipate climate shocks and stresses and design their operating models and investment plans accordingly to ensure financial resilience (Clarvis et al, 2015). Climate risks threaten fiscal models, for example, a drought may disrupt water revenues by reducing total water consumption and incentivizing households and firms to invest in independent water storage or supply infrastructure (Simpson et al., 2019). Storm surges and sea-level rise may threaten sunk investments in revenue-generating infrastructures, such as toll roads or electricity generation and transmission systems. .

6.4.5.2 Barriers to adaptation investments

Common sources of adaptation finance might include donor agencies including the Green Climate Fund; sovereign funds (e.g. the Bangladesh Climate Change Resilience Fund) and private finance from commercial banks, investment companies, pension funds and insurance companies (Floater et al., 2017). These capital sources have different risk-return expectations and investment horizons, so they will suit different types and stages of projects. Many subnational governments in the global North have access to well-developed domestic, if not global, capital markets to raise and steer finance for urban investment (Banhalmi-Zakar et al., 2016).

However, investments in ex-ante urban climate adaptation may prove less attractive to these financiers than other opportunities because of their long maturities and high risk (Keenan, Chu and Peterson, 2019) (see also Table 6.11). Many generate economic returns primarily through avoided losses from climate impacts, which are difficult to measure and are, in any case, more attractive to funders than financiers (Kaufman, 2014). Ex post, insurance already plays a critical role in protecting urban households, firms, and other stakeholders from the full economic costs of high-severity, low-frequency events by sharing risk over time and space. Insurance can also be designed to incentivize risk-reducing behaviours and investments (Banhalmi-Zakar et al., 2016; Paddam and Wong, 2017). Some researchers suggest that, in urban environments, insurance practices are helping to establish adaptation and risk as a new area of public health and public protection. For example, local governments are using new risk transfer instruments, such as reinsurance and catastrophe bonds, to fund investments in resilience projects and disaster recovery (Collier and Cox, 2021). However, private-sector insurance's commercial feasibility depends on more robust estimates of current and future risks, and premiums commensurate with the ability and willingness of consumers to pay. Therefore, ex-ante investments must complement insurance schemes to improve climate modeling and reduce climate risk (Surminski, Bouwer and Linnerooth-Bayer, 2016). The private sector also faces practical barriers to invest in adaptation.

Table 6.11 Barriers to finance adaptation in urban areas (Richmond et al., 2021)

Barrier Application to urban adaptation	
Barriers to adaptation finance	

Poor policy Environment	Municipal policy environment lacks conditions supportive to private adaptation investment (e.g., lack of requirements that private sector organizations operating in cities implement climate risk mitigation strategies or invest in systemic resilience).
Poor institutional environment	Legal and regulatory infrastructure in the city lacks clarity of purpose towards addressing urban climate risks (e.g., no limitations on development in high climate risk areas).
Poor market environment	Market environment is unsupportive towards adaptation investment (e.g., lack of creditworthy partner municipalities for private sector engagement).
High cost of projects and unknown value add	The value or benefit of the technology is uncertain; private sector actors do not sufficiently consider climate risk in decisions; upfront costs of technology are high.
Lack of technical capacity	Prospective users of technology do not have technical capacity to implement (e.g., limited or siloed expertise in implementing resilient urban infrastructure solutions).
Limitations of private insurance	Insurance has to date largely not been engaged in cities to efficiently transfer risk or incentivize adaptive action and the private insurance industry is facing considerable risk associated with the accelerating impacts of climate change in

1

2

National governments typically determine the fiscal transfers that subnational governments receive and the taxes, fees, and charges they permit to collect (see for example (CBO, 2016)). Local governments may strengthen their own-source revenue collection and management capacities to exploit these funding streams better and improve their balance sheets, but their total budget will be limited to these funding sources (Ahmad et al., 2019). The amount of local public funding available for urban adaptation depends on the relationships across different government levels.

3

Similarly, mobilizing private finance for urban adaptation projects demands robust institutional, fiscal, and regulatory frameworks, which are typically national authorities' responsibility. For local governments to access private finance for adaptation may require national (or in federal countries, state) governments to reform policies and rules governing municipal borrowing, public-private partnerships, land value capture instruments, and other financing mechanisms (Ware and Banhalmi-Zakar, 2017). Such fiscal reforms tap into fundamental political and policy issues, such as local governments' autonomy or the tariff-setting powers of national ministries (Gorelick, 2018; White and Wahba, 2019).

4

Access to private finance can support infrastructure development through private provisioning, public-private Partnerships (PPP), and public debt arrangements (*high confidence*) (see also 6.4.1.2). Private provisioning attracts coastal adaptation investment when returns are high (e.g., when there is a real estate market associated with it) (Bisaro and Hinkel, 2018). Public-private partnerships attract investments from dredging and construction companies that involve a large share of operational costs (Bisaro and Hinkel, 2018). Public debt instruments appear less successful in supporting investment in adaptation infrastructure. Real estate firms focus on adaptation actions if they perceive climate change impacts such as flooding may impact their activity, mostly focusing on adaptation action as a means to gain competitive advantage (Teicher, 2018).

5

There have been numerous attempts to innovate in climate finance, for example, mobilising community and cooperative forms of finance, or crowdfunding which have already proven effective in the context of mitigation (De Broeck, 2018). A well-studied instrument in urban environments is land-value capture. Land-value capture refers to communities' ability to capture the benefit of increased land values that result from public investment or other government actions (Germán and Bernstein, 2020). There is considerable potential to mobilize land-value capture for adaptation (*limited evidence, medium agreement*), but its potential remains unexplored (Dunning and Lord, 2020). While there are numerous examples of the mobilization of land-value capture to finance sustainable development action (Li and Love, 2019; Wang, Samsura and van der Krabben, 2019), there is limited evidence of its use in climate adaptation (see case study 6.2). These innovations are particularly important in contexts where resources are very constrained, such as in the financing of adaptation in African cities (See box 6.7).

6

1 Corruption in urban adaptation and disaster risk management finance is a considerable but little researched
2 challenge observed from all world regions (Sanderson et al., 2021). Corruption generates maladaptation
3 increasing risk, for example where infrastructure is constructed with faulty design, substandard materials and
4 inadequate maintenance (Kabir et al., 2021). More widely, corruption increases vulnerability and reduces
5 capacity by damaging the body politic, distorting markets and reducing economic growth (Alexander, 2017).
6 The construction and infrastructure industries are repeatedly identified as sources of corruption (GIACC,
7 2020; Chan and Owusu, 2017; Sanderson et al., 2021). Corruption and misuse of climate finance is
8 exacerbated by limited public access to information, political considerations in finance decision-making and
9 lack of accountability for decisions and actions (Kabir et al., 2021). In construction Owusu et al (2019) found
10 causes included too-close relationships, poor professional ethical standards, negative industrial and working
11 conditions, negative role models and inadequate sanctions throughout the phases of construction. Post-
12 disaster response and reconstruction, and periods of surge funding following international or national policy
13 priorities are especially vulnerable to corruption with increased funding and pressure to lower norms of
14 financial management (Imperiale and Vanclay, 2021). Mixed delivery mechanisms have been shown to
15 reduce corruption, for example where civil society organizations are involved in project approval stages.
16 Though there is also a risk that civil society organisations will themselves become entangled in corruption.
17 International donors have a role to play in working with government and civil society to promote wider
18 scrutiny and transparency of financing processes and project delivery through promoting media and press
19 freedom and legislation for access to information to reduce corruption by enhancing transparency and
20 accountability (Kabir et al., 2021).

21
22 Expanding the resource envelope available for adaptation investment is often beyond the authority or
23 competency of city governments. Sovereign and state governments have critical roles to play in providing
24 funding or securing finance for adaptation investments. Such role is particularly important where the impacts
25 of climate change are distributed inequitably across a country so that the costs borne by a city may exceed
26 local budgets.

27
28 [START BOX 6.7 HERE]

29
30 **Box 6.8: Challenges to Investment in Adaptation in African Cities**

31 In Africa, new investment in institutions and other enabling conditions for climate-resilient urban
32 development (Robins, 2018) While several studies reveal the net economic benefit of climate-resilient, low-
33 carbon African cities (Global Commission on Economy and Climate, 2017), structural impediments remain
34 to the mobilization of investment for the types of public good infrastructure that would unlock this benefit
35 (Dodman et al., 2017).

36 Since the 1960s, Gross Capital Formation (sometimes called Gross Domestic Investment) has been less than
37 22% in Africa, whilst in East Asian countries, it has risen to 42% (OECD, 2016). Africa faces an estimated
38 40% infrastructure financing gap, but this gap is almost certainly higher in the continent's rapidly growing
39 cities (Baker & McKenzie, 2015). Relative poverty, weak or absent local fiscal systems, and contested tenure
40 that prevents land being used as collateral, have restricted investment in African cities (Berrisford, Cirolia
41 and Palmer, 2018; Dodman et al., 2017). Sub-Saharan African countries are reaching the 40%-urban
42 threshold at national per capita incomes of around \$1,000 per annum, significantly poorer than South-East
43 Asian and Latin American cities at the same level of urbanization (Freire, Lall and Leipziger, 2014).
44 Absolute poverty, in conjunction with weak revenue collection and low levels of investment, render
45 conventional infrastructure finance difficult (Smolka, 2013; Global Commission on Economy and Climate,
46 2017; Berrisford, Cirolia and Palmer, 2018; Cirolia and Mizes, 2019). Sprawled urban development in Africa
47 might make the provision of public services, both more energy-intensive and three times more expensive
48 than high-density developments (Collier and Venables, 2016).

49 Data on private finance in African cities are inadequate (OECD, 2017), but all of Africa secured just 3.5%
50 (\$46 billion) of global FDI, despite a 10.9% increase in 2018 (UNCTAD, 2019). Mining and the extraction
51 and processing of fossil fuels accounted for almost a third of greenfield FDI in Africa in 2018 (UNCTAD,
52 2019). The FDI secured by cities has tended to serve an urban elite and has been used to build shopping
53 malls, housing settlements, and airlines (Watson, 2015). It is also unevenly distributed across the continent

1 and within cities. Five countries, Egypt, South Africa, Congo, Morocco, and Ethiopia accounted for more
2 than half the total FDI in 2018 (UNCTAD, 2019), leaving large parts of Africa's growing cities described by
3 financiers as "high risk" and their citizens deemed "unbankable" (UCLG, 2016).

4
5 Private financiers have begun entering public-private partnerships with African cities, often supported by
6 bilateral agreements between the respective countries, including the growing number of Asian and Middle-
7 Eastern countries contributing to infrastructure in African cities (Ciroli and Rode, 2019). In the absence of
8 enforceable spatial plans and strong urban governance, the risk remains that individual investment projects
9 that are completed will aggregate to create urban systems that are at risk from climate change through the
10 locking-in of inequality, urban sprawl, flooding and greenhouse gas emissions (Dodman et al., 2017;
11 Wachsmuth, Cohen and Angelo, 2016). These risks will constitute a future burden for asset owners,
12 financiers, and insurers and cause a progressive hemorrhaging of economic opportunities in Africa's urban
13 centres (UCLG, 2016).

14
15 Securing climate finance for urban development is contingent upon robust multi-level governance
16 arrangements (Tait and Euston-Brown, 2017; OECD/UN-Habitat, 2018). Such investments are needed for
17 cities that do not yet have the balance sheets or rate-paying citizens required to enter financial markets on
18 favourable terms. Similarly, Central Banks have a crucial role in managing the transition risks within cities
19 and limiting the systemic impact of stranded urban assets due to technology shifts or sea-level rise
20 (Safarzyńska and van den Bergh, 2017).

21
22 New energy, water, and sanitation technologies alter the public good nature of urban services and offer novel
23 opportunities for private sector financiers and blended finance. Still, financial sector innovation remains
24 necessary if technological innovation is to be scaled (Cities Climate Finance Leadership Alliance, 2015;
25 European Environment Agency, 2020). UNEP has cited anecdotal evidence of a "quiet revolution" towards a
26 more developmental and sustainable global finance sector, in part due to global Environmental, Social, and
27 Governance requirements, and industry initiatives within the financial and insurance sectors (UNEP, 2015).
28 Scope remains to strengthen Development Finance Institutions programmes such as the World Bank's City
29 Creditworthiness Programme and the activities of China's ExIm Bank with a bespoke urban climate
30 dimension.

31 [END BOX 6.7 HERE]

32
33
34
35 **6.4.6 Monitoring and Evaluation Frameworks for Adaptation used in Cities, Settlements and
36 Infrastructures**

37
38 Urban adaptation plans can focus attention on the needs of marginalised or vulnerable communities
39 including the elderly, children and the disabled (Dahiya and Das, 2020; Yang, Lee and Juhola, 2021).
40 However, monitoring and evaluation (M&E) frameworks for adaptation are far from being fully developed
41 and operationalized both in theory and in practice for cities, settlements, and infrastructures. See also Section
42 17.5 for an assessment of monitoring and evaluation in climate adaptation. Despite significant experience on
43 the application in other sectors (e.g., health, water, industry, or business) or with other climate change
44 objectives (e.g., emissions reduction), the assessment of adaptation efforts has been to date under-theorized
45 in current urban adaptation literature (Berrang-Ford et al., 2019; Leiter et al., 2019; Olazabal et al., 2019b).
46 There is also limited evaluation of new social innovations of the last two decades, including participatory
47 budgeting, social financing, crowdfunding, and low-cost urban infrastructure that can be enabling conditions
48 for transformative urban adaptation (Dahiya and Das, 2020; Caprotti et al., 2017).

49
50 The challenges related to the evaluation of adaptation progress (lack of methods, agreed metrics, data, and
51 definitions, including the ambiguity of the concept of "adaptation") have been widely recognised after the
52 Paris agreement by multiple organisations, including the OECD, the World Bank, the European Environment
53 Agency, the Global Environment Facility (Ford et al., 2015; Magnan, 2016; Bours, McGinn and Pringle,
54 2014). Monitoring and evaluation systems in urban areas will necessarily be incremental and additive, and
55 will have to build on existing indicator systems (Solecki and Rosenzweig, 2020). There is a need to develop
56 practical and efficient frameworks to assess adaptation progress across all levels of public and private
57 decision-making. This should include the assessment and consideration of top-down adaptations alongside

1 informal, bottom-up, community actions, or corporate-led programs developed to reduce vulnerabilities and
2 climatic risks and increase resilience (high confidence, high agreement).

3
4 On the one hand, there is a need to guarantee that planned adaptation actions are efficient, just and equitable
5 (Olazabal et al., 2019b), including being able to disaggregate for example by gendered impacts. On the other
6 hand, there is a need to observe if and how environmental, social and economic vulnerability and climatic
7 risk conditions evolve with time. Surveillance, monitoring and evaluation facilitate adaptation decision-
8 making by linking three aspects (Berrang-Ford et al., 2019): (1) changing vulnerabilities and risks, (2)
9 established adaptation goals and targets, and (3) adaptation efforts put in place. The process will help
10 evaluate whether current adaptation efforts are sufficient or adequate, thus, enabling the learning process that
11 adaptation action requires (Haasnoot, van't Klooster and Van Alphen, 2018; Klostermann et al., 2018).

12
13 Monitoring and evaluation of Government led urban adaptation in major cities around the globe is largely
14 missing (Araos et al., 2016; Olazabal et al., 2019a). This reveals: (1) a lack of awareness by local adaptation
15 managers about the critical importance of monitoring and evaluation systems in adaptation decision-making,
16 (2) inadequacy, irrelevancy, or underuse of available monitoring and evaluation resources, or (3) a lack of
17 knowledge, capacity, and resources to make monitoring and evaluation work in practice at city scale.

18
19 Olazabal et al (2019b) argue that six components are at least required to make monitoring and evaluation
20 operational for urban adaptation planning: (1) the definition of a context-specific tailored system adapted to
21 existing local institutions, (2) the definition of a responsible party (public authority, department, group or
22 organization) that will be in charge of monitoring and evaluation system management, (3) the definition and
23 assignation of the appropriate budget over time, (4) the identification of monitoring objectives and
24 indicators, (5) the definition of a method and process to evaluate outcomes of the monitoring process and
25 eventually, (6) the reporting process (how and who the outputs will be reported to). Klostermann et al.
26 (2018) emphasize the importance of learning through iterative cycles of selection of monitoring objectives,
27 procedures, data collection and evaluation, and inputs to adaptation policy and planning processes (see also
28 discussion of evaluation and learning in section 17.5.1.7). Yet, practical exemplary approaches are still
29 missing.

30
31 The IPCC's Fifth Assessment Report acknowledged the lack of standard metrics to measure and monitor
32 success in urban adaptation and suggested a list of indicators that could be developed, while also taking note
33 of the localized nature of adaptation (see also (Rufat et al., 2015)). However, predominant approaches are
34 typically not conducted at the appropriate scale to inform adaptation decision making (Ford et al., 2018).
35 While some scholars advocate the use of a unifying indicator of social vulnerability (Spielman et al., 2020),
36 other scholars propose to develop flexible sets of comparable indicators that can be adjusted to different
37 contexts (Leiter et al., 2019). Risk-based approaches are seen as an alternative in a context where the
38 monitoring of decision-relevant variables in urban climate adaptation planning is essential to link climatic
39 risk assessment and action (Hallegatte and Engle, 2019; Kingsborough, Borgomeo and Hall, 2016;
40 McDermott and Surminski, 2018). Because of the need to define normative frameworks for risk evaluation -
41 what is acceptable, for what purpose and for how long (Galarraga et al., 2018) - these approaches may offer
42 an opportunity for the generation of a shared understanding on goals and limitations of adaptation
43 (McDermott and Surminski, 2018). However, risk-based indicators may also create a bias towards
44 quantifiable variables that tend to be based on climatic modelling outputs, engineering, or financial
45 assessments. Based on this and various examples of urban development projects, Hallegatte and Engle
46 (2019) claim it is important to consider output-based indicators and process-based indicators that talk about
47 government, voice, and empowerment. Overall, dozens of indicator-based approaches to assess climate
48 adaptation have been proposed across the scientific and policy literature, especially in the broader framework
49 of (community) resilience assessment tools (Sharifi, 2016; Feldmeyer et al., 2019), and in different sectors,
50 e.g., the climate benefits of nature-based solutions (Kabisch et al., 2016; Donatti et al., 2020). Although these
51 efforts may help to mainstream the evaluation of adaptation in current city evaluation initiatives, the
52 development of comprehensive monitoring and evaluation systems is lacking.

53
54 There is little evidence on how best to make monitoring and evaluation approaches practical at the local
55 scale. Cities worldwide face important social, environmental, and economic conflicts related to resource
56 inequality, poverty, environmental pollution, and social tensions that coexist with climatic risks. It makes
57 sense to integrate climate change adaptation assessment goals and needs into existing frameworks for the

sake of efficiency. This will benefit small urban areas and cities in developing regions that often face data scarcity and may also find available indicators irrelevant to their realities and, thus, be required to adjust them (Simon et al., 2016). Efforts to coordinate frameworks for the assessment of sustainability (e.g., Local Agenda, sustainability appraisals), resilience (e.g., 100 Resilient Cities, new standards for urban resilience), GHG emissions reporting (e.g., Global Covenant of Mayors for Energy & Climate) can be deployed to learn about contexts. However, they need to be applied with caution as enforcing external requirements may lead to local tensions during their application (see for example (Roberts et al., 2020)). In a context where adaptation efforts need to be aggregated and evaluated across nations (Magnan, 2016) and their implications on wider objectives such as sustainable development and social justice need to be assessed (Long and Rice, 2019), urban adaptation monitoring and evaluation can inform national and international processes that enable a global stocktake of adaptation.

6.4.7 Enabling Transformations

Growing awareness of the interlocking of drivers of urban change and vulnerability has motivated an interest in transformational approaches to adaptation action in cities, settlements, and infrastructure. While the idea of transformation has been adopted across the field, there is no consensus about what an urban transformation that addresses adaptation means. There is no one single transformative solution or approach relevant in every case (Chu, Schenk and Patterson, 2018; Shi, 2019; Goh, 2019). What constitutes ‘urgent’ and ‘far-reaching’ transformation depends on the local community’s expectations and ideas (Choko et al., 2019).

Transformation is often approached as a process of institutional transformation, akin to the process described in section 6.4.2 (see, for example (Duijn and van Buuren, 2017)). Transformation engages with critiques of adaptation or risk reduction as an individual responsibility (Sou, 2018). The idea is to use transformation to focus on coordinating collective efforts (Haque et al, 2014). The coordination of multiple actors is a condition to enable transformative institutions (Torabi et al, 2018) and link adaptation action to development efforts (Chu et al, 2017; Roberts and O’Donoghue, 2013). The role of communities and citizens in such an approach to transformation is ambiguous. Sometimes communities and citizens are presented as critical agents of transformation (Limthongsakul et al, 2017). Other times, however, they are simply situated within strong and durable networks that provide the institutional setting to build resilience (Danière et al., 2016). Despite the political nature of transformative approaches and the evidence that transformative approaches rely on protest and political activism, few authors recognise this strategy (but see (Bahadur and Tanner, 2014; Chu, Anguelovski and Roberts, 2017; Dierwechter and Wessells, 2013)).

Transformation is also more than a single instance of institutional change. Historical perspectives on transformation enable an understanding of the chain of institutional changes that ultimately lead to significant or far reaching reconfiguration of infrastructure and service provision (Rojas et al, 2015).. Paradigm changes, such as new engagements with nature and green infrastructure, will improve adaptation outcomes (Roberts et al., 2012). Changes of paradigms, however, are not inherently positive and may clash with existing interests or involve trade-offs with other priorities. When care is taken to ensure greater inclusion in urban decision making, disadvantaged, vulnerable communities are less likely to be disadvantaged. For example, indigenous traditions of nature management provide entry points for the sustainable management of resources, such as seed banks, urban agriculture, and the local management of watersheds and floods, may be at odds with conventional structures of expert knowledge (Cid-Aguayo, 2016; Chandra and Gaganis, 2016). These traditions are vital both because of the solution space that they open in the local context and how they serve to create resilience through collective and intergenerational learning (Chandra and Gaganis, 2016).

While aspects of transformative capacity identified in the literature may facilitate far-reaching change, there is limited evidence of actual transformations as an outcome of adaptation. While community-led resilience agendas may tackle poverty-related issues, they struggle to tackle city-wide structural forms of inequality (Chu, 2018b). Processes of shared learning and co-production of knowledge can reinforce existing power dynamics and be limited by technical framings of vulnerability that marginalize political issues (Orleans Reed et al., 2013). These issues are especially acute in relation to land-use decisions where short-term fiscal and commercial interests conflict with long-term vulnerability reduction objectives (Brown, Dayal and Rumbaitis Del Rio, 2012). It can be difficult for adaptation actions to target cities' underlying political-

1 economic structure, such as entrenched political-economic interests, elite influence over decision-making, or
2 neoliberal planning logics that maintain and reproduce inequality (Chu, Anguelovski and Roberts, 2017).
3 Urban resilience plans may be formulated in disconnection from broader development strategies, which leads
4 to a limited ability to tackle underlying structures of political power and urban development practices
5 (Weinstein et al., 2019). Evidence from Kolkata demonstrates the limitations of resilience plans to address
6 underlying conditions of vulnerability, including the commodification of hazardous land, under-provision of
7 informal settlements, and spatial segregation of the urban poor (Rumbach, 2017).

8
9 Planning for transformative adaptation is more likely where communities can learn collectively (*medium*
10 *evidence, medium agreement*) (Restemeyer, van den Brink and Woltjer, 2017; Kabisch et al., 2017; Fraser et
11 al., 2017; Putri, Dalimunthe and Prasojo). Greater citizen engagement facilitates implementing specific
12 measures for radical policymaking or the mainstreaming of environmental knowledge into adaptation
13 practices (Reed et al., 2015). DIY planning, in which stakeholders focus on creating and improving specific
14 urban spaces they inhabit, has led to urban greening experiments led by civil society that change paradigms
15 of urban and environmental management (Cloutier, Papin and Bizier, 2018). Social learning may occur
16 through combinations of activism and collaboration with and between informal settlement dwellers, as
17 shown in adaptation experiences in informal settlements in Hanoi and Bangkok (Danière et al., 2016).. The
18 adaptation process can benefit from the inclusion of multiple sources of knowledge for social learning,
19 including universities but also communities and citizens (Chu, 2018b). Citizens assemblies are increasingly
20 recognized as spaces for transformative adaptation (Muradova, Walker and Colli, 2020), although their
21 potential influence at different government levels is still not fully understood.

22
23 The integration of multiple forms of knowledge leads to social learning (*medium evidence, high agreement*).
24 Indigenous knowledge and local knowledge can provide essential insights into community needs and
25 experiences of housing and urban infrastructure to inform climate adaptation, including improper waste
26 disposal, inadequate drainage, and poor sanitation, but there is significant variation in community knowledge
27 networks (Roy et al., 2018b; Douglas et al., 2018; Waters and Adger, 2017). It is important to identify and
28 address barriers to the incorporation of Indigenous knowledge and local knowledge, such as the dominance
29 of scientific knowledge, oppression and/or racism and fragmentation of knowledge including gender and
30 generational divides (see Burke and Heynen, 2014; Whyte, 2017; Victor, 2015; Lövbrand et al., 2015; Kelly,
31 2019).The incorporation of Indigenous knowledge in urban decision making requires a constructive dialogue
32 with scientists and urban planners.

33
34 Indigenous knowledge and local knowledge have an important role to play in urban planning and
35 management. They can support impact detection and evaluation in urban areas (Codjoe et al, 2014), weather
36 forecasting in urban areas (Magee et al., 2016; Ebhuoma and Simatele, 2019), climate change adaptation in
37 urban agriculture (Wahab and Popoola, 2018; Solomon et al., 2016), urban food security (Simatele and
38 Simatele, 2015), planning and managing urban solid waste (Kosoe et al, 2019), urban flood management
39 (Thorn et al, 2015; Jameson and Baud, 2016; Hooli, 2016), drought perception and coping strategies
40 (Saboohi et al., 2019), and ecological restoration and urban commons management (Nagendra, 2016;
41 Nagendra and Mundoli, 2019). They can help define baselines for past climate and ecological change
42 providing an historical perspective on changes in urban commons such as lakes and trees (Nagendra, 2016)
43 as well as past climatic changes or climate baselines (Ajayi and Mafongoya, 2017) and Shifting Baseline
44 Syndrome (Fernández-Llamazares et al., 2015; Soga and Gaston, 2018) (see Businger et al., 2018 for a
45 review of Hurricane history in Hawaiian newspapers; also Wickman, 2018). Incorporating Indigenous
46 knowledge and local knowledge can help generate more people-oriented and place-specific approaches
47 leading to adaptation policies that foster identity, dignity, self-determination, and better collective decision-
making and capacity to act (Preston, 2017; McShane, 2017) (see also 6.1).

48
49 Envisioning development alternatives through adaptation as a first step towards transformative adaptation
50 can leverage social learning. Experiences of migration, length of residence, and the density of local social-
51 networks impact social learning opportunities and underscore why context-specific social education is vital
52 (Waters and Adger, 2017; Karunarathne and Lee, 2020). Learning across and between communities can be
53 enhanced when care is taken to understand local challenges. Given power relationships, cultural needs, and
54 community aspirations, a top-down approach to information sharing is generally less effective than
55 community partnerships and co-created knowledge at surfacing visions and strategies for getting past baked-
56 in, unequal and unsustainable development assumptions and practices (*medium evidence, high agreement*)

(Clemens et al., 2016; Thi Hong Phuong, Biesbroek and Wals, 2017; Fitzgerald and Lenhart, 2016; Fisher and Dodman, 2019). Social learning in formal and informal urban contexts is also enhanced when care is taken to ensure multiple stakeholders have opportunities to understand a variety of viewpoints, values, resources, and ideals, and that these view-points are clearly identified in decision making (Thi Hong Phuong, Biesbroek and Wals, 2017). However much social learning still happens only after a crisis, for example in urban water adaptation and new knowledge is often frustrated by the lock in of powerful local institutions and groups (Johannessen et al., 2019). Social learning is, however, only one component of the development of climate-resilient pathways. System perspectives theorize the possibility of tipping points, leverage points, or disruptive technologies to challenge the stable regime to create a broader reconfiguration (Chapter 17; O'Neill et al., 2018).

Case Studies

Case Study 6.1: Urbanization and Climate Change in the Himalayas – Increased Water Insecurity for the Poor

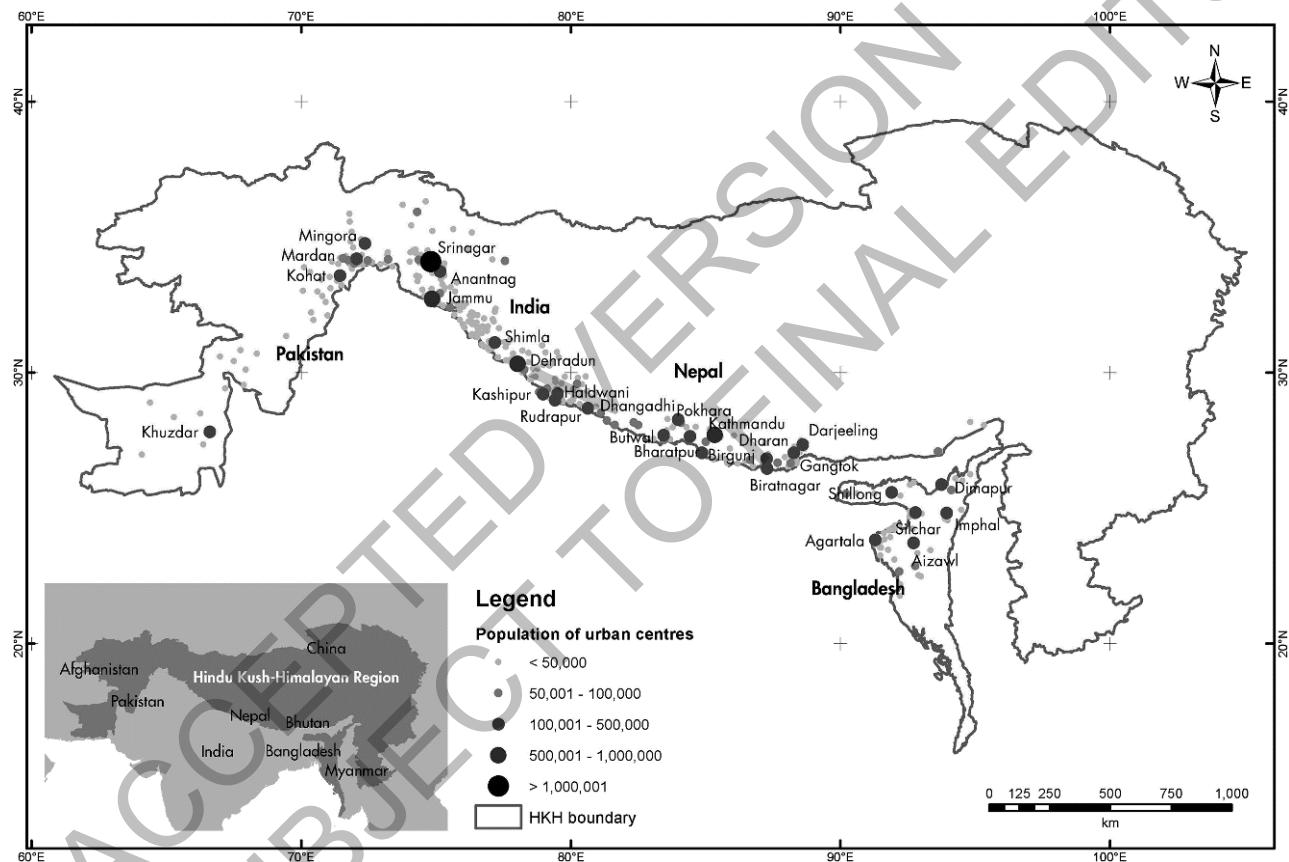


Figure 6.6 Urbanisation in Hindu-Kush Himalayan Region Figure based on (Singh et al., 2019b)

The Hindu Kush Himalayan region extends roughly over 3,500 km covering eight countries - Afghanistan, Pakistan, Nepal, China, India, Bhutan, Bangladesh, and Myanmar. Projections show that by 2050, more than 50% of the population in Hindu Kush countries will live in cities (UNDESA, 2014). The region is home to 10 major river basins that feed south and south-east Asia. In 2017, the total population in the ten major river basins with their headwaters in the region was around 1.9 billion, including 240 million in the mountain and hills of the Hindu Kush (Wester et al., 2019). The region is characterized by unique mountain topography, climate, hydrology, and hydrogeology. Each one of these factors plays an important role in determining the availability of water for people living in the Himalayas (Nepal, Flügel and Shrestha, 2014; Scott et al., 2019; Prakash and Molden, 2020). The total landmass that can support physical infrastructure for towns to develop is much less in the Hindu Kush Himalayan region as compared to the plains. Due to this physical constraint, the process of urbanization is slow in the region. Only 3 per cent of the total population in the region live in larger cities and 8 per cent in smaller towns (Singh et al., 2019b). However, there has been an increase in

1 urbanization largely due to regional imbalances in providing economic opportunities for the poor. People
2 from rural areas are flocking to the nearest urban centres in search of employment and other economic
3 opportunities (Singh and Pandey, 2019). As a result, the share of urban population is increasing in the region,
4 while that of the rural population is declining.

5 One of the major challenges of urbanization in the Himalayas is sprawling small towns with populations of
6 under 100,000 (see Figure 6.6). These towns are expected to become major urban centres with a decade due
7 to high growth rate. A recent study by Maharjan et al. (2018) on migration documented that 39% of rural
8 communities have at least one migrant, of whom 80% are internal and the remaining 20% are international.
9 Around 10 per cent of the migration is reported as environmental displacement. Most of the migration is of
10 male which forms an important aspect of gendered vulnerability (Sugden et al., 2014; Goodrich, Prakash and
11 Udas, 2019). The ever-expanding urban population in the Himalayas generates many challenges especially in
12 the context of climate change adaptation. First, unplanned urbanization is causing significant changes in land
13 use and land cover with recharge areas of springs being reduced. Most of the towns in Hindu Kush
14 Himalayan region meet their water needs using supplies from springs, ponds, and lakes which largely
15 interlinked systems. Water insecurity in hill towns are becoming an order of the day (Virk et al., 2019; Bharti
16 et al., 2019; Singh et al., 2019a; Sharma et al., 2019). Second, climate-induced changes in the physical
17 environment include increased rainfall variability. Due to this, heavy rains are becoming frequent and are
18 leading to more landslides. Third, global warming has increased the average temperature in the Himalayas
19 which has caused glacier melt and subsequent change in hydrological regimes of the region. One of the
20 contributing factors of glacial decline is also the deposition of black carbon (Gautam et al., 2020; Gul et al.,
21 2021) which is contributed by burning of crop residue in Punjab (Kant et al., 2020). These critical stressors –
22 climatic and non-climatic, are adversely affecting the socio-ecology of urban conglomerations in the region
23 (Pervin et al., 2019). Encroachment or degradation of natural water bodies and the disappearance of
24 traditional water systems such as springs are evident (Shah and Badiger, 2018; Sharma et al., 2019). While
25 water availability in these towns has been adversely affected by the climatic and socio-economic changes,
26 demand for water has increased greatly (Molden, Khanal and Pradhan, 2018). Some of the towns are major
27 tourist attractions that create a floating population in peak tourist seasons challenging the carrying capacities
28 of the towns. The residents must cope with water scarcity as the demand for water increases in peak seasons
29 and water distribution through the public water supply systems becomes highly inequitable (Raina, Gurung
30 and Suwal, 2018). The usual challenges of utilities being inefficient applies in these areas too though it
31 becomes much more critical as the sources of water are limited and the local geology limits the ability to
32 access groundwater. All these processes are resulting in increased water insecurity for the poor and
33 marginalised in urban towns of Hindu Kush (Prakash and Molden, 2020). To cope with the scarcity situation,
34 people are adapting through various means such as rationing of intra-household water access, groundwater
35 extraction to access water supply (Virk et al., 2019; Bharti et al., 2019; Sharma et al., 2019). This is due to
36 lack of long-term strategies and options provided by utilities.

38 39 **Case Study 6.2: Semarang, Indonesia**

40 The City of Semarang, on the northern coast of Central Java in Indonesia, has a population of nearly 1.8
41 million (CBS, 2019). The city has experienced rapid urbanization over last three decades, with the
42 population almost doubling and density reaching 4,650 people per square kilometre (Handayani and
43 Rudiarto, 2014; Handayani et al., 2020b). Semarang is vulnerable to sea level rise, tidal flooding, and
44 inundation (Suhelmi and Triwibowo, 2018; Yuniartanti, Handayani and Waskitaningsih, 2016), risks which
45 are worsened by land subsidence along the coast (Abidin et al., 2013). Globally, land subsidence is a notable
46 compounder of climate change-induced sea level rise and coastal flooding (Bagheri et al., 2021). In
47 Semarang, the land subsidence rate is projected to be up to 60 millimetres per year (Abidin et al., 2013; Bott
48 et al., 2021). Approximately 20% of the city's coastline is characterized as extremely vulnerable due to sea
49 level rise and enhanced land subsidence (Husnayen et al., 2018), with the north-eastern portions of the city
50 experiencing larger subsidence than the rest (Yastika, Shimizu and Abidin, 2019). Associated public health
51 and sanitation risks are also evident, including increasing outbreaks of dengue fever and diarrhoea (Pratama
52 et al., 2017; Indonesia Ministry of Health, 2020).

53 The City of Semarang first engaged with climate change in 2009, when the Rockefeller Foundation launched
54 the Asian Cities Climate Change Resilience Network (ACCCRN), an initiative to develop resilience capacity
55 across secondary and rapidly growing cities in South and Southeast Asia (Reed et al., 2015). Semarang was a

1 pilot city for ACCCRN from 2009 to 2016, when it introduced a participatory approach to planning and
2 decision-making that challenged the government-dominated tradition in the city, and in turn played a key
3 role in Semarang's climate adaptation and resilience planning process (Orleans Reed et al., 2013; Moench,
4 2014; Kernaghan and Da Silva, 2014). A City Team was formed in 2010 consisting of City Environmental
5 Agency (BLH – *Badan Lingkungan Hidup*), Regional Disaster Management Agency (BPBD - *Badan*
6 *Penanggulangan Bencana Daerah*), Water Resources Management Office (PSDA - *Kantor Dinas*
7 *Pengelolaan Sumber Daya Air*), Regional Planning and Development Agency (BAPPEDA - *Badan*
8 *Perencanaan Pembangunan Daerah*), local universities, and NGOs such as the Bintari Foundation, with
9 technical support from Mercy Corps Indonesia (Nugraha and Lassa, 2018).

10
11 The City Team was first established within the City Environment Agency (BLH) but was then transferred to
12 the Development and Planning Agency (BAPPEDA) (Lassa, 2019). This corresponded to a shift in framing
13 of climate change from an environmental priority to encompassing broader development issues such as
14 economic development, housing, and infrastructure delivery. By asserting that climate change affects the
15 operations of every critical sector across the city, the number of municipal agencies involved in climate
16 change programming increased significantly (Setiadi, 2015). Most notably, this approach helped the
17 municipal health agency to recognize the relationship between climate change and health (Setiadi, 2015), and
18 helped to shift the emphasis of dengue fever management towards a more proactive community-based health
19 early warning system (Pratama et al., 2017). In 2017, these measures helped to reduced dengue fever
20 infection rates by 56% compared to 2011-2016 levels (Indonesia Ministry of Health, 2020). ACCCRN also
21 supported policy experimentation through implementing rainwater harvesting facilities and a community-
22 based flood early warning system (Archer and Dodman, 2015; Yuniartanti, Handayani and Waskitaningsih,
23 2016; Sari and Prayoga, 2018). These projects were designed in conjunction with national government
24 investments in flood management infrastructure, which led to a reduction in the city's inundated area by 24%
25 or approximately 1% of the total urban area (Semarang City Government, 2016).

26
27 Building on Semarang's ACCCRN experience, the city then became a member of the Rockefeller
28 Foundation's 100 Resilient Cities (100RC) program between 2016 and 2018. As in ACCCRN, this new
29 process emphasized stakeholder involvement, with the previous City Team recast as a team of City
30 Resilience Officers (CRO), which was in turn led by the City Mayor and received strategic advisory support
31 from the City Secretary. Semarang synthesized its experiences in climate adaptation planning through the
32 *Resilient Semarang Strategy* published in May 2016 (Semarang City Government, 2016). The *Resilient*
33 *Semarang Strategy* (2016) acknowledged that urban resilience must be pursued in a comprehensive and
34 inclusive manner and highlighted 18 strategies across 6 themes –water and new energy, new economy,
35 disaster and disease, integrated mobility, transparency of public information, and competitive human
36 resource – to be mainstreamed into the revision of the Mid-Term Regional Development Plan (RPJMD -
37 *Rencana Pembangunan Jangka Menengah Daerah*) of 2016-2021. City Resilience Officers were formally
38 appointed to serve on the RPJMD team, thereby formalizing climate resilience as a critical item on the
39 RPJMD program list.

40
41 100RC engagement allowed Semarang's resilience programs to appear on 100RC's "marketplace" of
42 municipal projects, allowing them to be connected with bi-/multi-lateral donor resources, while continuing to
43 align projects with goals articulated within the Mid-Term Regional Development Plan. The 100RC
44 marketplace is a *resilience platform* that showcases particular initiatives of 100RC network cities to potential
45 *resilience partners*, thereby attracting investment and donor support to Semarang's resilience programs.
46 Examples include the Water as Leverage (WaL) project that has been working to conserve urban water
47 resources in the face of climate change since 2018 (Handayani et al., 2020a; Laeni et al., 2021) and the
48 Transboundary Flood Risk Management Through Governance and Innovative Information Technology
49 Program (TRANSFORM) that has been helping Semarang tackle flood risks beyond city boundaries through
50 reforestation, development of dry wells and swales in upstream areas, as well as promoting cross-region
51 dialogue (Global Resilience Partnership, 2018). Other collaborations focused on developing resilience
52 indicators (ARUP, 2018; Rangwala et al., 2018). For example, the Zurich Flood Resilience Program
53 implemented resilience measurement tools in 16 sub-districts along the West Flood Canal. Results of the
54 assessment were then used to develop local disaster contingency plans.

55
56 The conclusion of the Rockefeller Foundation's formal engagement in Semarang in 2018 has brought forth
57 questions about continued financial and institutional support for climate adaptation action in the city.

Increasing land subsidence will also likely overwhelm current efforts to incrementally adapt to sea level rise and coastal flooding (Abidin et al., 2013). Still, the Semarang case study does highlight several key lessons for urban climate governance in secondary rapidly urbanizing cities in the Global South. First, transnational institutions and partnerships are critical enablers (Aisyah, 2019; Setiadi, 2015; Chu, Hughes and Mason, 2018; Handayani et al., 2020a). Institutions such as the Rockefeller Foundation foster programmes and investment in the city, leverage access to adaptation funding, accelerate climate mainstreaming into wider urban sectors, and promote better knowledge management (Setiadi, 2016). However, such opportunities are also supported by the city's ability to further mobilize its own resources in the long-term and remove its dependency on the national government and transnational supporters (Handayani et al., 2020a). Second, scaling up of programmes and replication of adaptation actions are increasingly important to close the gap between planning and implementation (Setiadi, 2016). It is evident that increased community empowerment and participation can help fill this gap (Hadi, 2018; Miladan, 2016) but this must also be evidence-based to ensure its applicability and effectiveness (Suarma et al., 2018). Questions remain around how to determine and assess evidence-based participatory adaptation at the local level. Third, sustainable financing (from both external and internal sources) to support proposed adaptation strategies is essential as it allows for more capacity building, technology transfer, and program implementation in the long run (Handayani et al., 2020a; Laeni et al., 2021; Hadi, 2017). An example is the development of a water retention on the eastern coast of Semarang using a collaborative financing model, which helped further adaptation by protecting water resources for local industries as well as promote the idea of land value capture for community residents.

Case study 6.3: Institutional Innovation to Improve Urban Resilience: Xi'xian New Area in China

Located in Northwest China and the Silk Road Economic Belt, Xi'Xian covers a total of 882 square kilometres of the border zone of two cities of Xi'an and Xianyang, Shaanxi province. Xi'xian accommodates a registered population of 1.06 million with a planned area of 272 square kilometers reserved for urban development. As a new engine for promoting the West Development Strategy and people-centred urbanization in the northwest China, Xi'xian has paved the way for China's ecological city agenda since January 2014.

Xi'xian aims to build a 'modern garden city' when it was selected as national demonstration sites for Sponge City (SC) during 2015-2018 and Climate Resilient City (CRC) during 2017-2020. Under the changing climate, the old cities of Xi'xian suffers urban heat island, drying and water scarcity, heavy rains and waterlogging, thunderstorm and so on, which bring adverse effects to transportation, construction, cultural relics tourism resources, and other industries (Ma, Yan and Zeyu, 2021). Sponge City status requires innovation to reduce flood risk through design to absorb, store, and purify rainfall and storm water in an ecologically friendly way that reduces dangerous and polluted runoff. When required, the stored water is released and added to the urban water supply (MoHURD, 2014). As Climate Resilient City the aim is to adapt to climate risk and environmental change, by integrating climate resilience into urban renewal and revitalization.

In practice, building ecological cities in China has focused more on hard measures than institutional innovation (Li et al., 2020). Among one of nineteen national-level New Areas in China, Xi'xian enjoys special preferential policies in the fields of fiscal autonomy, investment and tax policy and permission in land utility for industrial development purpose. These policy freedoms allow Xi'Xian to explore adaptation options. This has opened engagement with business through an urban construction investment group sponsored and invested in jointly by Xi'Xian Management Committee (administrative authority) and local enterprises (Wei and Zhao, 2018). Second, the municipal government has simplified administrative systems to reduce the project waiting period from evaluation to approval to 50 days. Third, a green financial mechanism creates a leverage effect for national funding, including the first provincial Green Sponge Development Fund (1.2 billion RMB) and in Shaanxi, special funding from the Urbanization Development Fund (2.64 billion RMB). Furthermore, a public-private partnership model with a whole-lifecycle-management approach has been introduced, raising funding of 1.24 billion RMB with a packaged project including public pipelines and sewage water treatment facilities.

Such institutional and financial support have allowed Xi'xian to implement a Pilot Construction Plan and Three-year Action Plan for Adapting to Climate Change. In 2020, Xixian formed an urban ecology system including 21 square meters of green space per capita. The old cities' underground drainage pipe network has

been replaced by sponge designs such as green corridors, grass ditches, water storage gardens, and recessed green spaces. The 10 waterlogging prone points in Xi'xian New Area have been eliminated and the green area has alleviated urban heat, with average temperature about 1 degree lower than the neighboring densely populated mega-cities of Xi'an and Xianyang. Groundwater in the New Area has also risen by 3.43 meters compared with 2015.

At the end of 2020, Xi'xian New Area has built 2.4 million square meters of modern garden cities, more than 50 kilometers of sponge roads, 1.4 million square meters of resilient park green space and established a green coverage of more than 50% of the urban space. The target of becoming a green city in which everyone can "see green in 100 meters, step into garden every 300 meter" has been realized (Ma et al., 2021). The urban parks and green spaces play a role in regulating local microclimate and also improve the urban environmental amenities for residents. In a comprehensive performance assessment for the Climate Resilient Cities facilitated by the Climate Change Department of the Ministry of Ecology and Environment (MEE), the Xi'xian ranked the No.9 among all of the twenty eight pilot cities.

Case Study 6.4: San Juan: Multi-Hazard Risk and Resilience in Puerto Rico and its Urban Areas

This case study illustrates multi-hazard risk and reviews the formation of a multi-stakeholder adaptation governance regime as one response to this.

In two weeks in 2017 Puerto Rico experienced two powerful hurricanes, Irma (category 5) and María (category 4). The compound effects decimated the island's power, water, communications, and transportation infrastructure and an estimated 2,975 people lost their lives (Irvin-Barnwell et al., 2020; Santos-Burgoa et al., 2018). Soon after, while many homes still had no electricity or roofs and the tree canopy was still bare, Puerto Ricans were faced with cascading effects including environmental health impacts from air pollution, extreme heat and mosquitoes (Ortiz et al., 2020). In 2020, while still recovering Puerto Ricans experienced earthquakes, extreme African dust events, intense coastal and urban floods, and the COVID-19 pandemic (Keck, 2020; NASA Explore Earth, 2020; NASA/JPL-Caltech, 2020). These events continue to unveil unresolved conditions of social vulnerability and its root causes in economic poverty, social inequities, aged and deteriorating infrastructure, and population loss (Bonilla and LeBrón, 2019). Combined with limited past investment in climate change adaptation and underlying governance challenges including corruption, bankruptcy, and political crisis (Holladay et al., 2019) this has constrained a more climate resilient development for Puerto Rico.

It is in this context that government, academic institutions and local civil society have taken important steps and often joint action towards mitigation and adaptation. Federal funding included US\$20 billion of disaster recovery funding with US\$8 billion allocated for adaptation and resilience projects, such as flood risk mitigation. During the year 2020, the Federal Emergency Management Agency (FEMA) approved US\$13 billion to rebuild the power grid and education system (Delgado, 2020). These programs allow communities and local governments to plan and implement strategies and build new infrastructure that reduces risks and builds long-term adaptive capacities. The Government of Puerto Rico also approved two key climate adaptation policies in 2019. The Puerto Rico Mitigation, Adaptation and Resilience to Climate Change Law (Law 33, Senate Bill PS 773) established, for the first time in the island's history, a legal framework that acknowledges that the climate is changing and threatens the quality of life. The law recognizes important scientific projections for the island, including an increase of 0.5 to 1 meter in sea levels by 2015 and maximum temperatures of up 2.5 C and precipitation decrease of up to 50% by 2100 (Gould et al., 2018). The law generated the formation of an Expert and Advisory Committee on Climate Change to develop the plan with specific recommendations and present it to the Legislature within a year of the passing of the law in 2020. Along with strategies to specifically protect and build the resilience of urban and rural communities to future climate disasters, the law establishes sustainable development goals, including water and food security, urban planning and densification, and transition to renewable and alternative forms of energy. The energy target is reinforced by another key state policy approved in 2019 in response to the failed energy infrastructure during Hurricane María, the Puerto Rico Energy Public Policy Act (Senate Bill PS 1121). This law calls for a transition to 100% renewable and alternative energy by 2050.

Puerto Rico has a strong science base that produced extensive knowledge on climate change and sustainability long before Hurricane María. The Puerto Rico Climate Change Council has collected and

synthesized scientific information for Puerto Rico since before its formation in 2009. Many Puerto Rican scientists were also editors and authors on Chapter 20: US Caribbean Region for 4th US National Climate Assessment (Gould et al., 2018). The National Institute of Island Energy and Sustainability (INESI in Spanish) recently published a catalog with more than 60 scientists and experts working on energy and sustainability innovations in the University of Puerto Rico (UPR) system. The scientific community became very active after the hurricane in efforts to empower local groups and communities to build more sustainable and resilient futures. UPR Environmental Health scientists worked with communities to design and implement risk reduction action plans, including nature-based solutions, through the Community Climate Actions Plans and the Puerto Rico Community Resiliency Initiative sponsored by Fundación Comunitaria de Puerto Rico and Education Development Center-Regional Education Laboratories, Northeast and Islands. A successful example of these alliances is the development of the First Solar Power Community in Toro Negro, Puerto Rico. These initiatives were inspired by principles of human-centered design, a problem-solving approach that starts with the people impacted the most by the problem to be solved. In San Juan, the capital and major urban centre of the island, scientists from UPR and the US Forest Service International Institute of Tropical Forestry worked with local stakeholders and communities to develop sustainable and transformative urban futures with the support of the Urban Resilience to Extreme Events Sustainability Research Network (UREx SRN). The UREx SRN is a knowledge network of ten cities in the US and Latin America and twenty other institutions building scientific knowledge, models, and participatory tools to build resilience and transformative capacities for cities.

Perhaps the greatest source of adaptive capacity that emerged after the hurricane came from the civic sector and community-based organizations and local residents. Hundreds of non-profit and grassroots organizations became active in disaster recovery and are now catalyzing actions to advance social transformation and sustainable development. In the energy sector, numerous communities and NGOs developed new action plans to promote transitions to renewable energy and community-based micro grids, such as the Queremos Sol initiative (<https://www.queremossolpr.com/>), and the establishment of solar panels in community centers and residences by the Puerto Rico Community Foundation and Resilient Power Puerto Rico. The San Juan Bay Estuary Program, an NGO in the San Juan metropolitan area, launched alongside the Clinton Global Initiative the development of a Watershed-Based Mitigation Plan, the first watershed-based plan for the metro region. The organization has established resilience hubs to support the community with critical resources, communications, and energy supply during an emergency. In many of the most isolated areas across the island where government aid did not reach them for months, the communities that self-organized during recovery are also leading examples of community social-ecological resilience. In Utuado, one of the hardest hit areas by the hurricane, their main community organization known as COSSAO (Corporación de Servicios de Salud y Desarrollo Socioeconómico, El Otoao) emerged from the hurricane with a strong and holistic sustainable development vision - the Tetuan Reborn initiative - to improve the socio-economic status and health of community members while building capacity for disaster resilience through various initiatives. The long-term outcome of this initiative is to support efforts toward self-empowerment within neighbourhoods by identifying and designing viable solutions to hurricane-related and economic development challenges specific to the local context including constructing a primary health care clinic, a public health promoter programme, pursuing farms rehabilitation, promoting agritourism, agro-therapy and education (Holladay et al., 2019).

Adaptation efforts, however, continue to face many governance hurdles. Up to 2020, only 2-3% of the US\$20 million Federal Government recovery funds had been spent with hundreds of families that lost their homes or roofs in 2017 yet to receive the help they need (Colón Almenas, 2020). Lack of administrative capacities, coordination across sectors and efforts, transparency and accountability are some of the governance barriers that keep recovery and transformation efforts from materializing (Lamba Nieves and Marxuach, 2020). Puerto Ricans are now contending with the reality that the disaster they are experiencing is not an outcome of a singular event but of multiple hazards converging with pre-existing vulnerabilities and low adaptive capacities creating severe multi-hazard risk to the island (Eakin, Muñoz-Erickson and Lemos, 2018; Gould et al., 2018). Many Puerto Ricans now question when the disaster began and when it ended because they have been living in a state of chronic crisis (Bonilla and LeBrón, 2019).

Case Study 6.5: Climate-resilient Pathways in Informal Settlements in Cities in Sub-Saharan Africa

1 Informal settlements account for over three-quarters of residential areas in sub-Saharan Africa and have
2 grown rapidly over the last three decades (Visagie and Turok, 2020). Informal settlements will remain home
3 to a significant proportion of the urban population of this region which is projected to grow by 2.5 times
4 between 2020 and 2050 (UNDESA, 2018), driven by a complex set of underlying factors including socio-
5 economic conditions, inadequate planning systems, local and foreign investment patterns, and rural to urban
6 migration (De Longueville et al., 2020). Yet residents of informal settlements are often excluded from
7 macro-level visions and policies that seek to make cities safer and improve resilience (Adenle et al., 2017;
8 Pelling et al., 2018b). This case study compares the experience of collective action to manage risk in the
9 informal settlements of Freetown, Sierra Leone with other cases in Sub-Saharan Africa. These examples
10 show how local knowledge and capacity, engagement of policy makers in meaningful ways with residents of
11 informal communities, and institutional change, can combine to deliver adaptation outcomes at a city scale
12 (Kareem et al., 2020).

13
14 Despite their diversity and differences across the continent (Kovacic et al., 2019), informal settlements are
15 frequently located in hazard-prone areas, with residents living in precarious housing conditions on marginal
16 lands (Badmos et al., 2020; Kironde, 2016), lacking essential services and risk reducing infrastructure, and
17 often developing outside the legal systems intended to record land tenure and ownership (Satterthwaite et al.,
18 2020; Adelekan et al., 2015). Consequently, they are particularly vulnerable to climate change, and the urban
19 poor residents suffer disproportionate burdens and losses from natural hazards, which undermines urban
20 resilience (Williams et al., 2019). Recent impacts from flooding have brought wide-spread devastation to
21 urban poor residents in major coastal urban centres including Accra, Lagos, Freetown, Maputo, and Dar es
22 Salaam, resulting in injury and death, displacement of people, loss of assets, destruction of public
23 infrastructure, and disruption to livelihoods and economies (Douglas et al., 2008; Adelekan, 2010; Yankson
24 et al., 2017; Allen et al., 2017). Flooding and long-term inundation also lead the spread of diseases and
25 health risks (Sverdlik, 2011; Zerbo, Delgado and González, 2020). Climate change will also bring stresses
26 such as city-wide reductions in freshwater availability, and heat waves that have particularly severe
27 consequences for residents of poorly built homes in informal settlements (Pasquini et al., 2020; Kayaga et
28 al., 2021; Wilby et al., 2021).

29
30 In response to these risks, a wide range of adaptation efforts have been implemented in cities across sub-
31 Saharan Africa (Hunter et al., 2020). In Freetown, informal settlement residents have led data generation
32 efforts that capture the value of local knowledge in understanding climate risk. Through partnerships with
33 NGOs and research institutions, informal settlement residents have mapped climate hazard hotspots using
34 geo-referenced tools, producing both digital and hardcopy outputs that serve as a blueprint for climate-
35 informed community development discourses (Allen et al., 2020b; Visman et al., 2020). Similarly, residents
36 of informal settlements in Dar es Salaam, Tanzania, have profiled community climate and health risks by
37 using an adaptation of the 'Action at the Frontline' methodology developed by the Global Network of Civil
38 Society Organisations for Disaster Reduction (GNDR). Locally-informed risk profiles support the
39 development of community action plans based on prioritization and ranking of scaled-down interventions
40 that communities can collectively do on their own (Osutseye et al., 2020). This process highlights the lived
41 experiences of climate change, and allows communities to develop deliberation spaces, communal solidarity
42 and cohesion, and share adaptation strategies (Sakijege et al., 2014). Such sharing and peer-to-peer learning
43 is particularly useful because adaptive capacities are unevenly distributed among exposed populations
44 (Ajibade and McBean, 2014). The community-generated assessments and data consider the range of
45 environmental, socio-economic, and political factors that contribute to a better understanding of how climate
46 change affects the vulnerability of low-income urban residents, and how this changes over time.

47
48 Data that is generated and owned by residents of informal settlements provides a basis for making the risks
49 facing these neighbourhoods more visible to city planners, and for enabling collaboration between a range of
50 urban stakeholders (Dobson, 2017). In Freetown, this process has been led by the Federation of the Urban
51 and Rural Poor (FEDURP) and the Centre for Dialogue on Human Settlement and Poverty Alleviation
52 (CODOHSAPA). The FEDURP belongs to the global Slum Dwellers International network, committed to
53 empowering poor residents in urban spaces and has a presence in several other African cities (Macarthy et
54 al., 2017). With the support of CODOHSAPA, FEDURP coordinates Community Development Committees
55 (CDC) and Community Disaster Management Committees (CDMC) in nearly all the informal settlements in
56 the city. Both CODOHSAPA and FEDURP work closely with the local research institution, the Sierra Leone
57 Urban Research Centre (SLURC). SLURC has played an essential role in curating spaces for continuous

learning and relationship-building between FEDURP and community residents, including the formation of "Community Learning Platforms" (CLP) for mixed groups of community actors (City Learning Platform, 2019) to build their capacities to address climate risk collectively. This is done by drawing on the data, agency and mobilisation potential of community organizations in informal settlements. In the coastal settlement of Cockle Bay at the western end of the city, uncontrolled traditional land reclamation ("banking") along the shores progressively exposed residents to perennial floods from tidal surges, and the settlement received regular threats of evictions from city authorities. However, residents have drawn on their climate risk knowledge and hazard profiling to self-manage a process of action planning resulting in a decision to prohibit further land reclamation. It also identified and demarcated an exterior boundary of the settlement and planned and constructed new drainage channels to carry away run-off water within the community (Allen et al., 2017). The community organizations have subsequently successfully negotiated with the Ministry of Environment to formalise this new exterior boundary, which has led to the authorities dropping their threats of evictions.

The approach taken in Freetown demonstrates a pathway to adaptation that is based on a more people-centred approach to urban planning that understands the aspirations of urban residents, addresses climate risk, and advances sustainable development (Woodcraft et al., 2020; Fraser et al., 2017). It further provides an example of the ways in which different sources and scales of data can be co-produced (Kovacic et al., 2019) and targeted interventions can be co-designed with community residents (Musango et al., 2020). The community-generated data on climate and health risks and the subsequent strategic action plans developed through local community organizations' work have been recognized and incorporated into a new city-wide initiative led by the Office of the Mayor, dubbed Transform Freetown (Allen et al., 2020a). The action has expanded the political space for the urban poor's collectives to strategically engage in urban resilience planning, highlighting the value and potential of participatory processes and community-generated data.

[START CROSS-WORKING GROUP BOX URBAN HERE]

Cross-Working-Group Box URBAN: Cities and Climate Change

Authors: Xuemei Bai (Australia), Vanesa Castan Broto (United Kingdom/Spain), Winston Chow (Singapore), Felix Creutzig (Germany), David Dodman (Jamaica/United Kingdom), Rafiq Hamdi (Belgium), Bronwyn Hayward (New Zealand), Şiir Kılıkış (Turkey), Shuaib Lwasa (Uganda), Timon McPhearson (USA), Minal Pathak (India), Mark Pelling (United Kingdom), Diana Reckien (Germany), Karen Seto (USA), Ayyoob Sharifi (Japan/Iran), Diána Ürge-Vorsatz (Hungary)

Introduction

This Cross-Working Group Box on Cities and Climate Change responds to the critical role of urbanisation as a megatrend impacting climate adaptation and mitigation. Issues associated with cities and urbanization are covered in substantial depth within all three Working Groups (including WGI Box TS.14, WGII Chapter 6 'Cities, settlements and key infrastructure'; WGII regional chapters; WGII Cross-Chapter Paper 'Cities and settlements by the sea'; WGIII Chapter 8 'Urban systems and other settlements'). This Box highlights key findings from Working Groups II and III and substantial gaps in literature where more research is urgently needed relating to policy action in cities. It describes methods of addressing mitigation and adaptation in an integrated way across sectors and cities to advance sustainable development and equity outcomes; and assesses the governance and finance solutions required to support climate resilient responses.

Urbanisation: A Megatrend Driving Global Climate Risk and Potential For Low-Carbon and Resilient Futures

Severe weather events, exacerbated by anthropogenic emissions are already having devastating impacts on people who live in urban areas, on the infrastructure that supports these communities and those of many other distant places (*high confidence*) (Cai et al., 2019; Folke et al., 2021). Between 2000 and 2015, the global population in locations that were affected by floods grew by 58-86 million (Tellman et al., 2021). The direct economic costs of all extreme events reached 210-268 billion USD in 2020 (Aon, 2021) or about \$0.7 billion per day – this figure does not include knock-on costs in supply chains or days off work lost so that the

1 actual economic costs could be far higher. Depending on RCP, between half (RCP2.6) and three-quarters
2 (RCP8.5) of the global population could be exposed to periods of life-threatening climatic conditions arising
3 from coupled impacts of extreme heat and humidity by 2100 (see WGII 6.2.2.1; WGII Figure 6.3; (Mora et
4 al., 2017a; Zhao et al., 2021; Huang et al., 2019)).
5

6 The interdependencies between infrastructure, services and networks driven by urban production and
7 consumption mean that urban systems are now global – remittance flows and investments reach into rural
8 places shaping natural resource use far from the city and bring risk to the city when these places are
9 impacted by climate change. This urbanization megatrend (Kourtit, Nijkamp and Scholten, 2015) amplifies
10 as well as shapes the potential impacts of climate events. It provides the economic and institutional
11 framework for integrating the aims and approaches that can deliver mitigation, adaptation and sustainable
12 development (*medium evidence, high agreement*) (Zscheischler et al., 2018; Dawson et al., 2018;
13 Tsavdaroglou et al., 2018). For cities facing flood damage wide-ranging impacts have been recorded on other
14 urban areas (Simpson et al., 2021; Carter et al., 2021) as production and trade is disrupted (Shughrue et al.,
15 2020). In the absence of integrated mitigation and adaptation across and between infrastructure systems and
16 local places, impacts that bring urban economies to a standstill can extend into supply chains or across
17 energy networks causing power outages.
18

19 Urban settlements are drivers of climate change, generating about 70 percent of global CO₂eq emissions
20 (*high confidence*) (WGI Box TS.14; WGIII 8 ES; WGII 6.1, WGII 6.2). This global impact feeds back to
21 cities through the exposure of infrastructure, people and business to the impacts of climate related hazards. In
22 especially the larger cities this climate feedback is exacerbated by local choices in urban design, land-use,
23 building design, and human behaviour (Viguié et al., 2020) that shape local environmental conditions. Local
24 and global conditions influence the nature of hazards in urban centres: urban form can add up to two degrees
25 to warming, concretisation of open space can increase run-off, and building height and orientation influences
26 wind direction and strength (WGII 6.3).
27

28 Building today for resilience and lower emissions is far easier than retrofitting tomorrow. As urbanisation
29 unfolds its legacy continues to be the locking in of emissions and vulnerabilities (*high confidence*) (Ürge-
30 Vorsatz et al., 2018; Seto et al., 2016). Retrofitting, disaster reconstruction and urban regeneration
31 programmes offer scope for strategic direction changes to low-carbon and high resilience urban form and
32 function if they are inclusive in design and implementation. Rapid urban growth means new investment, new
33 buildings and infrastructure, new demands for energy and transport and new questions about what a healthy
34 and fulfilling urban life can be. The US\$90 trillion expected to be invested in new urban development by
35 2030 (NCE, 2018), is a global opportunity to place adaptation and mitigation directly into urban
36 infrastructure and planning, social policy including education and health care and environmental
37 management (Ürge-Vorsatz et al., 2018). If this opportunity is missed, if business as usual urbanisation
38 persists, then social and physical vulnerability will be not be so easily confronted.
39

40 The benefits of actions taken to reduce GHG emissions and climate stressors diminish with delayed action,
41 indicating the necessity for rapid responses. Delaying the same actions for increasing the resilience of
42 infrastructure from 2020 to 2030 is estimated to have a median cost of at least US\$1 trillion (Hallegatte et
43 al., 2019) while also missing the carbon emissions reductions required in the narrowing window of
44 opportunity to limit global warming to 1.5°C (WGI). In contrast, taking integrated actions towards
45 mitigation, adaptation and sustainable development will provide multiple benefits for the health and
46 wellbeing of urban inhabitants and avoid stranded assets (WGII 6.3, WGII 17; WGIII 5; WGIII 8.2; Cross-
47 Chapter Box FEASIB in Chapter 18).
48

49 **The Policy-Action Gap: Urban Low-Carbon and Climate Resilient Development**

50 Cities are critical places to realize actions on both adaptation and mitigation simultaneously with potential
51 co-benefits that extend far beyond cities (*medium evidence high agreement*) (Grafakos et al., 2020; Göpfert,
52 Wamsler and Lang, 2019). Given rapid changes in the built environment, transforming the use of materials
53 and the land intensiveness of urban development including in many parts of the Global South in the next
54 decades will be critical, as well as mainstreaming low-carbon development principles in new urban
55 development in all regions. Much of this development will be self-built and ‘informal’ - and new modes of
56 governance and planning will be required to engage with this. Integrating mitigation and adaptation now
57

rather than later, through reshaping patterns of urban development and associated decision-making processes, is a prerequisite for attaining resilient and zero carbon cities.

While more cities have developed plans for climate adaptation and mitigation since AR5, many remain to be implemented (*limited evidence, high agreement*) (Araos et al., 2017; Olazabal and De Gopegui, 2021; Aguiar et al., 2018). A review of local climate mitigation and adaptation plans across 885 urban areas of the European Union suggests mitigation plans are more common than adaptation plans, and that city size, national legislation, and international networks can influence the development of local climate plans with an estimated 80% of cities with above 500,000 inhabitants having a mitigation and/or an adaptation plan (Reckien et al., 2018b).

Integrated approaches to tackle common drivers of emissions and cascading risks provide the basis for strengthening synergies across mitigation and adaptation and managing possible trade-offs with sustainable development (*limited evidence, medium agreement*) (Grafakos et al., 2019; Landauer, Juhola and Klein, 2019). Analysis of 315 local authority emission reduction plans across the European Union reveals that the most common policies cover municipal assets and structures (Palermo et al 2020). Estimates of emission reductions by non-state and sub-state actors in ten high-emitting economies projected GHG emissions in 2030 would be 1.2–2.0 GtCO₂e/year or 3.8%–5.5% lower compared to scenario projections for current national policies (31.6–36.8 GtCO₂e/year) if the policies are fully implemented and do not change the pace of action elsewhere (Kuramochi et al 2020). The value of integrating mitigation and adaptation is underscored in the opportunities for decarbonizing existing urban areas, and investing in social, ecological, and technological infrastructure resilience (WGII 6.4). Integrating mitigation and adaption is challenging (Landauer, Juhola and Klein, 2019) but can provide multiple benefits for the health and wellbeing of urban inhabitants (Sharifi, 2020).

Effective climate strategies combine mitigation and adaptation responses, including through linking adaptive urban land use with GHG emission reductions (*medium evidence, high agreement*) (Xu et al., 2019; Patterson et al., 2021). For example, urban green and blue infrastructure can provide co-benefits for mitigation and adaptation (Ürge-Vorsatz et al., 2018) and is an important entry point for integrating adaptation and mitigation at the urban level (Frantzeskaki et al., 2019). Grey and physical infrastructure such as sea defences can immediately reduce risk, but can also transfer risk and limit future options. Social policy interventions including social safety nets provide financial security for the most at risk and can manage vulnerability both determined by specific hazards or independently. Hazard independent mechanisms for vulnerability reduction – such as population wide social security - provide resilience in the face of unanticipated cascading impacts or surprise and novel climate related hazard exposure. Social interventions can also support, or be led by ambitions to reach the Sustainable Development Goals (Archer, 2016). Climate resilient development invites planners to plan interventions and monitor the effectiveness of outcomes beyond individual projects and across wider remits that reach into sustainable development. Curbing the emission impacts of urban activities to reach net zero in the next decades while improving the resilience of urban areas necessitates an integrated response now.

Key gaps in knowledge include urban enabling environments; how smaller settlements, low-income communities living in slums and informal settlements – but also those in rental housing spread across the city; and actions to reduce supply chain risk can be supported to accelerate equitable and sustainable adaptation in the face of financial and governance constraints (Birkmann et al., 2016; Shi et al., 2016; Dulal, 2019; Rosenzweig et al., 2018b).

Enabling Action

Innovative governance and finance solutions are required to manage complex and interconnected risks across essential key infrastructures, networks and services and meet basic human needs in urban areas (*medium confidence*) (Moser et al., 2019; Colenbrander, Dodman and Mitlin, 2018). There are many examples of ‘ready-to-use’ policy tools, technologies and practical interventions for policy makers seeking to act on adaptation and mitigation (Keenan, Chu and Peterson, 2019; Bisaro and Hinkel, 2018; Chirambo, 2021). Tax and fiscal incentives for business and individuals can help support city-wide change behaviour towards low carbon and risk reducing choices. Change can start where governments have most control – in public sector institutions and investment but the challenge ahead requires partnership with private sector and community

1 actors acting at scale and with accountability. Urban climate governance and finance needs to address urban
2 inequalities at the forefront if the urban opportunity is to realise the ambition of the Sustainable Development
3 Goals.

4 Increasing investment at pace will put pressure on governance capability and transparency and accountability
5 of decision making (*medium confidence*) (WG II 6.6.4.5). Urban climate action that actively includes local
6 actors and is built on an evidence base open to independent scrutiny is more likely to avoid unintended,
7 negative maladaptive impacts and mobilise a wide range of local capacities. In the long-run this is also more
8 likely to carry public support, even if some experiments and investments do not deliver the intended social
9 benefits. Legislation, technical capacity and governance capability is required to be able to absorb additional
10 finance. About US\$ 384 billion of climate finance has been invested in urban areas per year in recent years.
11 This remains at about 10% of the annual climate finance that would be necessary for low-carbon and
12 resilient urban development (Negreiros et al., 2021). Rapid deployment of funds to stimulate economies in
13 recovery from COVID-19 have highlighted the pitfalls of funding expansion ahead of policy innovation and
14 capacity building. The result can be an intensification of existing urban forms – exactly the kinds of choices
15 and preferences that have contribute to risk creation and its concentration amongst those with little public
16 voice or economic power.

17
18 Iterative and experimental approaches to climate adaptation and mitigation decision-making co-generated in
19 partnership with communities, can advance climate resilient decarbonisation (*medium evidence, high
20 agreement*) (Caldarice, Tollin and Pizzorni, 2021; Culwick et al., 2019; van der Heijden and Hong, 2021).
21 Conditions of complexity, uncertainty and constrained resources require innovative solutions which are both
22 adaptive and anticipatory. Complex interactions among multiple agents in times of uncertainty makes
23 decision making about social, economic, governance, and infrastructure choices challenges and can lead
24 decision-makers to postpone action. This is the case for those balancing household budgets, residential
25 investment portfolios and city-wide policy responsibilities. Living with climate change requires changes to
26 business-as-usual design making. Codesign and collaboration with communities through iterative policy
27 experimentation can point the way towards climate resilient development pathways (Ataöv and Peker, 2021).
28 Key to successful learning is transparency in policy making, inclusive policy processes and robust local
29 modelling, monitoring and evaluation which are not yet widely undertaken (Ford et al., 2019; Sanchez
30 Rodriguez, Ürge-Vorsatz and Barau, 2018).

31
32 The diversity of cities' experiences of climate mitigation and adaptation strategies brings an advantage for
33 those city government and other actors willing to 'learn together' (*limited evidence, high agreement*)
34 (Bellinson and Chu, 2019; Haupt and Coppola, 2019). While contexts are varied, policy options are often
35 similar enough for the sharing of experiments and policy champions. Sharing expertise can build on existing
36 regional and global networks, many of which have already placed knowledge, learning and capacity building
37 at the centre of their agendas. Learning from innovative forms of governance and financial investment, and
38 strengthening coproduction of policy through inclusive access to knowledge and resources, can help address
39 mismatches in local capacities, strengthen wider Sustainable Development Goals and COVID-19 Recovery
40 agendas (*limited evidence, medium agreement*). Perceptions of risk can greatly influence the reallocation of
41 capital and shift financial resources (Battiston et al., 2021). Coupling mitigation and adaptation in an
42 integrated approach offers opportunities to enhance efficiency, increases the coherence of urban climate
43 action, generates cost savings and provides opportunities to reinvest the savings into new climate action
44 projects to make all urban areas and regions more resilient.

45
46 Local governments play an important role in driving climate action across mitigation and adaptation as
47 managers of assets, regulators, mobilizers and catalysts of action, but few cities are undertaking
48 transformative climate adaptation or mitigation actions (*limited evidence, medium agreement*) (Heikkinen,
49 Ylä-Anttila and Juhola, 2019). Local actors are providers of infrastructure and services, regulators of zoning,
50 and can be conveners and champions of an integrated approach for mitigation and adaptation at multiple
51 levels (Limited evidence high confidence). New opportunities in governance and finance can enable cities to
52 pool resources together and aggregate interventions to innovate ways of mobilizing urban climate finance at
53 scale (White and Wahbah, 2019; Simpson et al., 2019; Colenbrander et al., 2019). However, research
54 increasingly points towards the difficulties faced during the implementation of climate financing in situ, such
55 as for example, the fragmentation of structures of governance capable of managing large investments
56 effectively (Mohammed et al., 2019).

Scaling up transformative place-based action for both adaptation and mitigation requires enabling conditions including land-based financing, intermediaries and local partnerships (*medium evidence, high agreement*) (Chaudhuri et al., 2021; Tirumala and Tiwari, 2021; Chu et al., 2019). Governance structures that combine actors working at different levels with different mix of tools are effective in addressing challenges related to implementation of integrated action while cross-sectoral coordination is necessary (Singh et al., 2020). Joint institutionalization of mitigation and adaptation in local governance structures can also enable integrated action (Göpfert et al., 2020; Hurlimann et al., 2021). However, the proportion of international finance that reaches local recipients remains low, despite the repeated focus of climate policy on place-based adaptation and mitigation (Manuamorn, 2019). Green financing instruments that enable local climate action without exacerbating current forms of inequality can jointly address mitigation, adaptation and sustainable development. Climate finance that also reaches beyond non-state enterprises, including SMEs, communities and NGOs, and is responsive to the needs of urban inhabitants, including disabled individuals and different races or ethnicities is essential for inclusive and resilient urban development (Colenbrander et al., 2019; Gabaldon-Estevan et al., 2019; Frenova, 2020). Developing networks that can exert climate action at scale is another priority for climate finance.

The urbanisation megatrend is an opportunity to transition global society. Enabling urban governance to avert cascading risk and achieve low-carbon, resilient development will involve coproduction of policy and planning, rapid implementation and greater cross sector coordination, monitoring and evaluation (*limited evidence, medium agreement*) (Grafakos et al., 2019; Di Giulio et al., 2018). New constellations of responsible actors are required to manage hybrid local-city or cross-city risk management and decarbonisation initiatives (*limited evidence, medium agreement*). These may increasingly benefit from linkages across more urban and more rural space as recognition of cascading and systemic risk brings recognition of supply chains, remittance flows and migration trends as vectors of risk and resilience. Urban governance will be better prepared in planning, prioritizing and financing the kind of measures that can reduce GHG emissions and improve resilience at scale and pace when considering a view of cascading risks and carbon lock-ins globally, while acting locally to address local limitations and capacities, including the needs and priorities of urban citizens (Udelsman Rodrigues, 2019; Colenbrander et al., 2018).

[END CROSS-WORKING GROUP BOX URBAN HERE]

[START FAQ6.1 HERE]

FAQ6.1: Why and how are cities, settlements, and different types of infrastructure especially vulnerable to the impacts of climate change?

Cities, settlements and infrastructure become vulnerable when investment decisions fail to take the risks of climate change fully into account. Such failures can result from a lack of understanding, competing priorities, a lack of finance or access to appropriate technology. Around the world, smaller cities and poorer populations are often most vulnerable and suffer the most over time, while large cities can register the greatest losses to individual events.

The world is urban. Billions of people live in towns and cities. Hardly anyone, even in remote rural locations, is separated from the flows of trade that connect the world and are held together by networks of transport and communication infrastructure systems. Connected networks once broken can cascade out, multiplying impacts across urban and rural areas. When major manufacturing centres or regionally important ports are impacted, global trade suffers. For example, flooding in Bangkok in 2011 led to a global shortage in semiconductors and a slowdown in the global computer manufacturing.

Despite cities generating wealth, additional vulnerability to climate change is being created in urban areas every day. Demographic change, social and economic pressures and governance failures that drive inequality and marginality mean that increasing numbers of people who live in towns and cities are exposed to flooding, temperature extremes and water or food insecurity. This leads to an adaptation gap, where rich neighbourhoods can afford strategies to reduce vulnerability while poorer communities are unable to do the same. Although this would be so even without a changing climate, climate change increases the variability

1 and extremes of weather, exposing more people, businesses and buildings to floods and other events. The
2 combination of rising vulnerability and increasing exposure translates to a growth in the number of people
3 and properties at risk from climate change in cities worldwide.

4
5 Around the world, vulnerability is rising but differs considerably between and within urban areas.
6 Settlements of up to 1 million people are the most rapidly expanding and also amongst the most vulnerable.
7 These settlements often have limited community level organisation and might not have a dedicated local
8 government. Coping with rapid population growth under conditions of climate change and constrained
9 capacity is a major challenge. For large cities, multiple local governments and well organised community-
10 based organisations interact with large businesses and national political parties in a complicated cocktail of
11 interests that can interfere with planning and action to reduce vulnerability.

12
13 For the poorest living in urban slums, informal settlements or renting across the city, lack of secure tenure
14 and inadequate access to basic services compound vulnerability. But even the wealthy in large cities are not
15 fully protected from climate change related shocks. Just like breaks in infrastructure between towns and rural
16 settlements, big city infrastructure can be broken by even local landslides, floods or temperature events with
17 consequences cascading across the city. Electricity blackouts are the most common and can affect water
18 pumping, traffic regulation, streetlights as well as hospitals, schools and homes. Still, it is the urban poor and
19 marginalised who experience the greatest exposure, most vulnerability and least capacity to cope.

20
21 Rounds of exposure and impact can reduce the capacity of survivors to cope with future events. As a result,
22 the already vulnerable and exposed become more vulnerable over time, increasing urban inequalities. But
23 this need not be the case. Focussing on vulnerability reduction is not easy, it requires joined up action across
24 social and economic development sectors together with critical infrastructure planning. It often also means
25 partnering local government with informal and community-based actors. But there is considerable
26 experience globally on what works and how to deliver reduced vulnerability for the urban poor and for cities
27 as a whole. The challenge is to scale up this experience and accelerate its application to keep pace with
28 climate change and address the adaptation gap.

29
30 [END FAQ6.1 HERE]

31
32 [START FAQ6.2 HERE]

33
34 **FAQ6.2: What are the key climate risks faced by cities, settlements, and vulnerable populations today,
35 and how will these risks change in a mid-century (2050) 2°C warmer world?**

36
37 *Climate change will interact with the changing physical environment in cities and settlements to create or
38 exacerbate a range of risks. Rising temperatures and heat waves will cause human illness, morbidity as well
39 as infrastructure degradation and failures, while heavy rainfall and sea-level rise will worsen flooding. Low-
40 income groups and other vulnerable populations will be affected most severely because of where they live
41 and their limited ability to cope with these stresses.*

42
43 Cities and settlements are constantly changing. Their populations grow and shrink, economic activities
44 expand or decline, and political priorities shift. The risks that cities and their residents face are influenced by
45 both urban change and climate change. The seriousness of these risks into the 21st Century will be shaped by
46 the interactions between drivers of change including population growth, economic development and land use
47 change.

48
49 In a warming world, increasing air temperature makes the Urban Heat Island effect in cities worse. One key
50 risk is heat waves in cities that are likely to affect half of the future global urban population with negative
51 impacts on human health and economic productivity. Heat and built infrastructure such as streets and houses
52 interact with each other and magnify risks in cities. For instance, higher urban temperatures can cause
53 infrastructure to overheat and fail, as well as increase the concentration of harmful air pollutants such as
54 ozone.

55

1 The density of roads and buildings in urban areas increases the area of impermeable surfaces, which interact
2 with more frequent heavy precipitation events to increase the risk of urban flooding. This risk of flooding is
3 greater for coastal settlements due to sea level rise and storm surges from tropical cyclones. Coastal
4 inundation in the Miami-Dade region in Florida, USA, is estimated to have caused over USD465 million in
5 lost real estate value between 2005 and 2016, and it is likely that coastal flood risks in the region beyond
6 2050 will increase without adaptation to climate change.

7 Within cities, different groups of people can face different risks. Many low-income residents live in informal
8 settlements alongside coasts or rivers, which greatly heightens exposure and vulnerability to climate-driven
9 hazards. In urban areas in Ghana, for example, risks from urban flooding can compound health risks, and
10 have resulted in outbreaks of malaria, typhoid and cholera. Those outbreaks have been shown to
11 disproportionately affect poorer communities.

12 Severe risks in cities and settlements also arise from reduced water availability. As urban areas grow, the
13 amount of water required to meet basic needs of people and industries increases. When increased demand is
14 combined with water scarcity from lower rainfall due to climate change, water resource management
15 becomes a critical issue. Low-income groups already face major challenges in accessing water, and the
16 situation is likely to worsen due to growing conflicts over scarce resources, increasing water prices, and
17 diminishing infrastructure provisions in ever-expanding informal settlements.

18 These key risks already differ greatly between cities, and between different groups of people in the same
19 city. By 2050 these discrepancies are likely to be even more apparent. Cities with limited financial resources,
20 regulatory authority and technical capacities are less equipped to respond to climate change. People who
21 already have fewer resources and constrained opportunities face higher levels of risk because of their
22 vulnerability. As a result of this, key risks vary not only over time as climate change is felt more strongly.
23 They also vary over space – between cities exposed to different hazards and with different abilities to adapt –
24 and between social groups, meaning between people who are more or less affected and able to cope.

25 [END FAQ6.2 HERE]

26 [START FAQ6.3 HERE]

27 **FAQ6.3: What adaptation actions in human settlements can contribute to reducing climate risks and
28 building resilience across building, neighbourhood, city, and global scales?**

29 *Settlements bring together many activities, so climate action will be most effective if it is integrated and
30 collaborative. This requires (i) embedding information on climate change risks into decisions; (ii) building
31 capacity of communities and institutions; (iii) using both nature-based and traditional engineering
32 approaches; (iv) working in partnership with diverse local planning and community organisations; and, (v)
33 sharing best practice with other settlements.*

34 Settlements bring together people, buildings, economic activities and infrastructure services, and thus
35 integrated, cross-sector, adaptation actions offer the best way to build resilience to climate change impacts.
36 For example, actions to manage flood risk include installing flood proofing measures within and outside
37 properties, improving capacity of urban drainage along roads, incorporating nature-based solutions within
38 the urban areas, constructing flood defences, and managing land upstream of settlements to reduce runoff.

39 Adaptation actions will be more effective if they are implemented in partnership with local communities,
40 national governments, research institutions, and the private and third sector. Climate action should not be
41 considered as an additional or side action to other activities. Rather, climate action should be mainstreamed
42 into existing processes, including those that contribute to the UN Sustainable Development Goals (2015) and
43 New Urban Agenda adopted at the UN Conference on Housing and Sustainable Urban Development (Habitat
44 III) in 2016. Cities are already coming together through international networks to share good practice about
45 adaptation actions, speeding up the dissemination of knowledge.

46

This integrated approach to adaptation in human settlements needs to be supported by various other actions, including potential co-benefits with carbon emissions reductions, public health, and ecosystem conservation goals. First, information on climate risks needs to be embedded into the architectural design, delivery and retrofitting of housing, transportation, spatial planning and infrastructure across neighbourhood and city scales. This includes making information on climate impacts widely available, updating design standards, and strengthening regulation to avoid development in high-risk locations. Second, the capacity of communities needs to be strengthened, especially amongst those in informal settlements, the poorest and other vulnerable groups including minorities, migrants, women, children, elderly, disabled, and people with serious health conditions such as obesity. This involves raising awareness, incorporating communities into adaptation processes, and strengthening regulation, policies and provision of infrastructure services. Third, nature-based solutions should be integrated to work alongside traditional ‘grey’ or engineered infrastructure. Vegetation corridors, greenspace, wetlands and other green infrastructure can be woven into the built environment to reduce heat and flood risks, whilst providing other benefits such as health and biodiversity.

Although even the largest city covers only a small area of the planet, all settlements are part of larger catchments from which people, water, food, energy, materials, and other resources support them. Actions within cities should be mindful of wider impacts and avoid displacing issues elsewhere.

[END FAQ6.3 HERE]

[START FAQ6.4 HERE]

FAQ6.4: How can actions that reduce climate risks in cities and settlements also help to reduce urban poverty, enhance economic performance, and contribute to climate mitigation?

If carefully planned, adaptation actions can reduce exposure to climate risk as well as reduce urban poverty, advance sustainable development and mitigate greenhouse gas emissions. When adaptation responses are equitable, and if a range of voices are heard in the planning process, the needs of the disadvantaged are more likely to be addressed and wider societal benefits can be maximized.

Urbanization is a global trend which is interacting with climate change to create complex risks in cities and settlements, especially for those that already have high levels of poverty, unemployment, housing informality, and backlogs of services. Many cities and settlements are seeing increasing action to manage climate risks. On top of reducing communities’ exposure to climate risk, adaptation actions can have benefits for reducing urban poverty and enhancing economic performance in ways that reduce inequality and advance sustainability goals. Adaptation actions, however, can also have unintended consequences. That is why care needs to be taken to ensure climate adaptation planning and development of new infrastructure does not exacerbate inequality or negatively impact other sustainable development priorities. Climate adaptation planning is most effective when it is sensitive to the diverse ways that low-income and minority communities are more likely to experience climate risk, including women, children, migrants, refugees, internally displaced peoples, racial/ethnic minority groups, among others.

Adapting to climate change can have benefits for reducing greenhouse gas emissions and urban inequalities. In cities where growing numbers of people live in informal settlements, introducing risk-reducing physical infrastructure such as piped water, sanitation, drainage systems can enhance the quality of life of the community. At the same time, those measures can increase health outcomes and reduce urban inequalities by reducing exposure to flooding or heat impacts. In less developed countries, less than 60% of the urban population have access to piped water which, in turn, impacts their health and well-being. Increasingly, housing is being built better to manage heat risk through insulation, changing building orientation or to flood risk by raising structures, which then contributes to wellbeing and ability to work. Improvements to early warning systems can help people evacuate rapidly in case of storm surges or flooding. Although the most vulnerable often do not get these warnings in time.

Carefully planned nature-based solutions, such as public green space, improved urban drainage systems and storm water management, can deliver both health and development benefits. When these adaptation actions succeed, water, waste and sanitation can be improved to better manage climate risk and provide households

1 and cities with better services. Many nature-based solutions entail bringing back plants and trees into cities
2 which also helps to reduce the concentration of heat-trapping greenhouse gases in the atmosphere.

3
4 When care is taken to ensure that adaptation responses are equitable, and that a range of voices are heard in
5 planning, the needs of the disadvantaged are more likely to be addressed. For example, a study that looked at
6 transport plans across 40 cities in Portugal saw that some urban communities have prioritised the needs of
7 disadvantaged users such as the elderly and disabled, while at the same time reducing urban transport
8 emissions while enhancing public wellbeing and equity of transport. On the other hand, in some cities, there
9 is evidence of emerging trade-offs associated with climate adaptation actions where sea walls and temporary
10 flood barriers were erected in economically valuable areas and not in less well-off areas. Going forward, it is
11 important to ensure that vulnerable groups' needs are carefully considered both in terms of climate and other
12 risks as this has not been sufficiently done in the past.

13
14 [END FAQ6.4 HERE]

15
16
17 [START FAQ6.5 HERE]

18
19 **FAQ6.5: What policy tools, governance strategies, and financing arrangements can enable more**
20 **inclusive and effective climate adaptation in cities and settlements?**

21
22 *Inclusive and effective climate adaptation requires efforts at all levels of governance, including the public
23 sector, the private sector, the third sector, communities and intermediaries such as universities or think
24 tanks. Inclusive and effective adaptation requires action fit for the diverse conditions in which it is needed.
25 Collaborative dialogues can help to map both adaptation opportunities and potential negative impacts.*

26 There is no one-size-fits-all approach to ensure that climate adaptation efforts have positive results and
27 include the concerns of everyone affected. Cities and local communities are diverse, and thus they have
28 diverse perspectives on what responses to prioritize. Moreover, adaptation efforts may impact people's lives
29 in very different ways. Policy tools, strategies and financial arrangements for adaptation can include all
30 society sectors and address socio-economic inequalities. Planning and decision-making must respond to
31 marginalized voices and future generations (including children and youth).

32
33 Efforts to adapt to climate change can be incremental, reformist, or transformational, depending on the scale
34 of the change required. Incremental action may address specific climate impacts in a given place, but do not
35 challenge the social and political institutions that prevent people from bouncing back better. Reformist action
36 may address some of the social and institutional drivers of exposure and vulnerability, but without
37 addressing the underlying socio-economic structures that drive differential forms of exposure. For example,
38 social protection measures may improve people's capacity to cope with climate impacts, but that improved
39 capacity will depend on maintaining such protection measures. Transformative action involves fundamental
40 changes in political and socio-economic systems, oriented towards addressing vulnerability drivers (e.g.,
41 socio-economic inequalities, consumption cultures). All forms of adaptation are relevant to deliver resilient
42 futures because of the variability of conditions in which adaptation action is needed.

43
44 Local and regional governments play an essential role in delivering planning and institutional action suited to
45 local conditions in cities and settlements. Potential strategies can span multiple sectors and scales, ranging
46 from land use management, building codes, critical infrastructure designs and community development
47 actions, to different legal, financial, participatory decision-making and robust monitoring and evaluation
48 arrangements. NGOs or third sector organisations can also play a coordinating role by building dialogues
49 across governments, the private sectors, and communities through effective communication and social
50 learning. Local action tends to falter without the support of national governments as they are often
51 facilitators of resources and finance. They can create institutional frameworks that facilitate (rather than
52 impede) local action. National governments also play a crucial role in the development of large-scale
53 infrastructures.

54
55 Private actors can also drive adaptation action. The evaluation of private-led infrastructure and housing
56 projects suggests that the prioritization of profit, however, may have a detrimental impact on the overall

1 resilience of a place. New institutional models such as public-private partnerships respond to the
2 shortcomings of both the public and private sectors. Still, the evidence of them facilitating the inclusion of
3 multiple actors is mixed.

4
5 The private sector can mobilize finance. However, the forms of finance available for adaptation are limited
6 and directed to huge projects that do not always address local adaptation needs. Private actors tend to join
7 adaptation projects when there is an expectation of large profits, such as in interventions that increase real
8 estate value. Private-led adaptation can lead to ‘gentrification’ whereby low-income populations are
9 relocated from urban centres and safer settlements. Models that enable the collaboration between public,
10 private and civil society sectors have greater potential to mobilise adaptation finance in inclusive ways.

11
12 Forms of collaborative planning and decision-making can create dialogues for a sustainable future in cities,
13 settlements and infrastructure systems. Adaptation action needs multiple approaches. For example,
14 adaptation needs both actions that depend on dialogues between multiple actors (e.g., urban planning and
15 zoning) and action that follows strong determination and leadership (e.g., declarations of emergency and
16 target commitments). There are adaptation actions that depend on place-based conditions (e.g., flood
17 defences) and those that require considering interactions across scales (e.g., regulatory frameworks). The
18 growth of adaptation capacities, fostering dialogues, empowered communities, multi-scalar assessments, and
19 foresight within current institutions can support effective and inclusive adaptation action that is also
20 sustained in the long term.

21
22 [START FAQ6.5 HERE]

23
24
25

ACCEPTED VERSION
SUBJECT TO FINAL EDITS

References

- Abatzoglou, J. T. and Williams, A. P. (2016) 'Impact of anthropogenic climate change on wildfire across western US forests', *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*, 113(42), pp. 11770-11775.
- Abebe, Y., Kabir, G. and Tesfamariam, S. (2018) 'Assessing Urban Areas Vulnerability to Pluvial Flooding Using GIS Applications and Bayesian Belief Network model', *Journal of cleaner production*, 174, pp. 1629-1641.
- Abidin, H. Z., Andreas, H., Gumilar, I., Sidiq, T. P. and Fukuda, Y. (2013) 'Land subsidence in coastal city of Semarang (Indonesia): characteristics, impacts and causes', *Geomatics, Natural Hazards and Risk*, 4(3), pp. 226-240.
- Abiodun, B. J., Adegoke, J., Abatan, A. A., Ibe, C. A., Egbebiyi, T. S., Engelbrecht, F. and Pinto, I. (2017) 'Potential impacts of climate change on extreme precipitation over four African coastal cities', *Climatic Change*, 143(3), pp. 399-413.
- Abudu Kasei, R., Dalitso Kalanda-Joshua, M. and Tutu Benefor, D. (2019) 'Rapid urbanisation and implications for indigenous knowledge in early warning on flood risk in African cities', *Journal of the British Academy*, 7(2), pp. 183-214.
- Acuto, M. (2016) 'Give cities a seat at the top table', *Nature News*, 537(7622), pp. 611.
- Adams, H. (2016) 'Why populations persist: mobility, place attachment and climate change', *Population and Environment*, 37(4), pp. 429-448.
- Adegun, O. B. (2017) 'Green infrastructure in relation to informal urban settlements', *Journal of Architecture and Urbanism*, 41(1), pp. 22-33.
- Adegun, O. B. (2018) 'When green is grievous: downsides in human-nature interactions in informal urban settlements', *Journal of Urbanism: International Research on Placemaking and Urban Sustainability*, 11(3), pp. 347-361.
- Adelekan, I., Johnson, C., Manda, M., Matyas, D., Mberu, B., Parnell, S., Pelling, M., Satterthwaite, D. and Vivekananda, J. (2015) 'Disaster risk and its reduction: An agenda for urban Africa', *International Development Planning Review*, 37(1), pp. 33-43.
- Adelekan, I. O. (2010) 'Vulnerability of poor urban coastal communities to flooding in Lagos, Nigeria', *Environment and urbanization*, 22(2), pp. 433-450.
- Adenle, A. A., Ford, J. D., Morton, J., Twomlow, S., Alverson, K., Cattaneo, A., Cervigni, R., Kurukulasuriya, P., Huq, S. and Helfgott, A. (2017) 'Managing climate change risks in Africa-A global perspective', *Ecological Economics*, 141, pp. 190-201.
- Adetokunbo, I. and Emeka, M. (2015) 'Urbanization, housing, homelessness and climate change', *Journal of Design and Built Environment*, 15(2).
- Adger, W. N., Arnell, N. W., Black, R., Dercon, S., Geddes, A. and Thomas, D. S. G. (2015) 'Focus on environmental risks and migration: causes and consequences', *Environmental Research Letters*, 10(6), pp. 060201.
- Adger, W. N., Brown, I. and Surminski, S. (2018) 'Advances in risk assessment for climate change adaptation policy', *The Royal Society Publishing*, 376(2121).
- Adger, W. N., Pulhin, J. M., Barnett, J., Dabelko, G. D., Hovelsrud, G. K., Levy, M., Oswald, S. and Vogel, C. H. (2014) 'Human Security', in Field, C.B., Barros, V.R., Dokken, D.J., Mach, K.J., Mastrandrea, M.D., Bilir, T.E., Chatterjee, M., Ebi, K.L., Estrada, Y.O., Genova, R.C., Girma, B., Kissel, E.S., Levy, A.N., MacCracken, S., Mastrandrea, P.R. and White, L.L. (eds.) *Climate Change 2014: Impacts, Adaptation, and Vulnerability. Part A: Global and Sectoral Aspects*. Cambridge: IPCC, pp. 755-791.
- Adri, N. and Simon, D. (2018) 'A tale of two groups: focusing on the differential vulnerability of "climate-induced" and "non-climate-induced" migrants in Dhaka City', *Climate and development*, 10(4), pp. 321-336.
- AEMET 2017. Informe Mensual Climatológico. Madrid, Spain: Agencia Estatal de Meteorología.
- Aerts, J. C. J. H., Botzen, W. J., Clarke, K. C., Cutter, S. L., Hall, J. W., Merz, B., Michel-Kerjan, E., Mysiak, J., Surminski, S. and Kunreuther, H. (2018) 'Integrating human behaviour dynamics into flood disaster risk assessment', *Nature Climate Change*, 8(3), pp. 193-199.
- AghaKouchak, A., Cheng, L., Mazdiyasni, O. and Farahmand, A. (2014) 'Global warming and changes in risk of concurrent climate extremes: Insights from the 2014 California drought', *Geophysical Research Letters*, 41(24), pp. 8847-8852.
- AghaKouchak, A., Chiang, F., Huning, L. S., Love, C. A., Mallakpour, I., Mazdiyasni, O., Moftakhari, H., Papalexiou, S. M., Ragno, E. and Sadegh, M. (2020) 'Climate Extremes and Compound Hazards in a Warming World', *Annual Review of Earth and Planetary Sciences*, 48, pp. 519-548.
- Agrawal, A., Costella, C., Kaur, N., Tenzing, J., Shakya, C. and Norton, A. (2019) *Climate resilience through social protection*, Rotterdam and Washington, DC: Global Commission on Adaptation. Available at: <https://cdn.gca.org/assets/2019-09/ClimateResilienceThroughSocialProtection.pdf>.
- Aguiar, F. C., Bentz, J., Silva, J. M. N., Fonseca, A. L., Swart, R., Santos, F. D. and Penha-Lopes, G. (2018) 'Adaptation to climate change at local level in Europe: An overview', *Environmental Science & Policy*, 86, pp. 38-63.
- Agyeman, J., Schlosberg, D., Craven, L. and Matthews, C. (2016) 'Trends and Directions in Environmental Justice: From Inequity to Everyday Life, Community, and Just Sustainable', *Annual Review of Environment and Resources*, 41(1), pp. 321-340.

- 1 Ahams, I. C., Paterson, W., Garcia, S., Rushforth, R., Ruddell, B. L. and Mejia, A. (2017) 'Water Footprint of 65 Mid-
2 to Large-Sized US Cities and Their Metropolitan Areas', *JAWRA Journal of the American Water Resources
3 Association*, 53(5), pp. 1147-1163.
- 4 Ahilan, S., Guan, M., Sleigh, A., Wright, N. and Chang, H. (2018) 'The influence of floodplain restoration on flow and
5 sediment dynamics in an urban river', *Journal of Flood Risk Management*, 11, pp. S986-S1001.
- 6 Ahmadalipour, A., Moradkhani, H., Castelletti, A. and Magliocca, N. (2019) 'Future drought risk in Africa: Integrating
7 vulnerability, climate change, and population growth', *Science of The Total Environment*, 662, pp. 672-686.
- 8 Ahmed, A. S. and Bharat, A. (2014) 'Designing the City According to the Wind: Using WAsP to Minimize the Impacts
9 of High Rise Building Complex on Human Comfort', *International Journal of Innovative Research in Advanced
10 Engineering (IJRAE)*, 1(5).
- 11 Aisyah, N. S. (2019) 'Politik Adaptasi Perubahan Iklim dalam Pendekatan Multilevel Governance di Kota Semarang',
12 *Jurnal Hubungan Internasional*, 8(1), pp. 35-47.
- 13 Ajibade, I. (2017) 'Can a future city enhance urban resilience and sustainability? A political ecology analysis of Eko
14 Atlantic city, Nigeria', *International Journal of Disaster Risk Reduction*, 26, pp. 85-92.
- 15 Ajibade, I. and McBean, G. (2014) 'Climate extremes and housing rights: A political ecology of impacts, early warning
16 and adaptation constraints in Lagos slum communities', *Geoforum*, 55, pp. 76-86.
- 17 Akbulut, B., Demaria, F., Gerber, J.-F. and Martínez-Alier, J. (2019) 'Who promotes sustainability? Five theses on the
18 relationships between the degrowth and the environmental justice movements', *Ecological Economics*, 165, pp.
19 106418.
- 20 Akhtar, F. and Shah, U. (2020) 'Emerging Water Scarcity Issues and Challenges in Afghanistan', in Ranjan, A. (ed.)
21 *Water Issues in Himalayan South Asia*. Singapore: Springer, pp. 1-28.
- 22 Al-Obaidi, K. M., Ismail, M. and Rahman, A. M. A. (2014) 'Passive cooling techniques through reflective and radiative
23 roofs in tropical houses in Southeast Asia: A literature review', *Frontiers of Architectural Research*, 3(3), pp. 283-
24 297.
- 25 Aleksandrova, M. (2019) 'Principles and considerations for mainstreaming climate change risk into national social
26 protection frameworks in developing countries', *Climate and Development*, pp. 1-10.
- 27 Alessa, L., Kliskey, A., Gamble, J., Fidel, M., Beaujean, G. and Gosz, J. (2016) 'The role of Indigenous science and
28 local knowledge in integrated observing systems: moving toward adaptive capacity indices and early warning
29 systems', *Sustainability Science*, 11(1), pp. 91-102.
- 30 Alexander, B., Luisa, T. and Molina, M. (2016) 'Megacities, air quality and climate', *Atmospheric Environment*, 126, pp.
31 235-249.
- 32 Alexander, D. (2017) 'Corruption and the governance of natural disaster risk', in Gerber, B. (ed.) *The Oxford
33 Encyclopedia of Natural Hazards Governance*. USA: Oxford University Press.
- 34 Alfieri, L., Bisselink, B., Dottori, F., Naumann, G., de Roo, A., Salamón, P., Wyser, K. and Feyen, L. (2017) 'Global
35 projections of river flood risk in a warmer world', *Earth's Future*, 5(2), pp. 171-182.
- 36 Alfieri, L., Dottori, F., Betts, R., Salamon, P. and Feyen, L. (2018) 'Multi-Model Projections of River Flood Risk in
37 Europe under Global Warming', *Climate*, 6(1).
- 38 Ali, A., Qadir, J., ur Rasool, R., Sathiaseelan, A., Zwitter, A. and Crowcroft, J. (2016) 'Big data for development:
39 applications and techniques', *Big Data Analytics*, 1(1), pp. 2.
- 40 Allan, J. V., Kenway, S. J. and Head, B. W. (2018) 'Urban water security-what does it mean?', *Urban Water Journal*,
41 15(9), pp. 899-910.
- 42 Allen, A., Koroma, B., Manda, M., Osutseye, E. and Lambert, R. (2020a) 'Urban risk readdressed: Bridging resilience-
43 seeking practices in African cities', in Burayidi, M.A., Allen, A., Twigg, J. and Wamsler, C. (eds.) *A Handbook on
44 Urban Resilience*. London: Routledge.
- 45 Allen, A., Koroma, B., Osutseye, E. and Rigon, A. (2017) *Urban risk in Freetown's informal settlements: making the
46 invisible visible*: Urban Africa Risk Knowledge BriefingJanuary 2017). Available at:
47 <https://www.preventionweb.net/publications/view/54044>.
- 48 Allen, A., Osutseye, E., Koroma, B. and Lambert, R. (2020b) 'Unlocking urban risk trajectories: Participatory
49 approaches to uncover risk accumulation in Freetown's informal settlements', in Pelling, M. (ed.) *Breaking cycles
50 of Risk Accumulation in African Cities*: UN-Habitat.
- 51 Allen, M., Gillespie-Marthalier, L., Abkowitz, M. and Camp, J. (2020c) 'Evaluating flood resilience in rural
52 communities: a case-based assessment of Dyer County, Tennessee', *Natural Hazards*, 101(1), pp. 173-194.
- 53 Alongi, D. M. (2015) 'The impact of climate change on mangrove forests', *Current Climate Change Reports*, 1(1), pp.
54 30-39.
- 55 Alves, A., Gersonius, B., Kapelan, Z., Vojinovic, Z. and Sanchez, A. (2019) 'Assessing the Co-Benefits of green-blue-
56 grey infrastructure for sustainable urban flood risk management', *Journal of environmental management*, 239, pp.
57 244-254.
- 58 Alves, C. A., Duarte, D. H. S. and Gonçalves, F. L. T. (2016) 'Residential buildings' thermal performance and comfort
59 for the elderly under climate changes context in the city of São Paulo, Brazil', *Energy and Buildings*, 114, pp. 62-
60 71.
- 61 Alves, C. A., Gonçalves, F. L. T. and Duarte, D. H. S. (2021) 'The recent residential apartment buildings' thermal
62 performance under the combined effect of the global and the local warming', *Energy and Buildings*, 238, pp.
63 110828.

- 1 Alves, F. M., Campos, I. and Penha-Lopes, G. (2019) *Multi-actor perspectives for climate resilient cities: a pilot case*,
2 Lisbon: Center for Ecology, Evolution and Environmental changes Faculty of Sciences of the University of
3 Lisbon.
- 4 Amoako, C. (2018) 'Emerging grassroots resilience and flood responses in informal settlements in Accra, Ghana',
5 *GeoJournal*, 83(5), pp. 949-965.
- 6 Ampaire, E. L., Jassogne, L., Providence, H., Acosta, M., Twyman, J., Winowiecki, L. and Van Asten, P. (2017)
7 'Institutional challenges to climate change adaptation: A case study on policy action gaps in Uganda',
8 *Environmental Science & Policy*, 75, pp. 81-90.
- 9 Amundsen, H., Hovelsrud, G. K., Aall, C., Karlsson, M. and Westskog, H. (2018) 'Local governments as drivers for
10 societal transformation: Towards the 1.5 C ambition', *Current Opinion in Environmental Sustainability*, 31, pp.
11 23-29.
- 12 Anand, N. (2015) 'Leaky States: Water Audits, Ignorance, and the Politics of Infrastructure', *Public Culture*, 27(2 (76)),
13 pp. 305-330.
- 14 Anarfi, K., Hill, R. A. and Shiel, C. (2020) 'Highlighting the sustainability implications of urbanisation: A comparative
15 analysis of two urban areas in Ghana', *Land*, 9(9), pp. 300.
- 16 Anderson, A., Loomba, P., Orajaka, I., Numfor, J., Saha, S., Janko, S., Johnson, N., Podmore, R. and Larsen, R. (2017)
17 'Empowering smart communities: electrification, education, and sustainable entrepreneurship in IEEE Smart
18 Village Initiatives', *IEEE Electrification Magazine*, 5(2), pp. 6-16.
- 19 Anderson, B., Grove, K., Rickards, L. and Kearnes, M. (2020) 'Slow emergencies: Temporality and the racialized
20 biopolitics of emergency governance', *Progress in Human Geography*, 44(4), pp. 621-639.
- 21 Andersson, E., Langemeyer, J., Borgström, S., McPhearson, T., Haase, D., Kronenberg, J., Barton, D. N., Davis, M.,
22 Naumann, S., Röschel, L. and Baró, F. (2019) 'Enabling Green and Blue Infrastructure to Improve Contributions
23 to Human Well-Being and Equity in Urban Systems', *BioScience*, 69(7), pp. 566-574.
- 24 Andonova, L. B., Hale, T. N. and Roger, C. B. (2017) 'National policy and transnational governance of climate change:
25 Substitutes or complements?', *International Studies Quarterly*, 61(2), pp. 253-268.
- 26 Andrei, S., Antonescu, B., Boldeanu, M., Mărmureanu, L., Marin, C. A., Vasilescu, J. and Ene, D. (2019) 'An
27 exceptional case of freezing rain in Bucharest (Romania)', *Atmosphere*, 10(11), pp. 673.
- 28 Andrews, O., Le Quéré, C., Kjellstrom, T., Lemke, B. and Haines, A. (2018) 'Implications for workability and
29 survivability in populations exposed to extreme heat under climate change: a modelling study', *The Lancet
30 Planetary Health*, 2(12), pp. e540-e547.
- 31 Anenberg, S. C., Achakulwisut, P., Brauer, M., Moran, D., Apte, J. S. and Henze, D. K. (2019) 'Particulate matter-
32 attributable mortality and relationships with carbon dioxide in 250 urban areas worldwide', *Scientific reports*, 9(1),
33 pp. 1-6.
- 34 Ang, B. W., Wang, H. and Ma, X. (2017) 'Climatic influence on electricity consumption: The case of Singapore and
35 Hong Kong', *Energy*, 127, pp. 534-543.
- 36 Angel, S., Blei, A. M., Parent, J., Lamson-Hall, P., Galarza-Sánchez, N., Civco, D. L. and Thom, K. (2016) *Atlas of
37 urban expansion—2016 edition*, Cambridge, MA: NYU Urban Expansion Program at New York University, UN-
38 Habitat, and the Lincoln Institute of Land Policy.
- 39 Angelidou, M. (2015) 'Smart cities: A conjecture of four forces', *Cities*, 47, pp. 95-106.
- 40 Anguelovski, I., Connolly, J. J. T., Masip, L. and Pearsall, H. (2018) 'Assessing green gentrification in historically
41 disenfranchised neighborhoods: a longitudinal and spatial analysis of Barcelona', *Urban Geography*, 39(3), pp.
42 458-491.
- 43 Anguelovski, I., Irazábal-Zurita, C. and Connolly, J. J. T. (2019) 'Grabbed Urban Landscapes: Socio-spatial Tensions in
44 Green Infrastructure Planning in Medellín', *International journal of urban and regional research*, 43(1), pp. 133-
45 156.
- 46 Anguelovski, I., Shi, L., Chu, E., Gallagher, D., Goh, K., Lamb, Z., Reeve, K. and Teicher, H. (2016) 'Equity Impacts
47 of Urban Land Use Planning for Climate Adaptation: Critical Perspectives from the Global North and South',
48 *Journal of Planning Education and Research*, 36(3), pp. 333-348.
- 49 Anvarifard, F., Voorenndt, M. Z., Zevenbergen, C. and Thissen, W. (2017) 'An application of the Functional Resonance
50 Analysis Method (FRAM) to risk analysis of multifunctional flood defences in the Netherlands', *Reliability
51 Engineering & System Safety*, 158, pp. 130-141.
- 52 Anvarifard, F., Zevenbergen, C., Thissen, W. and Islam, T. (2016) 'Understanding flexibility for multifunctional flood
53 defences: a conceptual framework', *Journal of Water and Climate Change*, 7(3), pp. 467-484.
- 54 Apse, C. and Bryant, B. (2015) *The Upper Tana-Nairobi Water Fund: A business case*. Online: The Nature
55 Conservancy. Available at:
56 [https://naturalcapitalproject.stanford.edu/sites/g/files/sbiyb9321/f/publications/nairobi-water-fund-business-
57 case_final.pdf](https://naturalcapitalproject.stanford.edu/sites/g/files/sbiyb9321/f/publications/nairobi-water-fund-business-case_final.pdf).
- 58 Araos, M., Ford, J., Berrang-Ford, L., Biesbroek, R. and Moser, S. (2017) 'Climate change adaptation planning for
59 Global South megacities: the case of Dhaka', *Journal of Environmental Policy & Planning*, 19(6), pp. 682-696.
- 60 Arboleda, M. (2016a) 'In the Nature of the Non-City: Expanded Infrastructural Networks and the Political Ecology of
61 Planetary Urbanisation', *Antipode*, 48(2), pp. 233-251.
- 62 Arboleda, M. (2016b) 'Spaces of extraction, metropolitan explosions: planetary urbanization and the commodity boom
63 in Latin America', *International Journal of Urban and Regional Research*, 40(1), pp. 96-112.

- 1 Archer, D. (2012) 'Finance as the key to unlocking community potential: savings, funds and the ACCA programme',
2 *Environment and Urbanization*, 24(2), pp. 423-440.
- 3 Archer, D. (2016) 'Building urban climate resilience through community-driven approaches to development:
4 Experiences from Asia', *International Journal of Climate Change Strategies and Management*, 8, pp. 654-669.
- 5 Archer, D., Almansa, F., DiGregorio, M., Roberts, D., Sharma, D. and Syam, D. (2014) 'Moving towards inclusive
6 urban adaptation: approaches to integrating community-based adaptation to climate change at city and national
7 scale', *Climate and Development*, 6(4), pp. 345-356.
- 8 Archer, D. and Dodman, D. (2015) 'Making capacity building critical: Power and justice in building urban climate
9 resilience in Indonesia and Thailand', *Urban Climate*, 14, pp. 68-78.
- 10 Arfvidsson, H., Simon, D., Oloko, M. and Moodley, N. (2017) 'Engaging with and measuring informality in the
11 proposed Urban Sustainable Development Goal', *African geographical review*, 36(1), pp. 100-114.
- 12 Arkema, K. and Ruckelshaus, M. (2017) 'Transdisciplinary research for conservation and sustainable development
13 planning in the Caribbean', in Levin, P.S. and Poe, M.R. (eds.) *Conservation in the Anthropocene Ocean:
14 Interdisciplinary Science in Support of Nature and People*. London: Elsevier, pp. 333-357
- 15 Arkema, K. K., Scyphers, S. B. and Shepard, C. (2017) 'Living shorelines for people and nature', *Living shorelines:*
16 CRC Press, pp. 11-30.
- 17 Arku, G., Mensah, K. O., Allotey, N. K. and Addo Frempong, E. (2016) 'Non-compliance with building permit
18 regulations in Accra-Tema city-region, Ghana: exploring the reasons from the perspective of multiple
19 stakeholders', *Planning Theory & Practice*, 17(3), pp. 361-384.
- 20 Arnall, A. (2019) 'Resettlement as climate change adaptation: what can be learned from state-led relocation in rural
21 Africa and Asia?', *Climate and Development*, 11(3), pp. 253-263.
- 22 Arnbjerg-Nielsen, K., Willems, P., Olsson, J., Beecham, S., Pathirana, A., Bülow Gregersen, I., Madsen, H. and
23 Nguyen, V. T. V. (2013) 'Impacts of climate change on rainfall extremes and urban drainage systems: a review',
24 *Water Science and Technology*, 68(1), pp. 16-28.
- 25 Arnell, N. W. and Gosling, S. N. (2016) 'The impacts of climate change on river flood risk at the global scale', *Climatic
26 Change*, 134(3), pp. 387-401.
- 27 Aroua, N. (2016) 'Urban vulnerability and resiliency over water-related risks: a case study from Algiers', *Water Science
28 and Technology*, 73(5), pp. 1145-1154.
- 29 Arrighi, C., Pregnolato, M., Dawson, R. J. and Castelli, F. (2019) 'Preparedness against mobility disruption by floods',
30 *Science of the Total Environment*, 654, pp. 1010-1022.
- 31 Arsenio, E., Martens, K. and Di Ciommo, F. (2016) 'Sustainable urban mobility plans: Bridging climate change and
32 equity targets?', *Research in Transportation Economics*, 55, pp. 30-39.
- 33 ARUP (2018) *Cities Resilience Index: Understanding and Measuring City Resilience*.
- 34 Arup and Rockefeller (2015) *City Resilience Index: Understanding and Measuring City Resilience*: Arup.
- 35 Ashley, W. S., Strader, S., Rosencrants, T. and Krmenev, A. J. (2014) 'Spatiotemporal Changes in Tornado Hazard
36 Exposure: The Case of the Expanding Bull's-Eye Effect in Chicago, Illinois', *Weather, Climate, and Society*, 6(2),
37 pp. 175-193.
- 38 Ashley, W. S. and Strader, S. M. (2016) 'Recipe for Disaster: How the Dynamic Ingredients of Risk and Exposure Are
39 Changing the Tornado Disaster Landscape', *Bulletin of the American Meteorological Society*, 97(5), pp. 767-786.
- 40 Ataöv, A. and Peker, E. (2021) 'Co-designing local climate action: A methodological framework from a democratic
41 perspective', in Peker, E. and Ataöv, A. (eds.) *Governance of Climate Responsive Cities*. Cham: Springer, pp. 147-
42 164.
- 43 Atteridge, A. and Remling, E. (2018) 'Is adaptation reducing vulnerability or redistributing it?', *Wiley Interdisciplinary
44 Reviews: Climate Change*, 9(1), pp. e500.
- 45 Auffhammer, M. and Mansur, E. T. (2014) 'Measuring climatic impacts on energy consumption: A review of the
46 empirical literature', *Energy Economics*, 46, pp. 522-530.
- 47 Aune, K. T., Gesch, D. and Smith, G. S. (2020) 'A spatial analysis of climate gentrification in Orleans Parish, Louisiana
48 post-Hurricane Katrina', *Environmental research*, 185, pp. 109384.
- 49 Awuah, K. G. B. and Hammond, F. N. (2014) 'Determinants of low land use planning regulation compliance rate in
50 Ghana', *Habitat International*, 41, pp. 17-23.
- 51 Aylett, A. (2015) 'Institutionalizing the urban governance of climate change adaptation: Results of an international
52 survey', *Urban Climate*, 14, pp. 4-16.
- 53 Ayyub, B. M. (2018) *Climate-Resilient Infrastructure: Adaptive Design and Risk Management*. Reston, Virginia:
54 American Society of Civil Engineers.
- 55 Añel, J. A., Fernández-González, M., Labandeira, X., López-Otero, X. and De la Torre, L. (2017) 'Impact of cold waves
56 and heat waves on the energy production sector', *Atmosphere*, 8(11), pp. 209.
- 57 Badami, M. G. and Ramankutty, N. (2015) 'Urban agriculture and food security: A critique based on an assessment of
58 urban land constraints', *Global Food Security*, 4, pp. 8-15.
- 59 Badmos, O. S., Callo-Concha, D., Agbola, B., Rienow, A., Badmos, B., Greve, K. and Jürgens, C. (2020) 'Determinants
60 of residential location choices by slum dwellers in Lagos megacity', *Cities*, 98, pp. 102589.
- 61 Bagheri, M., Hosseini, S. M., Ataei-Ashtiani, B., Sohani, Y., Ebrahimian, H., Morovat, F. and Ashrafi, S. (2021) 'Land
62 subsidence: A global challenge', *Science of The Total Environment*, 778, pp. 146193.

- 1 Bahadur, A. and Tanner, T. (2014) 'Transformational resilience thinking: putting people, power and politics at the heart
2 of urban climate resilience', *Environment and Urbanization*, 26(1), pp. 200-214.
- 3 Bahadur, A. V. and Dodman, D. 2020. Disruptive resilience: an agenda for the new normal in cities of the global South.
4 *IIED Brief*. Online: IIED.
- 5 Bai, X., Dawson, R. J., Ürge-Vorsatz, D., Delgado, G. C., Salisu Barau, A., Dhakal, S., Dodman, D., Leonardsen, L.,
6 Masson-Delmotte, V., Roberts, D. C. and Schultz, S. (2018) 'Six research priorities for cities and climate change',
7 *Nature*, 555, pp. 23-25.
- 8 Baklanov, A., Grimmond, C. S. B., Carlson, D., Terblanche, D., Tang, X., Bouchet, V., Lee, B., Langendijk, G., Kolli,
9 R. K. and Hovsepyan, A. (2018) 'From urban meteorology, climate and environment research to integrated city
10 services', *Urban Climate*, 23, pp. 330-341.
- 11 Baklanov, A., Luisa, T. and Molina, M. (2016) 'Megacities, air quality and climate', *Atmospheric Environment*, 126, pp.
12 235-249.
- 13 Baldwin, J. W., Dessy, J. B., Vecchi, G. A. and Oppenheimer, M. (2019) 'Temporally compound heat wave events and
14 global warming: An emerging hazard', *Earth's Future*, 7(4), pp. 411-427.
- 15 Bamweyana, I., Okello, D. A., Ssengendo, R., Mazimwe, A., Ojirot, P., Mubiru, F., Ndungo, L., Kiyingi, C. N.,
16 Ndyabakira, A. and Bamweyana, S. (2020) 'Socio-Economic Vulnerability to COVID-19: The Spatial Case of
17 Greater Kampala Metropolitan Area (GKMA)', *Journal of Geographic Information System*, 12(04), pp. 302.
- 18 Ban, N., Schmidli, J. and Schär, C. (2015) 'Heavy precipitation in a changing climate: Does short-term summer
19 precipitation increase faster?', *Geophysical Research Letters*, 42(4), pp. 1165-1172.
- 20 Ban, N. C., Frid, A., Reid, M., Edgar, B., Shaw, D. and Siwallace, P. (2018) 'Incorporate Indigenous perspectives for
21 impactful research and effective management', *Nature Ecology & Evolution*, 2(11), pp. 1680-1683.
- 22 Baniassadi, A., Sailor, D. J., Crank, P. J. and Ban-Weiss, G. A. (2018) 'Direct and indirect effects of high-albedo roofs
23 on energy consumption and thermal comfort of residential buildings', *Energy and Buildings*, 178, pp. 71-83.
- 24 Banks, N., Lombard, M. and Mitlin, D. (2020) 'Urban informality as a site of critical analysis', *The Journal of
25 Development Studies*, 56(2), pp. 223-238.
- 26 Barabási, A.-L. (2013) 'Network science', *Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society A: Mathematical, Physical
27 and Engineering Sciences*, 371(1987), pp. 20120375.
- 28 Barata, M. M. L., Kinney, P. L., Dear, K., Ligeti, E., Ebi, K. L., Hess, J., Dickinson, T., Quinn, A. K., Obermaier, M.,
29 Silva Sousa, D. and Jack, D. (2018) 'Urban Health', in Rosenzweig, C., Solecki, W., Romero-Lankao, P.,
30 Mehrotra, S., Dhakal, S. and Ali Ibrahim, S. (eds.) *Climate Change and Cities: Second Assessment Report of the
31 Urban Climate Change Research Network*. New York: Cambridge University Press, pp. 363-398.
- 32 Barau, A. S., Macanachie, R., Ludin, A. N. M. and Abdulhamid, A. (2015) 'Urban Morphology Dynamics and
33 Environmental Change in Kano, Nigeria', *Land Use Policy*, 42, pp. 307-317.
- 34 Barbosa, R., Vicente, R. and Santos, R. (2015) 'Climate change and thermal comfort in Southern Europe housing: A
35 case study from Lisbon', *Building and Environment*, 92, pp. 440-451.
- 36 Barnett, C. and Parnell, S. (2016) 'Ideas, implementation and indicators: epistemologies of the post-2015 urban agenda',
37 *Environment and Urbanization*, 28(1), pp. 87-98.
- 38 Barthel, S., Parker, J. and Ernstson, H. (2015) 'Food and green space in cities: A resilience lens on gardens and urban
39 environmental movements', *Urban studies*, 52(7), pp. 1321-1338.
- 40 Bartos, M., Chester, M., Johnson, N., Gorman, B., Eisenberg, D., Linkov, I. and Bates, M. (2016) 'Impacts of rising air
41 temperatures on electric transmission ampacity and peak electricity load in the United States', *Environmental
42 Research Letters*, 11(11), pp. 114008.
- 43 Baró Porras, F., Lange Meyer, J., Łaszkiewicz, E. and Kabisch, N. (2021) 'Editorial to the special issue" Advancing
44 urban ecosystem service implementation and assessment considering different dimensions of environmental
45 justice"', *Environmental Science and Policy*, 102, pp. 54-64.
- 46 Bassett, R., Cai, X., Chapman, L., Heaviside, C., Thornes, J. E., Muller, C. L., Young, D. T. and Warren, E. L. (2016)
47 'Observations of urban heat island advection from a high-density monitoring network', *Quarterly Journal of the
48 Royal Meteorological Society*, 142(699), pp. 2434-2441.
- 49 Bassolas, A., Barbosa-Filho, H., Dickinson, B., Dotiwalla, X., Eastham, P., Gallotti, R., Ghoshal, G., Gipson, B.,
50 Hazarie, S. A. and Kautz, H. (2019) 'Hierarchical organization of urban mobility and its connection with city
51 livability', *Nature communications*, 10(1), pp. 1-10.
- 52 Bastagli, F. (2014) *Responding to a Crisis: The Design and Delivery of Social Protection*, London: Overseas
53 Development Institute. Available at: <https://www.odi.org/sites/odi.org.uk/files/odi-assets/publications-opinion-files/8919.pdf>.
- 55 Bastidas-Arteaga, E. and Stewart, M. G. (2019) *Climate adaptation engineering: risks and economics for infrastructure
56 decision-making*. Oxon: Butterworth-Heinemann.
- 57 Bataille, C., Waismann, H., Colombier, M., Segafredo, L. and Williams, J. (2016) 'The Deep Decarbonization Pathways
58 Project (DDPP): insights and emerging issues', *Climate Policy*, 16(sup1), pp. S1-S6.
- 59 Battaglia, M., Gragnani, P. and Annesi, N. (2020) 'Moving Businesses toward Sustainable Development Goals (SDGs):
60 Evidence from an Italian "Benefit-For-Nature" Corporation', *Entrepreneurship Research Journal*, 10(4).
- 61 Beaven, R., Stringfellow, A., Nicholls, R., Haigh, I., Kebede, A. S. and Watts, J. (2020) 'Future challenges of coastal
62 landfills exacerbated by sea level rise', *Waste Management*, 105, pp. 92-101.

- 1 Becker, A. (2020) 'Climate change impacts to ports and maritime supply chains', *Maritime Policy & Management*,
2 47(7), pp. 849-852.
- 3 Becker, A., Ng, A. K. Y., McEvoy, D. and Mullett, J. (2018) 'Implications of climate change for shipping: Ports and
4 supply chains', *Wiley Interdisciplinary Reviews: Climate Change*, 9(2), pp. e508.
- 5 Beckett, K. P., Freer Smith, P. H. and Taylor, G. (2000) 'Effective tree species for local air quality management',
6 *Arboricultural Journal*, 26(1), pp. 12-19.
- 7 Begum, R. A., Sarkar, M. S. K., Jaafar, A. H. and Pereira, J. J. (2014) 'Toward conceptual frameworks for linking
8 disaster risk reduction and climate change adaptation', *International Journal of Disaster Risk Reduction*, 10, pp.
9 362-373.
- 10 Bell, L. (2018) 'Bridging the Gap Between Policy and Action in Residential Graywater Recycling', in Leal, Filho, W.,
11 Marans, R. and Callewaert, J. (eds.) *Handbook of Sustainability and Social Science Research*. Cham: Springer, pp.
12 163-180.
- 13 Bellinson, R. and Chu, E. (2019) 'Learning pathways and the governance of innovations in urban climate change
14 resilience and adaptation', *Journal of Environmental Policy & Planning*, 21(1), pp. 76-89.
- 15 Benson, D., Lorenzoni, I. and Cook, H. (2016) 'Evaluating social learning in England flood risk management: an
16 'individual-community interaction' perspective', *Environmental Science & Policy*, 55, pp. 326-334.
- 17 Bento-Gonçalves, A. and Vieira, A. (2020) 'Wildfires in the wildland-urban interface: Key concepts and evaluation
18 methodologies', *Science of the total environment*, 707, pp. 135592.
- 19 Beringer, A. and Kaewsuk, J. (2018) 'Emerging Livelihood Vulnerabilities in an Urbanizing and Climate Uncertain
20 Environment for the Case of a Secondary City in Thailand', *Sustainability*, 10(5), pp. 1452.
- 21 Berland, A., Shiflett, S. A., Shuster, W. D., Garmestani, A. S., Goddard, H. C., Herrmann, D. L. and Hopton, M. E.
22 (2017) 'The role of trees in urban stormwater management', *Landscape and Urban Planning*, 162, pp. 167-177.
- 23 Berndtsson, R., Becker, P., Persson, A., Aspegren, H., Haghhighatfshar, S., Jönsson, K., Larsson, R., Mobini, S.,
24 Mottaghi, M., Nilsson, J., Nordström, J., Pilesjö, P., Scholz, M., Sternudd, C., Sörensen, J. and Tussupova, K.
25 (2019) 'Drivers of changing urban flood risk: A framework for action', *Journal of Environmental Management*,
26 240, pp. 47-56.
- 27 Berrang-Ford, L., Biesbroek, R., Ford, J. D., Lesnikowski, A., Tanabe, A., Wang, F. M., Chen, C., Hsu, A., Hellmann,
28 J. J. and Pringle, P. (2019) 'Tracking global climate change adaptation among governments', *Nature Climate
29 Change*, 9(6), pp. 440.
- 30 Bertolin, C. and Loli, A. (2018) 'Sustainable interventions in historic buildings: A developing decision making tool',
31 *Journal of Cultural Heritage*, 34, pp. 291-302.
- 32 Bettini, G. (2014) 'Climate migration as an adaptation strategy: de-securitizing climate-induced migration or making the
33 unruly governable?', *Critical Studies on Security*, 2(2), pp. 180-195.
- 34 Bevilacqua, P., Mazzeo, D., Bruno, R. and Arcuri, N. (2017) 'Surface temperature analysis of an extensive green roof
35 for the mitigation of urban heat island in southern mediterranean climate', *Energy and Buildings*, 150, pp. 318-
36 327.
- 37 Bezerra, P., da Silva, F., Cruz, T., Mistry, M., Vasquez-Arroyo, E., Magalar, L., De Cian, E., Lucena, A. F. and
38 Schaeffer, R. (2021) 'Impacts of a warmer world on space cooling demand in Brazilian households', *Energy and
39 Buildings*, 234, pp. 110696.
- 40 Bhambhani, D. K., Rathod, M. K. and Banerjee, J. (2019) 'Passive cooling techniques for building and their applicability
41 in different climatic zones—The state of art', *Energy and Buildings*, 198, pp. 467-490.
- 42 Bharti, N., Khandekar, N., Sengupta, P., Bhadwal, S. and Kochhar, I. (2019) 'Dynamics of urban water supply
43 management of two Himalayan towns in India', *Water Policy*, 22(S1), pp. 65-89.
- 44 Bhaskar, A. S., Beesley, L., Burns, M. J., Fletcher, T. D., Hamel, P., Oldham, C. E. and Roy, A. H. (2016) 'Will it rise
45 or will it fall? Managing the complex effects of urbanization on base flow', *Freshwater Science*, 35(1), pp. 293-
46 310.
- 47 Bhide, A. (2020) 'Informal settlements, the emerging response to COVID and the imperative of transforming the
48 narrative', *Journal of Social and Economic Development*, pp. 1-10.
- 49 Bichai, F. and Cabrera Flaminio, A. (2018) 'The Water-Sensitive City: Implications of an urban water management
50 paradigm and its globalization', *Wiley Interdisciplinary Reviews: Water*, 5(3), pp. e1276.
- 51 Bigger, P. and Millington, N. (2019) 'Getting soaked? Climate crisis, adaptation finance, and racialized austerity',
52 *Environment and Planning E: Nature and Space*, 3(3), pp. 601-623.
- 53 Bilko, D. M., Mitchell, M. M., La Peyre, M. K. and Toft, J. D. (2017) *Living shorelines: The science and
54 management of nature-based coastal protection*. Boca Raton: CRS Press.
- 55 Birkmann, J., Welle, T., Solecki, W., Lwasa, S. and Garschagen, M. (2016) 'Boost resilience of small and mid-sized
56 cities', *Nature News*, 537(7622), pp. 605.
- 57 Bisaro, A. and Hinkel, J. (2018) 'Mobilizing private finance for coastal adaptation: A literature review', *Wiley
58 Interdisciplinary Reviews: Climate Change*, 9(3), pp. e514.
- 59 Bixler, T. S., Houle, J., Ballesteros, T. P. and Mo, W. (2020) 'A spatial life cycle cost assessment of stormwater
60 management systems', *Science of The Total Environment*, 728, pp. 138787.
- 61 Blay-Palmer, A., Santini, G., Dubbeling, M., Renting, H., Taguchi, M. and Giordano, T. (2018) 'Validating the city
62 region food system approach: Enacting inclusive, transformational city region food systems', *Sustainability*, 10(5),
63 pp. 1680.

- 1 Blok, A. (2020) 'Urban green gentrification in an unequal world of climate change', *Urban Studies*, 57(14), pp. 2803–
2 2816.
- 3 Boas, I., Farbotko, C., Adams, H., Sterly, H., Bush, S., van der Geest, K., Wiegel, H., Ashraf, H., Baldwin, A. and
4 Bettini, G. (2019) 'Climate migration myths', *Nature Climate Change*, 9(12), pp. 901-903.
- 5 Bobylev, N., Gadal, S., Konyshov, V., Lagutina, M. and Sergunin, A. (2021) 'Building Urban Climate Change
6 Adaptation Strategies: The Case of Russian Arctic Cities', *Weather, Climate, and Society*, 13(4), pp. 875-884.
- 7 Boelée, E., Janse, J., Le Gal, A., Kok, M., Alkemade, R. and Ligtvoet, W. (2017) 'Overcoming water challenges
8 through nature-based solutions', *Water Policy*, 19(5), pp. 820-836.
- 9 Bompard, E., Huang, T., Wu, Y. and Cremenscu, M. (2013) 'Classification and trend analysis of threats origins to the
10 security of power systems', *International Journal of Electrical Power & Energy Systems*, 50, pp. 50-64.
- 11 Bonilla, Y. and LeBrón, M. (2019) 'Introduction: Aftershocks of Disaster', in Bonilla, Y. and LeBrón, M. (eds.)
12 *Aftershocks of Disaster: Puerto Rico Before and After the Storm*. Chicago, IL: Haymarket Books.
- 13 Borderon, M., Sakdapolrak, P., Muttarak, R., Kebede, E., Pagogna, R. and Sporer, E. (2019) 'Migration influenced by
14 environmental change in Africa: A systematic review of empirical evidence', *Demographic research*, 41, pp. 491-
15 544.
- 16 Borges Pedro, J. P., Oliveira, C. A. d. S., de Lima, S. C. R. B. and von Sperling, M. (2020) 'A review of sanitation
17 technologies for flood-prone areas', *Journal of Water, Sanitation and Hygiene for Development*, 10(3), pp. 397-
18 412.
- 19 Borie, M., Pelling, M., Zervogel, G. and Hyams, K. (2019) 'Mapping narratives of urban resilience in the global south',
20 *Global Environmental Change*, 54, pp. 203-213.
- 21 Bornemann, F. J., Rowell, D. P., Evans, B., Lapworth, D. J., Lwiza, K., Macdonald, D. M. J., Marsham, J. H., Tesfaye,
22 K., Ascott, M. J. and Way, C. (2019) 'Future changes and uncertainty in decision-relevant measures of East
23 African climate', *Climatic Change*, 156(3), pp. 365-384.
- 24 Bott, L.-M., Schöne, T., Illigner, J., Haghghi, M. H., Gisevius, K. and Braun, B. (2021) 'Land subsidence in Jakarta and
25 Semarang Bay—The relationship between physical processes, risk perception, and household adaptation', *Ocean &
26 Coastal Management*, 211, pp. 105775.
- 27 Boussalis, C., Coan, T. G. and Holman, M. R. (2019) 'Communicating Climate Mitigation and Adaptation Efforts in
28 American Cities', *Climate*, 7(3), pp. 45.
- 29 Boutwell, J. L. and Westra, J. V. (2016) 'The Role of Wetlands for Mitigating Economic Damage from Hurricanes',
30 *JAWRA Journal of the American Water Resources Association*, 52(6), pp. 1472-1481.
- 31 Bowen, T., Del Ninno, C., Andrews, C., Coll-Black, S., Johnson, K., Kawasoe, Y., Kryeziu, A., Maher, B. and
32 Williams, A. (2020) *Adaptive Social Protection: Building Resilience to Shocks*. Washington DC: World Bank
33 Publications.
- 34 Braks, M. A. H. and de Roda Husman, A. M. (2013) 'Dimensions of effects of climate change on water-transmitted
35 infectious diseases', *Air Water Borne Dis*, 2(109), pp. 2.
- 36 Brandt, L., Lewis, A. D., Fahey, R., Scott, L., Darling, L. and Swanston, C. (2016) 'A framework for adapting urban
37 forests to climate change', *Environmental Science & Policy*, 66, pp. 393-402.
- 38 Brandtner, C. and Suárez, D. (2021) 'The structure of city action: Institutional embeddedness and sustainability
39 practices in US cities', *The American Review of Public Administration*, 51(2), pp. 121-138.
- 40 Brauman, K. A., Benner, R., Benitez, S., Bremer, L. and Vigerstøl, K. (2019) 'Water funds', in Mandle, L., Ouyang, Z.,
41 Salzman, J.E. and Daily, G. (eds.) *Green Growth That Works*. Washington, DC.: Island Press, pp. 118-140.
- 42 Bremer, S., Wardekker, A., Dessai, S., Sobolowski, S., Slaattelid, R. and van der Sluijs, J. (2019) 'Toward a multi-
43 faceted conception of co-production of climate services', *Climate Services*, 13, pp. 42-50.
- 44 Brenner, N. (2014a) *Imploding/explosions*. Berlin: Jovis.
- 45 Brenner, N. (2014b) 'Introduction', in Brenner, N. (ed.) *Imploding/explosions*. Berlin: Jovis.
- 46 Brenner, N. and Schmid, C. (2017) 'Planetary urbanization', in Ren, X. and Keil, R. (eds.) *The Globalizing Cities
47 Reader*. London: Routledge, pp. 479-482.
- 48 Bridges, T. S., Wagner, P. W., Burks-Copes, K. A., Bates, M. E., Collier, Z. A., Fischenich, C. J., Gailani, J. Z., Leuck,
49 L. D., Piercy, C. D., Rosati, J. D., Russo, E. J., Shafer, D. J., Suedel, B. C., Vuxton, E. A. and Wamsley, T. V.
50 (2015) *Use of Natural and Nature-Based Features (NNBF) for coastal resilience: US Army Corps of Engineers -
51 Engineer Research and Development Center*. Available at: <https://apps.dtic.mil/dtic/tr/fulltext/u2/a613224.pdf>.
- 52 Briggs, K. M., Loveridge, F. A. and Glendinning, S. (2017) 'Failures in transport infrastructure embankments',
53 *Engineering Geology*, 219, pp. 107-117.
- 54 Brink, E., Aalders, T., Ádám, D., Feller, R., Henselek, Y., Hoffmann, A., Ibe, K., Matthey-Doret, A., Meyer, M. and
55 Negrut, N. L. (2016) 'Cascades of green: a review of ecosystem-based adaptation in urban areas', *Global
56 environmental change*, 36, pp. 111-123.
- 57 Brocherie, F., Girard, O. and Millet, P. G. (2015) 'Emerging Environmental and Weather Challenges in Outdoor Sports',
58 *Climate*, 3(3).
- 59 Brody, S., Rogers, M. and Siccardo, G. (2019) 'Why, and How, Utilities Should Start to Manage Climate-Change Risk'.
60 Available at: <https://www.mckinsey.com/industries/electric-power-and-natural-gas/our-insights/why-and-how-utilities-should-start-to-manage-climate-change-risk>.

- 1 Brondizio, E. S., Settele, J., Díaz, S. and Ngo, H. T. (2019) *Global assessment report on biodiversity and ecosystem*
2 *services of the Intergovernmental Science-Policy Platform on Biodiversity and Ecosystem Services*, Bonn: IPBES
3 Secretariat.
- 4 Brown, A. E. (2018) *Ridehail revolution: Ridehail travel and equity in Los Angeles*. UCLA, Los Angeles [Online]
5 Available at: <https://escholarship.org/uc/item/4r22m57k> (Accessed).
- 6 Brown, D. and McGranahan, G. (2016) 'The urban informal economy, local inclusion and achieving a global green
7 transformation', *Habitat International*, 53, pp. 97-105.
- 8 Brown, K. (2014) 'Global environmental change I: A social turn for resilience?', *Progress in human geography*, 38(1),
9 pp. 107-117.
- 10 Brown, T., Leach, S., Wachter, B. and Gardunio, B. (2020) 'The Extreme 2018 Northern California Fire Season',
11 *Bulletin of the American Meteorological Society*, 101(1), pp. S1-S4.
- 12 Buchori, I., Rahmayana, L., Panggi, P., Pramitasari, A., Sejati, A. W., Basuki, Y. and Bramiana, C. N. (2021) 'In situ
13 urbanization-driven industrial activities: the Pringapus enclave on the rural-urban fringe of Semarang
14 Metropolitan Region, Indonesia', *International Journal of Urban Sciences*, pp. 1-24.
- 15 Bulkeley, H. (2015) 'Can cities realise their climate potential? Reflections on COP21 Paris and beyond', *Local
16 Environment*, 20(11), pp. 1405-1409.
- 17 Bulkeley, H. A., Castán Broto, V. and Edwards, G. A. (2014) *An urban politics of climate change: experimentation and
18 the governing of socio-technical transitions*. Oxon: Routledge.
- 19 Burgess, D., Ortega, K., Stumpf, G., Garfield, G., Karstens, C., Meyer, T., Smith, B., Speheger, D., Ladue, J. and
20 Smith, R. (2014) '20 May 2013 Moore, Oklahoma, tornado: Damage survey and analysis', *Weather and
21 Forecasting*, 29(5), pp. 1229-1237.
- 22 Burgess, P., Shahidehpour, M., Ganji, M. and Connors, D. (2017) 'Remote power units for off-grid lighting and urban
23 resilience', *The Electricity Journal*, 30(4), pp. 16-26.
- 24 Burgin, L., Way, C., Evans, B., Rowell, D., Marsham, J., Semazzi, F., Sabiiti, G., Araujo, J., Ascott, M., Lapworth, D.,
25 Macdonald, D. and Wainwright, C. (2019) 'FCFA HyCRISTAL Climate Narrative Urban Infographic and Brief',
26 *Zendo*.
- 27 Burke, M., Hsiang, S. M. and Miguel, E. (2015) 'Global non-linear effect of temperature on economic production',
28 *Nature*, 527, pp. 235.
- 29 Burnett, D., Barbour, E. and Harrison, G. P. (2014) 'The UK solar energy resource and the impact of climate change',
30 *Renewable Energy*, 71, pp. 333-343.
- 31 Burnett, R., Chen, H., Szyszkowicz, M., Fann, N., Hubbell, B., Pope, C. A., Apte, J. S., Brauer, M., Cohen, A. and
32 Weichenthal, S. (2018) 'Global estimates of mortality associated with long-term exposure to outdoor fine
33 particulate matter', *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*, 115(38), pp. 9592-9597.
- 34 Butler, W. H., Deyle, R. E. and Mutnansky, C. (2016) 'Low-regrets incrementalism: Land use planning adaptation to
35 accelerating sea level rise in Florida's Coastal Communities', *Journal of Planning Education and Research*, 36(3),
36 pp. 319-332.
- 37 Byers, E. A., Hall, J. W. and Amezaga, J. M. (2014) 'Electricity generation and cooling water use: UK pathways to
38 2050', *Global Environmental Change*, 25, pp. 16-30.
- 39 Byers, E. A., Hall, J. W., Amezaga, J. M., O'Donnell, G. M. and Leathard, A. (2016) 'Water and climate risks to power
40 generation with carbon capture and storage', *Environmental Research Letters*, 11(2), pp. 024011.
- 41 Bäckstrand, K. and Kuyper, J. W. (2017) 'The democratic legitimacy of orchestration: the UNFCCC, non-state actors,
42 and transnational climate governance', *Environmental Politics*, 26(4), pp. 1-25.
- 43 Bäckstrand, K., Kuyper, J. W., Linnér, B.-O. and Lövbrand, E. (2017) 'Non-state actors in global climate governance:
44 from Copenhagen to Paris and beyond', *Environmental Politics*, 24(6).
- 45 Béné, C., Cornelius, A. and Howland, F. (2018) 'Bridging Humanitarian Responses and Long-Term Development
46 through Transformative Changes—Some Initial Reflections from the World Bank's Adaptive Social Protection
47 Program in the Sahel', *Sustainability*, 10(6), pp. 1697.
- 48 C40 (2019) *Principles of the Global Green New Deal*. Online: C40. Available at: <https://www.c40.org/global-green-new-deal> (Accessed: 06.17.2021).
- 49 Cabrera, J. F. and Najarian, J. C. (2015) 'How the built environment shapes spatial bridging ties and social capital',
50 *Environment and Behavior*, 47(3), pp. 239-267.
- 51 Cai, B., Cui, C., Zhang, D., Cao, L., Wu, P., Pang, L., Zhang, J. and Dai, C. (2019) 'China city-level greenhouse gas
52 emissions inventory in 2015 and uncertainty analysis', *Applied energy*, 253, pp. 113579.
- 53 Cai, R., Feng, S., Oppenheimer, M. and Pytlakova, M. (2016) 'Climate variability and international migration: The
54 importance of the agricultural linkage', *Journal of Environmental Economics and Management*, 79, pp. 135-151.
- 55 Cai, S., Wang, Y., Zhao, B., Wang, S., Chang, X. and Hao, J. (2017) 'The impact of the "Air Pollution Prevention and
56 Control Action Plan" on PM2.5 concentrations in Jing-Jin-Ji region during 2012–2020', *Science of The Total
57 Environment*, 580, pp. 197-209.
- 58 Calautit, J. K. and Hughes, B. R. (2016) 'A passive cooling wind catcher with heat pipe technology: CFD, wind tunnel
59 and field-test analysis', *Applied Energy*, 162, pp. 460-471.
- 60 Calderice, O., Tollin, N. and Pizzorni, M. (2021) 'The relevance of science-policy-practice dialogue. Exploring the
61 urban climate resilience governance in Italy', *City, Territory and Architecture*, 8(1), pp. 1-11.

- 1 Calfapietra, C., Fares, S., Manes, F., Morani, A., Sgrigna, G. and Loreto, F. (2013) 'Role of Biogenic Volatile Organic
2 Compounds (BVOC) emitted by urban trees on ozone concentration in cities: A review', *Environmental pollution*,
3 183, pp. 71-80.
- 4 Calvet, M. S. and Castán Broto, V. (2016) 'Green enclaves, neoliberalism and the constitution of the experimental city
5 in Santiago de Chile', in James Evans, A.K., Rob Raven (ed.) *The Experimental City*. London: Routledge, pp. 107-
6 121.
- 7 Campello Torres, P. H., Gonçalves, D. A., Mendes de Almeida Collaço, F., Lopes dos Santos, K., Canil, K., Cabral de
8 Sousa Júnior, W. and Jacobi, P. R. (2021) 'Vulnerability of the São Paulo Macro Metropolis to Droughts and
9 Natural Disasters: Local to Regional Climate Risk Assessments and Policy Responses', *Sustainability*, 13(1), pp.
10 114.
- 11 Campello Torres, P. H., Leonel, A. L., de Araujo, G. P. and Jacobi, P. R. (2020) 'Is the Brazilian National Climate
12 Change Adaptation Plan Addressing Inequality? Climate and Environmental Justice in a Global South
13 Perspective', *Environmental Justice*, 13(2).
- 14 Campos, I. S., Alves, F. M., Dinis, J., Truninger, M., Vizinho, A. and Penha-Lopes, G. (2016) 'Climate adaptation,
15 transitions, and socially innovative action-research approaches', *Ecology and Society*, 21(1).
- 16 Campos, L. C. and Darch, G. (2015) 'Adaptation of UK wastewater infrastructure to climate change', *Infrastructure
17 Asset Management*, 2(3), pp. 97-106.
- 18 Camuffo, D. (2019) *Microclimate for Cultural Heritage: Measurement, Risk Assessment, Conservation, Restoration,
19 and Maintenance of Indoor and Outdoor Monuments*. Amsterdam: Elsevier, p. 582.
- 20 Camuffo, D., Bertolin, C. and Schenal, P. (2017) 'A novel Proxy and the Sea Level Rise in Venice, Italy, from 1350 to
21 2014', *Climatic Change*, 143(1), pp. 73-86.
- 22 Caparros-Midwood, D., Dawson, R. and Barr, S. (2019) 'Low Carbon, Low Risk, Low Density: Resolving choices
23 about sustainable development in cities', *Cities*, 89, pp. 252-267.
- 24 Capon, A. (2017) 'Harnessing urbanisation for human wellbeing and planetary health', *The Lancet Planetary Health*,
25 1(1), pp. e6-e7.
- 26 Capone, D., Buxton, H., Cumming, O., Dreibelbis, R., Knee, J., Nalá, R., Ross, I. and Brown, J. (2020) 'Impact of an
27 intervention to improve pit latrine emptying practices in low income urban neighborhoods of Maputo,
28 Mozambique', *International Journal of Hygiene and Environmental Health*, 226, pp. 113480.
- 29 Caprotti, F., Cowley, R., Datta, A., Broto, V. C., Gao, E., Georges, L., Herrick, C., Odendaal, N. and Joss, S. (2017)
30 'The New Urban Agenda: key opportunities and challenges for policy and practice', *Urban research & practice*,
31 10(3), pp. 367-378.
- 32 Cardoso, M. A., Brito, R. S., Pereira, C., Gonzalez, A., Stevens, J. and Telhado, M. J. (2020) 'RAF Resilience
33 Assessment Framework—A Tool to Support Cities' Action Planning', *Sustainability*, 12(6), pp. 2349.
- 34 Carmichael, B., Wilson, G., Namarnyilk, I., Nadji, S., Brockwell, S., Webb, B., Hunter, F. and Bird, D. (2017) 'Local
35 and indigenous management of climate change risks to archaeological sites', *Mitigation and Adaptation Strategies
36 for Global Change*, 23, pp. 231-255.
- 37 Carmin, J., Tierney, K., Chu, E., Hunter, L. M., Roberts, J. T. and Shi, L. (2015) 'Adaptation to Climate Change', in
38 Dunlap, R.E. and Brulle, R.J. (eds.). Oxford and New York: Oxford University Press, pp. 164-198.
- 39 Carson, A., Windsor, M., Hill, H., Haigh, T., Wall, N., Smith, J., Olsen, R., Bathke, D., Demir, I. and Muste, M. (2018)
40 'Serious gaming for participatory planning of multi-hazard mitigation', *International journal of river basin
41 management*, 16(3), pp. 379-391.
- 42 Carter, J. G., Cavan, G., Connelly, A., Guy, S., Handley, J. and Kazmierczak, A. (2015) 'Climate change and the city:
43 Building capacity for urban adaptation', *Progress in Planning*, 95(Complete), pp. 1-66.
- 44 Carter, J. G., Handley, J., Butlin, T. and Gill, S. (2018) 'Adapting cities to climate change—exploring the flood risk
45 management role of green infrastructure landscapes', *Journal of Environmental Planning and Management*, 61(9),
46 pp. 1535-1552.
- 47 Carter, L. (2019) *Indigenous Pacific Approaches to Climate Change*. Aotearoa/New Zealand: Palgrave.
- 48 Carter, M. R. and Janzen, S. A. (2018) 'Social protection in the face of climate change: targeting principles and
49 financing mechanisms', *Environment and Development Economics*, 23(3), pp. 369-389.
- 50 Casa, D. J., DeMartini, J. K., Bergeron, M. F., Csillan, D., Eichner, E. R., Lopez, R. M., Ferrara, M. S., Miller, K. C.,
51 O'Connor, F., Sawka, M. N. and Yeargin, S. W. (2015) 'National Athletic Trainers' Association Position
52 Statement: Exertional Heat Illnesses', *Journal of Athletic Training*, 50(9), pp. 986-1000.
- 53 Castro, C.-P., Sarmiento, J.-P., Edwards, R., Hoberman, G. and Wyndham, K. (2017) 'Disaster risk perception in urban
54 contexts and for people with disabilities: case study on the city of Iquique (Chile)', *Natural hazards*, 86(1), pp.
55 411-436.
- 56 Castán Broto, V. (2014) 'Planning for climate change in the African city', *International Development Planning Review*,
57 36(3), pp. 257-264.
- 58 Castán Broto, V. (2017) 'Urban governance and the politics of climate change', *World development*, 93, pp. 1-15.
- 59 Castán Broto, V., Macucule, D. A., Boyd, E., Ensor, J. and Allen, C. (2015) 'Building collaborative partnerships for
60 climate change action in Maputo, Mozambique', *Environment and Planning A*, 47(3), pp. 571-587.
- 61 Castán Broto, V., Trencher, G., Iwaszuk, E. and Westman, L. (2018) 'Transformative capacity and local action for
62 urban sustainability', *Ambio*, 48, pp. 449- 462.

- 1 Castán Broto, V. and Westman, L. (2017) 'Just sustainabilities and local action: Evidence from 400 flagship initiatives',
2 *Local Environment*, 22(5), pp. 635-650.
- 3 Castán Broto, V. and Westman, L. (2019) *Urban sustainability and justice: Just sustainabilities and environmental*
4 *planning*. London: Zed Books Ltd.
- 5 Cattaneo, C., Beine, M., Fröhlich, C. J., Kniveton, D., Martinez-Zarzoso, I., Mastrorillo, M., Millock, K., Piguet, E. and
6 Schraven, B. (2019) 'Human Migration in the Era of Climate Change', *Review of environmental economics and*
7 *policy*, 13(2), pp. 189-206.
- 8 CBS (2019) *Semarang City in Figures*, Semarang: City Bureau of Statistic.
- 9 Cederlöf, G. (2016) 'Low-carbon food supply: the ecological geography of Cuban urban agriculture and agroecological
10 theory', *Agriculture and Human Values*, 33(4), pp. 771-784.
- 11 Cellura, M., Guarino, F., Longo, S., Mistretta, M. and Tumminia, G. 'Effect of Climate Change on Building
12 Performance: the Role of Ventilative Cooling'. *International Building Performance Simulation Association*, San
13 Francisco, CA, USA.
- 14 Challinor, A., Adger, W. N., Benton, T. G. and Conway, D. (2018) 'Transmission of climate risks across sectors and
15 borders A', *Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society A: Mathematical, Physical and Engineering Sciences*,
16 376, pp. 20170301.
- 17 Chambers, J. (2020) 'Global and cross-country analysis of exposure of vulnerable populations to heatwaves from 1980
18 to 2018', *Climatic Change*, 163(1), pp. 539-558.
- 19 Chan, A. P. and Owusu, E. K. (2017) 'Corruption forms in the construction industry: Literature review', *Journal of*
20 *Construction Engineering and Management*, 143(8), pp. 04017057.
- 21 Chan, F. K. S., Griffiths, J. A., Higgitt, D., Xu, S., Zhu, F., Tang, Y.-T., Xu, Y. and Thorne, C. R. (2018) "Sponge
22 City" in China—A breakthrough of planning and flood risk management in the urban context', *Land Use Policy*,
23 76, pp. 772-778.
- 24 Chan, S. and Amling, W. (2019) 'Does orchestration in the Global Climate Action Agenda effectively prioritize and
25 mobilize transnational climate adaptation action?', *International Environmental Agreements: Politics, Law and*
26 *Economics*, 19(4-5), pp. 429-446.
- 27 Chan, S., Falkner, R., van Asselt, H. and Goldberg, M. (2015a) *Strengthening non-state climate action: a progress*
28 *assessment of commitments launched at the 2014 UN Climate Summit*, London, UK: Centre for Climate Change
29 Economics and Policy and Grantham Research Institute on Climate Change and the Environment. Available at:
30 <http://www.lse.ac.uk/GranthamInstitute/wp-content/uploads/2015/11/Working-Paper-216-Chan-et-al.pdf>.
- 31 Chan, S., van Asselt, H., Hale, T., Abbott, K. W., Beisheim, M., Hoffmann, M., Guy, B., Höhne, N., Hsu, A. and
32 Pattberg, P. (2015b) 'Reinvigorating international climate policy: a comprehensive framework for effective
33 nonstate action', *Global Policy*, 6(4), pp. 466-473.
- 34 Chang, A. Y., Cowling, K., Micah, A. E., Chapin, A., Chen, C. S., Ikilezi, G., Sadat, N., Tsakalos, G., Wu, J. and
35 Younker, T. (2019a) 'Past, present, and future of global health financing: a review of development assistance,
36 government, out-of-pocket, and other private spending on health for 195 countries, 1995–2050', *The Lancet*,
37 393(10187), pp. 2233-2260.
- 38 Chang, K.-L., Cooper, O., West, J. J., Serre, M., Schultz, M., Lin, M., Marécal, V., Josse, B., Deushi, M. and Sudo, K.
39 (2019b) 'A new method (M 3 Fusion v1) for combining observations and multiple model output for an improved
40 estimate of the global surface ozone distribution', *Geosci. Model Dev*, 12, pp. 955-978.
- 41 Chanza, N. (2018) 'Limits to climate change adaptation in Zimbabwe: Insights, experiences and lessons', in Leal, Filho,
42 W. and Nalau, J. (eds.) *Limits to Climate Change Adaptation*. Cham: Springer, pp. 109-127.
- 43 Chapman, L. (2015) 'Weather and climate risks to road transport', *Infrastructure Asset Management*, 2(2), pp. 58-68.
- 44 Chaves, I. A., Melchers, R. E., Peng, L. and Stewart, M. G. (2016) 'Probabilistic remaining life estimation for
45 deteriorating steel marine infrastructure under global warming and nutrient pollution', *Ocean Engineering*, 126,
46 pp. 129-137.
- 47 Chen, C., Doherty, M., Coffee, J., Wong, T. and Hellmann, J. (2016) 'Measuring the adaptation gap: A framework for
48 evaluating climate hazards and opportunities in urban areas', *Environmental Science & Policy*, 66, pp. 403-419.
- 49 Chen, J. and Mueller, V. (2018) 'Coastal climate change, soil salinity and human migration in Bangladesh', *Nature*
50 *climate change*, 8(11), pp. 981-985.
- 51 Chen, L. and Shi, J. (2016) 'Analysis and predication of urban water security: a case study of Chengdu City, China',
52 *IOP Conference Series: Earth and Environmental Science*, 39, pp. 1755-1315.
- 53 Chen, M. (2014) 'Informal employment and development: Patterns of inclusion and exclusion', *The European Journal*
54 *of Development Research*, 26(4), pp. 397-418.
- 55 Chen, M., Roever, S. and Skinner, C. 2016. Urban livelihoods: Reframing theory and policy. Sage Publications Sage
56 UK: London, England.
- 57 Chen, T.-H., Li, X., Zhao, J. and Zhang, K. (2017) 'Impacts of cold weather on all-cause and cause-specific mortality in
58 Texas, 1990–2011', *Environmental Pollution*, 225, pp. 244-251.
- 59 Chen, W.-B. and Liu, W.-C. (2014) 'Modeling flood inundation induced by river flow and storm surges over a river
60 basin', *Water*, 6(10), pp. 3182-3199.
- 61 Cheng, C. S., Li, G. and Auld, H. (2011) 'Possible impacts of climate change on freezing rain using downscaled future
62 climate scenarios: updated for eastern Canada', *Atmosphere-Ocean*, 49(1), pp. 8-21.

- Chhetri, P., Corcoran, J., Gekara, V., Maddox, C. and McEvoy, D. (2015) 'Seaport resilience to climate change: mapping vulnerability to sea-level rise', *Journal of Spatial Science*, 60(1), pp. 65-78.
- Childers, D. L., Bois, P., Hartnett, H. E., McPhearson, T., Metson, G. S., Sanchez, C. A., Zak, D. R. and Hellmann, J. J. (2019) 'Urban Ecological Infrastructure: An inclusive concept for the non-built urban environment', *Elementa: Science of the Anthropocene*, 7.
- Chinh, D. T., Dung, N. V., Gain, A. K. and Kreibich, H. (2017) 'Flood Loss Models and Risk Analysis for Private Households in Can Tho City, Vietnam', *Water*, 9(5).
- Chinh, D. T., Gain, A. K., Dung, N. V., Haase, D. and Kreibich, H. (2016) 'Multi-Variate Analyses of Flood Loss in Can Tho City, Mekong Delta', *Water*, 8(1).
- Chinowsky, P. S., Price, J. C. and Neumann, J. E. (2013) 'Assessment of climate change adaptation costs for the US road network', *Global Environmental Change*, 23(4), pp. 764-773.
- Chirambo, D. (2021) 'Leveraging Private Finance for Climate Change Adaptation in Africa: Policy Insights from the One-Planet Network', in W., L.F., J., L. and D., A. (eds.) *Handbook of Climate Change Management*. Cham: Springer.
- Choudhury, M. U. I., Haque, C., Nishat, A. and Byrne, S. (2021) 'Social learning for building community resilience to cyclones: role of indigenous and local knowledge, power and institutions in coastal Bangladesh', *Ecology and Society*, 26(1).
- Chow, J. (2018) 'Mangrove management for climate change adaptation and sustainable development in coastal zones', *Journal of Sustainable Forestry*, 37(2), pp. 139-156.
- Chow, T. E., Choi, Y., Yang, M., Mills, D. and Yue, R. (2021) 'Geographic pattern of human mobility and COVID-19 before and after Hubei lockdown', *Annals of GIS*, pp. 1-12.
- Chow, W. T. L., Akbar, S. N. A. B. A., Heng, S. L. and Roth, M. (2016) 'Assessment of measured and perceived microclimates within a tropical urban forest', *Urban Forestry & Urban Greening*, 16, pp. 62-75.
- Chow, W. T. L., Salamanca, F., Georgescu, M., Mahalov, A., Milne, J. M. and Ruddell, B. L. (2014) 'A multi-method and multi-scale approach for estimating city-wide anthropogenic heat fluxes', *Atmospheric Environment*, 99, pp. 64-76.
- Chowdhury, M. R., Jahan, F. and Rahman, R. (2017) 'Developing urban space: the changing role of NGOs in Bangladesh', *Development in Practice*, 27(2), pp. 260-271.
- Chu, E. (2016) 'The political economy of urban climate adaptation and development planning in Surat, India', *Environment and Planning C: Government and Policy*, 34(2), pp. 281-298.
- Chu, E., Anguelovski, I. and Carmin, J. (2016) 'Inclusive approaches to urban climate adaptation planning and implementation in the Global South', *Climate Policy*, 16(3), pp. 372-392.
- Chu, E., Anguelovski, I. and Roberts, D. (2017) 'Climate adaptation as strategic urbanism: assessing opportunities and uncertainties for equity and inclusive development in cities', *Cities*, 60, pp. 378-387.
- Chu, E., Brown, A., Michael, K., Du, J., Lwasa, S. and Mahendra, A. (2019) *Unlocking the potential for transformative climate adaptation in cities*, Washington, DC and Rotterdam: World Resources Institute. Available at: <https://gca.org/wp-content/uploads/2020/12/UnlockingThePotentialForTransformativeAdaptationInCities.pdf>.
- Chu, E., Hughes, S. and Mason, S. (2018) 'Conclusion: Multilevel Governance and Climate Change Innovations in Cities', in Hughes, S., Chu, E. and Mason, S. (eds.) *Climate Change in Cities Innovations in Multi-Level Governance*. Cham: Springer, pp. 361-378.
- Chu, E. and Michael, K. (2018) 'Recognition in urban climate justice: marginality and exclusion of migrants in Indian cities', *Environment and Urbanization*, 31(1), pp. 139-156.
- Chu, E., Schenk, T. and Patterson, J. (2018) 'The dilemmas of citizen inclusion in urban planning and governance to enable a 1.5 C climate change scenario', *Urban Planning*, 3(2), pp. 128-140.
- Chuah, C. J., Ho, B. H. and Chow, W. T. L. (2018) 'Trans-boundary variations of urban drought vulnerability and its impact on water resource management in Singapore and Johor, Malaysia', *Environmental Research Letters*, 13(7), pp. 074011.
- CIA (2015) *The World Factbook*: Central Intelligence Agency.
- Ciarelli, G., Colette, A., Schucht, S., Beekmann, M., Andersson, C., Manders-Groot, A., Mircea, M., Tsyro, S., Fagerli, H. and Ortiz, A. G. (2019) 'Long-term health impact assessment of total PM_{2.5} in Europe during the 1990-2015 period', *Atmospheric Environment: X*, 3, pp. 100032.
- Cilliers, J. and Cilliers, S. (2015) 'From green to gold: A South African example of valuing urban green spaces in some residential areas in Potchefstroom', *Town and regional planning*, 67, pp. 1-12.
- City Learning Platform (2019) *Principles of Engagement for the City Learning Platform - Practitioner Brief #1*, Freetown: Sierra Leone Urban Research Centre. Available at: <https://www.slurc.org/policy-briefs.html%0D%0A>.
- City of Los Angeles (2017) 'Los Angeles River Revitalization'. DOI: lariver.org (Accessed 1st January 2017).
- City of Seattle (2017) *Preparing for Climate Change*. Seattle, WA: Seattle Office of Sustainability and Environment. Available at: http://www.seattle.gov/documents/Departments/Environment/ClimateChange/SEAClimatePreparedness_August2017.pdf.
- Clar, C. (2019) 'Coordinating climate change adaptation across levels of government: the gap between theory and practice of integrated adaptation strategy processes', *Journal of Environmental Planning and Management*, 62(12), pp. 2166-2185.

- 1 Cloutier, G., Papin, M. and Bizer, C. (2018) 'Do-it-yourself (DIY) adaptation: Civic initiatives as drivers to address
2 climate change at the urban scale', *Cities*, 74, pp. 284-291.
- 3 Coates, R. and Nygren, A. (2020) 'Urban floods, clientelism, and the political ecology of the state in Latin America',
4 *Annals of the American Association of Geographers*, 110(5), pp. 1301-1317.
- 5 Codjoe, S. N., Gough, K. V., Wilby, R. L., Kasei, R., Yankson, P. W., Amankwaa, E. F., Abarike, M. A., Atiglo, D. Y.,
6 Kayaga, S. and Mensah, P. (2020) 'Impact of extreme weather conditions on healthcare provision in urban Ghana',
7 *Social Science & Medicine*, 258, pp. 113072.
- 8 Cohen, D. A. (2018) *Climate Justice and the Right to the City*, Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania.
- 9 Cohen, J. E. (2019) 'Cities and Climate Change: A Review Essay', *Population and Development Review*, 45(2), pp. 425-
10 435.
- 11 Cohen-Shacham, E., Walters, G., Janzen, C. and Maginnis, S. (2016) 'Nature-based solutions to address global societal
12 challenges', *IUCN: Gland, Switzerland*, 97.
- 13 Colenbrander, S., Dodman, D. and Mitlin, D. (2018) 'Using climate finance to advance climate justice: the politics and
14 practice of channelling resources to the local level', *Climate policy*, 18(7), pp. 902-915.
- 15 Coletta, C. and Kitchin, R. (2017) 'Algorhythmic governance: Regulating the 'heartbeat' of a city using the Internet of
16 Things', *Big Data & Society*, 4(2), pp. 2053951717742418.
- 17 Colsaet, A., Laurans, Y. and Levrel, H. (2018) 'What drives land take and urban land expansion? A systematic review',
18 *Land Use Policy*, 79, pp. 339-349.
- 19 Colón Almenas, V. (2020) 'El uso de un 2% del dinero disponible refleja la lentitud del Gobierno de Puerto Rico en el
20 gasto de fondos CDBG-DR', September 3. Available at: <http://www.periodismoinvestigativo.com>.
- 21 Connell, J. (2016) 'Last days in the Carteret Islands? Climate change, livelihoods and migration on coral atolls', *Asia
22 Pacific Viewpoint*, 57(1), pp. 3-15.
- 23 Connelly, A., Carter, J., Handley, J. and Hincks, S. (2018) 'Enhancing the practical utility of risk assessments in climate
24 change adaptation', *Sustainability*, 10(5), pp. 1399.
- 25 Cooper, M. G., Nolin, A. W. and Safeeq, M. (2016) 'Testing the recent snow drought as an analog for climate warming
26 sensitivity of Cascades snowpacks', *Environmental Research Letters*, 11(8), pp. 084009.
- 27 Corvalan, C., Villalobos Prats, E., Sena, A., Campbell-Lendrum, D., Karliner, J., Risso, A., Wilburn, S., Slotterback, S.,
28 Rathi, M. and Stringer, R. (2020) 'Towards Climate Resilient and Environmentally Sustainable Health Care
29 Facilities', *International Journal of Environmental Research and Public Health*, 17(23), pp. 8849.
- 30 Cosic, D., Popovic, L., Popov, S. and Zivkovic, S. (2019) 'Hydrological conflicts risk estimation in vojvodina, serbia',
31 *Fresenius Environmental Bulletin*, 28(9), pp. 6580-6588.
- 32 Costa, E., Paiva, A., Seixas, J., Costa, G., Baptista, P. and Gallachóir, B. Ó. (2018) 'Spatial Planning of Electric Vehicle
33 Infrastructure for Belo Horizonte, Brazil', *Journal of Advanced Transportation*, 2018.
- 34 Costella, C., Jaime, C., Arrighi, J., Coughlan de Perez, E., Suarez, P. and van Aalst, M. (2017) 'Scalable and
35 sustainable: how to build anticipatory capacity into social protection systems', *Institute of Development Studies
36 Bulletin*, 48(4).
- 37 Coutard, O. and Rutherford, J. (2015) *Beyond the Networked City: Infrastructure Reconfigurations and Urban Change
38 in the North and South*. London: Routledge.
- 39 Coutts, A. M., Tapper, N. J., Beringer, J., Loughnan, M. and Demuzere, M. (2013) 'Watering our cities: The capacity
40 for Water Sensitive Urban Design to support urban cooling and improve human thermal comfort in the Australian
41 context', *Progress in Physical Geography*, 37(1), pp. 2-28.
- 42 Coutts, A. M., White, E. C., Tapper, N. J., Beringer, J. and Livesley, S. J. (2016) 'Temperature and human thermal
43 comfort effects of street trees across three contrasting street canyon environments', *Theoretical and applied
44 climatology*, 124(1-2), pp. 55-68.
- 45 Cradden, L., Burnett, D., Agarwal, A. and Harrison, G. (2015) 'Climate change impacts on renewable electricity
46 generation', *Infrastructure Asset Management*, 2(3), pp. 131-142.
- 47 Cradden, L. C. and Harrison, G. P. (2013) 'Adapting overhead lines to climate change: Are dynamic ratings the
48 answer?', *Energy Policy*, 63, pp. 197-206.
- 49 Crausbay, S. D., Betancourt, J., Bradford, J., Cartwright, J., Dennison, W. C., Dunham, J., Enquist, C. A. F., Frazier, A.
50 G., Hall, K. R. and Littell, J. S. (2020) 'Unfamiliar Territory: Emerging Themes for Ecological Drought Research
51 and Management', *One Earth*, 3(3), pp. 337-353.
- 52 Cremades, R., Surminski, S., Costa, M. M., Hudson, P., Shrivastava, P. and Gascoigne, J. (2018) 'Using the adaptive
53 cycle in climate-risk insurance to design resilient futures', *Nature Climate Change*, 8(1), pp. 4.
- 54 Crnogorcevic, L. (2019) 'School strike 4 climate: History, challenges and what's next', *Green Left Weekly*, p. 10.
55 Available at: <https://www.greenleft.org.au/content/school-strike-4-climate-history-challenges-and-whats-next>.
- 56 Cronin, J., Anandarajah, G. and Dessens, O. (2018) 'Climate change impacts on the energy system: a review of trends
57 and gaps', *Climatic change*, 151(2), pp. 79-93.
- 58 Cruz, A. M. and Krausmann, E. (2013) 'Vulnerability of the oil and gas sector to climate change and extreme weather
59 events', *Climatic change*, 121(1), pp. 41-53.
- 60 Cuevas, S. (2016) 'The interconnected nature of the challenges in mainstreaming climate change adaptation: evidence
61 from local land use planning', *Climatic Change*, 136(3-4), pp. 661-676.

- 1 Cuevas, S., Peterson, A., Robinson, C. and Morrison, T. (2016) 'Institutional capacity for long-term climate change
2 adaptation: evidence from land use planning in Albay, Philippines', *Regional Environmental Change*, 16(7), pp.
3 2045-2058.
- 4 Culwick, C., Washbourne, C.-L., Anderson, P. M., Cartwright, A., Patel, Z. and Smit, W. (2019) 'CityLab reflections
5 and evolutions: nurturing knowledge and learning for urban sustainability through co-production experimentation',
6 *Current opinion in environmental sustainability*, 39, pp. 9-16.
- 7 Cunniff, S. and Schwartz, A. (2015) *Performance of natural infrastructure and nature-based measures as coastal risk
8 reduction features*, New York: Environmental Defense Fund.
- 9 Cutter-Mackenzie, A. and Rousell, D. (2019) 'Education for what? Shaping the field of climate change education with
10 children and young people as co-researchers', *Children's Geographies*, 17(1), pp. 90-104.
- 11 D'Odorico, P., Davis, K. F., Rosa, L., Carr, J. A., Chiarelli, D., Dell'Angelo, J., Gephart, J., MacDonald, G. K., Seekell,
12 D. A. and Suweis, S. (2018) 'The global food-energy-water nexus', *Reviews of Geophysics*, 56(3), pp. 456-531.
- 13 Dahiya, B. and Das, A. (2020) 'New urban agenda in Asia-Pacific: governance for sustainable and inclusive cities', in
14 Dahiya, B. and Das, A. (eds.) *New Urban Agenda in Asia-Pacific*. Singapore: Springer, pp. 3-36.
- 15 Dale, A. G. and Frank, S. D. (2017) 'Warming and drought combine to increase pest insect fitness on urban trees', *PloS
16 one*, 12(3), pp. e0173844.
- 17 Daniel, M., Lemonsu, A. and Viguie, V. (2018) 'Role of watering practices in large-scale urban planning strategies to
18 face the heat-wave risk in future climate', *Urban Climate*, 23, pp. 287-308.
- 19 Danielson, R. E., Zhang, M. and Perrie, W. A. (2020) 'Possible impacts of climate change on fog in the Arctic and
20 subpolar North Atlantic', *Advances in Statistical Climatology, Meteorology and Oceanography*, 6(1), pp. 31-43.
- 21 Darmanto, N. S., Varquez, A. C. G., Kawano, N. and Kanda, M. (2019) 'Future urban climate projection in a tropical
22 megacity based on global climate change and local urbanization scenarios', *Urban Climate*, 29, pp. 100482.
- 23 Dasgupta, S., Islam, M. S., Huq, M., Huque Khan, Z. and Hasib, M. R. (2019) 'Quantifying the protective capacity of
24 mangroves from storm surges in coastal Bangladesh', *PloS one*, 14(3), pp. e0214079.
- 25 Data Driven Yale New Climate Institute PBL (2018) *Global climate action of regions, states and businesses: Data
26 Driven Yale New Climate Institute PBL*.
- 27 Davidson, K., Briggs, J., Nolan, E., Bush, J., Håkansson, I. and Moloney, S. (2020) 'The making of a climate
28 emergency response: Examining the attributes of climate emergency plans', *Urban Climate*, 33, pp. 100666.
- 29 Davidson, K., Coenen, L., Acuto, M. and Gleeson, B. (2019) 'Reconfiguring urban governance in an age of rising city
30 networks: A research agenda', *Urban Studies*, 56(16), pp. 3540-3555.
- 31 Davies, A. R. and Hügel, S. (2021) 'Just adapt: Engaging disadvantaged young people in planning for climate
32 adaptation', *Politics and Governance*, 9(2), pp. 100-111.
- 33 Davis, M., Abhold, K., Mederake, L. and Knoblauch, D. (2020) *Nature-based solutions in European and national
34 policy frameworks. Deliverable 1.5. NATURVATION*: European Commission.
- 35 Dawson, R. (2015) 'Handling interdependencies in climate change risk assessment', *Climate*, 3(4), pp. 1079-1096.
- 36 Dawson, R. J., Thompson, D., Johns, D., Wood, R., Darch, G., Chapman, L., Hughes, P. N., Watson, G. V. R., Paulson,
37 K. and Bell, S. (2018) 'A systems framework for national assessment of climate risks to infrastructure',
38 *Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society A: Mathematical, Physical and Engineering Sciences*, 376(2121),
39 pp. 20170298.
- 40 Dawson, T. 'Erosion and Coastal Archaeology: Evaluating the Treat and Prioritising Action'. *HOMER Conference
41 Proceedings*, Oxford: Oxford University Archeopress.
- 42 De Koning, K. and Filatova, T. (2020) 'Repetitive floods intensify outmigration and climate gentrification in coastal
43 cities', *Environmental Research Letters*, 15(3), pp. 034008.
- 44 De la Sota, C., Ruffato-Ferreira, V., Ruiz-García, L. and Alvarez, S. (2019) 'Urban green infrastructure as a strategy of
45 climate change mitigation. A case study in northern Spain', *Urban Forestry & Urban Greening*, 40, pp. 145-151.
- 46 De Longueville, F., Hountondji, Y.-C., Assogba, L., Henry, S. and Ozer, P. (2020) 'Perceptions of and responses to
47 coastal erosion risks: The case of Cotonou in Benin', *International Journal of Disaster Risk Reduction*, 51, pp.
48 101882.
- 49 de Munck, C., Lemonsu, A., Masson, V., Le Bras, J. and Bonhomme, M. (2018) 'Evaluating the impacts of greening
50 scenarios on thermal comfort and energy and water consumptions for adapting Paris city to climate change',
51 *Urban Climate*, 23, pp. 260-286.
- 52 De Stefano, L., González Tánago, I., Ballesteros, M., Urquijo, J., Blauthut, V., Stagge, J. H. and Y Stahl, K. (2015)
53 'Methodological approach considering different factors influencing vulnerability-pan-European scale', *Drought-
54 R&SPI Technical Report*, (26).
- 55 De-Ville, S., Menon, M. and Stovin, V. (2018) 'Temporal variations in the potential hydrological performance of
56 extensive green roof systems', *Journal of Hydrology*, 558, pp. 564-578.
- 57 Dean, B., Dulac, J., Petrichenko, K. and Graham, P. (2016) *Towards zero-emission efficient and resilient buildings.:
58 Global status report*, Online: Global Alliance for Buildings and Construction (GABC). Available at:
59 <https://orbit.dtu.dk/en/publications/towards-zero-emission-efficient-and-resilient-buildings-global-st>.
- 60 Decina, S. M., Hutyra, L. R. and Templer, P. H. (2020) 'Hotspots of nitrogen deposition in the world's urban areas: a
61 global data synthesis', *Frontiers in Ecology and the Environment*, 18(2), pp. 92-100.
- 62 Delgado, J. A. (2020) 'FEMA aprueba cerca de \$13,000 millones para reconstruir la red eléctrica y el sistema
63 educativo', *El Nuevo Día*. Available at: <http://www.endi.com>.

- 1 Dempsey, N., Bramley, G., Power, S. and Brown, C. (2011) 'The social dimension of sustainable development:
2 Defining urban social sustainability', *Sustainable development*, 19(5), pp. 289-300.
- 3 Demuzere, M., Orru, K., Heidrich, O., Olazabal, E., Geneletti, D., Orru, H., Bhave, A., Mittal, N., Feliú, E. and
4 Faehnle, M. (2014) 'Mitigating and adapting to climate change: Multi-functional and multi-scale assessment of
5 green urban infrastructure', *Journal of environmental management*, 146, pp. 107-115.
- 6 Depietri, Y. and McPhearson, T. (2017) 'Integrating the Grey, Green, and Blue in Cities: Nature-Based Solutions for
7 Climate Change Adaptation and Risk Reduction', in Kabisch, N., Korn, H., Stadler, J., Bonn and A. (eds.) *Nature-
8 Based Solutions to Climate Change Adaptation in Urban Areas: Linkages between Science, Policy and Practice*.
9 Cham: Springer International Publishing, pp. 91-109
- 10 Detges, A. (2016) 'Local conditions of drought-related violence in sub-Saharan Africa: The role of road and water
11 infrastructures', *Journal of Peace Research*, 53(5), pp. 696-710.
- 12 Devisscher, T., Anderson, L. O., Aragão, L. E. O. C., Galván, L. and Malhi, Y. (2016) 'Increased Wildfire Risk Driven
13 by Climate and Development Interactions in the Bolivian Chiquitania, Southern Amazonia', *PLOS ONE*, 11(9),
14 pp. e0161323.
- 15 Devkota, N. and Phuyal, R. K. (2018) 'Adoption Practice of Climate Change Adaptation Options among Nepalese Rice
16 Farmers: Role of Information and Communication Technologies (ICTs)', *American Journal of Climate Change*,
17 7(02), pp. 135.
- 18 Dhar, T. and Khirfan, L. (2016) 'Community-based Adaptation through Ecological Design: Lessons from Negril,
19 Jamaica', *Journal of Urban Design*, 21(2), pp. 234-255.
- 20 Dhar, T. and Khirfan, L. (2017) 'A Multi-scale and Multi-dimensional Framework for Enhancing the Resilience of
21 Urban Form to Climate Change', *Urban Climate*, 17, pp. 72-91.
- 22 Di Giulio, G. M., Bedran-Martins, A. M. B., Vasconcellos, M. d. P., Ribeiro, W. C. and Lemos, M. C. (2018)
23 'Mainstreaming climate adaptation in the megacity of São Paulo, Brazil', *Cities*, 72, pp. 237-244.
- 24 Di Giulio, G. M., Torres, R. R., Lapola, D. M., Bedran-Martins, A. M., da Penha Vasconcellos, M., Braga, D. R., Fuck,
25 M. P., Juk, Y., Nogueira, V. and Penna, A. C. (2019) 'Bridging the gap between will and action on climate change
26 adaptation in large cities in Brazil', *Regional environmental change*, 19(8), pp. 2491-2502.
- 27 Di Turi, S. and Ruggiero, F. (2017) 'Re-interpretation of an ancient passive cooling strategy: A new system of wooden
28 lattice openings', *Energy Procedia*, 126, pp. 289-296.
- 29 Dierwechter, Y. and Wessells, A. T. (2013) 'The uneven localisation of climate action in metropolitan Seattle', *Urban
30 Studies*, 50(7), pp. 1368-1385.
- 31 Dijst, M., Worrell, E., Böcker, L., Brunner, P., Davoudi, S., Geertman, S., Harmsen, R., Helbich, M., Holtlag, A. A.
32 and Kwan, M.-P. (2018) 'Exploring urban metabolism—Towards an interdisciplinary perspective', *Resources,
33 Conservation and Recycling*, 132, pp. 190-203.
- 34 Din, A. and Brotas, L. (2017) 'Assessment of climate change on UK dwelling indoor comfort', *Energy Procedia*, 122,
35 pp. 21-26.
- 36 Diniz, F. R., Gonçalves, F. L. T. and Sheridan, S. (2020) 'Heat Wave and Elderly Mortality: Historical Analysis and
37 Future Projection for Metropolitan Region of São Paulo, Brazil', *Atmosphere*, 11(9), pp. 933.
- 38 Dino, I. G. and Meral Akgül, C. (2019) 'Impact of climate change on the existing residential building stock in Turkey:
39 An analysis on energy use, greenhouse gas emissions and occupant comfort', *Renewable Energy*, 141, pp. 828-
40 846.
- 41 Dirwai, T. L., Kanda, E. K., Senzanje, A. and Busari, T. I. (2021) 'Water resource management: IWRM strategies for
42 improved water management. A systematic review of case studies of East, West and Southern Africa', *PLoS one*,
43 16(5), pp. e0236903.
- 44 Djehdian, L. A., Chini, C. M., Marston, L., Konar, M. and Stillwell, A. S. (2019) 'Exposure of urban food-energy-
45 water (FEW) systems to water scarcity', *Sustainable Cities and Society*, 50, pp. 101621.
- 46 Dobson, S. (2017) 'Community-driven pathways for implementation of global urban resilience goals in Africa',
47 *International journal of disaster risk reduction*, 26, pp. 78-84.
- 48 Dobson, S., Nyamweru, H. and Dodman, D. (2015) 'Local and participatory approaches to building resilience in
49 informal settlements in Uganda', *Environment and Urbanization*, 27(2), pp. 605-620.
- 50 Dodman, D., Colenbrander, S. and Archer, D. (2017) 'Conclusion', in Archer, D., Colenbrander, S. and Dodman, D.
51 (eds.) *Responding to climate change in Asian cities: Governance for a more resilient urban future*. Abingdon:
52 Routledge Earthscan.
- 53 Dodman, D., Leck, H., Rusca, M. and Colenbrander, S. (2017) 'African Urbanisation and Urbanism: Implications for
54 risk accumulation and reduction', *International journal of disaster risk reduction*, 26, pp. 7-15.
- 55 Dodo, A. and Gustavsson, L. (2016) 'Energy use and overheating risk of Swedish multi-storey residential buildings
56 under different climate scenarios', *Energy*, 97, pp. 534-548.
- 57 Doherty, R. M., Heal, M. R. and O'Connor, F. M. (2017) 'Climate change impacts on human health over Europe
58 through its effect on air quality', *Environmental Health*, 16(1), pp. 118.
- 59 Doll, C., Klug, S. and Enei, R. (2014) 'Large and small numbers: options for quantifying the costs of extremes on
60 transport now and in 40 years', *Natural hazards*, 72(1), pp. 211-239.
- 61 Dong, X., Guo, H. and Zeng, S. (2017) 'Enhancing future resilience in urban drainage system: Green versus grey
62 infrastructure', *Water Research*, 124, pp. 280-289.

- 1 Dong, X., Jiang, L., Zeng, S., Guo, R. and Zeng, Y. (2020) 'Vulnerability of urban water infrastructures to climate
2 change at city level', *Resources, Conservation and Recycling*, 161, pp. 104918.
- 3 Donovan, G. H. (2017) 'Including public-health benefits of trees in urban-forestry decision making', *Urban forestry &*
4 *urban greening*, 22, pp. 120-123.
- 5 Doré, G., Niu, F. and Brooks, H. (2016) 'Adaptation methods for transportation infrastructure built on degrading
6 permafrost', *Permafrost and Periglacial Processes*, 27(4), pp. 352-364.
- 7 Douglas, I., Alam, K., Maghenda, M., McDonnell, Y., McLean, L. and Campbell, J. (2008) 'Unjust waters: climate
8 change, flooding and the urban poor in Africa', *Environment and urbanization*, 20(1), pp. 187-205.
- 9 Dowdy, A. J. and Catto, J. L. (2017) 'Extreme weather caused by concurrent cyclone, front and thunderstorm
10 occurrences', *Scientific reports*, 7, pp. 40359.
- 11 Dowdy, A. J., Ye, H., Pepler, A., Thatcher, M., Osbrough, S. L., Evans, J. P., Di Virgilio, G. and McCarthy, N. (2019)
12 'Future changes in extreme weather and pyroconvection risk factors for Australian wildfires', *Scientific reports*,
13 9(1), pp. 1-11.
- 14 Drosou, N., Soetanto, R., Hermawan, F., Chmutina, K., Bosher, L. and Hatmoko, J. U. D. (2019) 'Key factors
15 influencing wider adoption of blue-green infrastructure in developing cities', *Water*, 11(6), pp. 1234.
- 16 Dugan, J. E., Airoldi, L., Chapman, M. G., Walker, S. J., Schlacher, T., Wolanski, E. and McLusky, D. (2011) '8.02-
17 Estuarine and coastal structures: environmental effects, a focus on shore and nearshore structures', *Treatise on
18 estuarine and coastal science*, 8, pp. 17-41.
- 19 Dulal, H. B. (2019) 'Cities in Asia: how are they adapting to climate change?', *Journal of Environmental Studies and
20 Sciences*, 9(1), pp. 13-24.
- 21 Duncker, L. G. (2019) 'Sanitation and climate change adaptation', in Woolley, T., Kimmens, S., Harrison, R. and
22 Harrison, P. (eds.) *Green Building Handbook Volume 12*. New York: Routledge, pp. 88-99.
- 23 Dunne, J. P., Stouffer, R. J. and John, J. G. (2013) 'Reductions in labour capacity from heat stress under climate
24 warming', *Nature Climate Change*, 3, pp. 563.
- 25 Durst, N. J. and Wegmann, J. (2017) 'Informal housing in the United States', *International Journal of Urban and
26 Regional Research*, 41(2), pp. 282-297.
- 27 Dutra, L. X. C., Bayliss, P., McGregor, S., Christophersen, P., Scheepers, K., Woodward, E., Ligtermoet, E. and Melo,
28 L. i. F. C. (2017) 'Understanding climate-change adaptation on Kakadu National Park, using a combined
29 diagnostic and modelling framework: a case study at Yellow Water wetland', *Marine and Freshwater Research*,
30 69(7), pp. 1146-1158.
- 31 Döring, S. (2020) 'Come rain, or come wells: How access to groundwater affects communal violence', *Political
32 geography*, 76, pp. 102073.
- 33 D'Alisa, G. and Kallis, G. (2016) 'A political ecology of maladaptation: Insights from a Gramscian theory of the State',
34 *Global environmental change*, 38, pp. 230-242.
- 35 Eakin, H., Muñoz-Erickson, T. A. and Lemos, M. C. (2018) 'Critical Lines of Action for Vulnerability and Resilience
36 Research and Practice: Lessons from the 2017 Hurricane Season', *Journal of Extreme Events*, 5(02n03), pp.
37 1850015.
- 38 Eakin, H., Parajuli, J., Yogya, Y., Hernández, B. and Manheim, M. (2021) 'Entry points for addressing justice and
39 politics in urban flood adaptation decision making', *Current Opinion in Environmental Sustainability*, 51, pp. 1-6.
- 40 Eakin, H., Wightman, P. M., Hsu, D., Gil Ramón, V. R., Fuentes-Contreras, E., Cox, M. P., Hyman, T.-A. N., Pacas,
41 C., Borraz, F. and González-Brambila, C. (2015) 'Information and communication technologies and climate
42 change adaptation in Latin America and the Caribbean: a framework for action', *Climate and Development*, 7(3),
43 pp. 208-222.
- 44 Earle, L. (2016) 'Urban crises and the new urban agenda', *Environment and Urbanization*, 28(1), pp. 77-86.
- 45 Ebi, K. L., Hallegatte, S., Kram, T., Arnell, N. W., Carter, T. R., Edmonds, J., Kriegler, E., Mathur, R., O'Neill, B. C.
46 and Riahi, K. (2014) 'A new scenario framework for climate change research: background, process, and future
47 directions', *Climatic Change*, 122(3), pp. 363-372.
- 48 Economist Intelligence Unit (2015) 'The cost of inaction: Recognising the value at risk from climate change', *The
49 Economist*. DOI: https://eiuperspectives.economist.com/sites/default/files/The%20cost%20of%20inaction_0.pdf.
- 50 Elias-Trostmann, K., Cassel, D., Burke, L. and Rangwala, L. (2018) *Stronger Than The Storm: Applying the Urban
51 Community Resilience Assessment to Extreme Climate Events*, Washington, DC: World Resources Institute.
52 Available at: <http://www.wri.org/publication/stronger->.
- 53 Elmquist, T., Andersson, E., Frantzeskaki, N., McPhearson, T., Olsson, P., Gaffney, O., Takeuchi, K. and Folke, C.
54 (2019) 'Sustainability and resilience for transformation in the urban century', *Nature Sustainability*, 2(4), pp. 267-
55 273.
- 56 Elnabawi, M. H., Hamza, N. and Dudek, S. (2016) 'Thermal perception of outdoor urban spaces in the hot arid region of
57 Cairo, Egypt', *Sustainable Cities and Society*, 22, pp. 136-145.
- 58 Emmanuel, R. and Steemers, K. (2018) 'Connecting the realms of urban form, density and microclimate', *Building
59 Research & Information*, 46(8).
- 60 ENA (2015) *Climate Change Adaptation Reporting Power Second Round*, London: Energy Networks Association.
61 Available at:
62 [https://assets.publishing.service.gov.uk/government/uploads/system/uploads/attachment_data/file/479267/clim-
63 adrep-ena-2015.pdf](https://assets.publishing.service.gov.uk/government/uploads/system/uploads/attachment_data/file/479267/clim-adrep-ena-2015.pdf).

- 1 Engemann, K., Pedersen, C. B., Arge, L., Tsirogiannis, C., Mortensen, P. B. and Svenning, J.-C. (2019) 'Residential
2 green space in childhood is associated with lower risk of psychiatric disorders from adolescence into adulthood',
3 *Proceedings of the national academy of sciences*, 116(11), pp. 5188-5193.
- 4 England, M. I., Stringer, L. C., Dougill, A. J. and Afionis, S. (2018) 'How do sectoral policies support climate
5 compatible development? An empirical analysis focusing on southern Africa', *Environmental Science & Policy*,
6 79, pp. 9-15.
- 7 Erickson, L. E. and Jennings, M. (2017) 'Energy, transportation, air quality, climate change, health nexus: Sustainable
8 energy is good for our health', *AIMS public health*, 4(1), pp. 47.
- 9 Eriksen, C., Simon, G. L., Roth, F., Lakhina, S. J., Wisner, B., Adler, C., Thomalla, F., Scolobig, A., Brady, K. and
10 Bründl, M. (2020) 'Rethinking the interplay between affluence and vulnerability to aid climate change adaptive
11 capacity', *Climatic Change*, 162(1), pp. 25-39.
- 12 Eriksen, S. H., Nightingale, A. J. and Eakin, H. (2015) 'Reframing adaptation: The political nature of climate change
13 adaptation', *Global Environmental Change*, 35, pp. 523-533.
- 14 Escobedo, F. J., Clerici, N., Staudhammer, C. L. and Corzo, G. T. (2015) 'Socio-ecological dynamics and inequality in
15 Bogotá, Colombia's public urban forests and their ecosystem services', *Urban Forestry & Urban Greening*, 14(4),
16 pp. 1040-1053.
- 17 Escudero-Castillo, M., Felix-Delgado, A., Silva, R., Mariño-Tapia, I. and Mendoza, E. (2018) 'Beach erosion and loss
18 of protection environmental services in Cancun, Mexico', *Ocean & Coastal Management*, 156, pp. 183-197.
- 19 Esteban, M., Takagi, H., Jamero, L., Chadwick, C., Avelino, J. E., Mikami, T., Fatma, D., Yamamoto, L., Thao, N. D.,
20 Onuki, M., Woodbury, J., Valenzuela, V. P. B. and Crichton, R. N. (2020a) 'Adaptation to sea level rise: Learning
21 from present examples of land subsidence', *Ocean & coastal management*, 189, pp. 104852.
- 22 Esteban, M., Takagi, H., Nicholls, R. J., Fatma, D., Pratama, M. B., Kurobe, S., Yi, X., Ikeda, I., Mikami, T. and
23 Valenzuela, P. (2020b) 'Adapting ports to sea-level rise: empirical lessons based on land subsidence in Indonesia
24 and Japan', *Maritime Policy & Management*, 47(7), pp. 937-952.
- 25 ETSAP (2014) *IEA Energy Technology Systems Analysis Programme - Technology Brief E12*: IEA-ETSAP. Available
26 at: <https://iea-etsap.org/> (Accessed: 28 September 2019).
- 27 Eunice Lo, Y. T., Mitchell, D. M., Bohnenstengel, S. I., Collins, M., Hawkins, E., Hegerl, G. C., Joshi, M. and Stott, P.
28 A. (2020) 'U.K. Climate Projections: Summer Daytime and Nighttime Urban Heat Island Changes in England's
29 Major Cities', *Journal of Climate*, 33(20), pp. 9015-9030.
- 30 Evans, B. E., Rowell, D. P. and Semazzi, F. H. M. (2020) 'The Future-Climate, Current-Policy Framework: towards an
31 approach linking climate science to sector policy development', *Environmental Research Letters*.
- 32 Faist, T. (2018) 'The Socio-Natural Question: How Climate Change Adds to Social Inequalities', *Journal of
33 intercultural studies*, 39(2), pp. 195-206.
- 34 Fan, Y., Li, Y. and Yin, S. (2018) 'Interaction of multiple urban heat island circulations under idealised settings',
35 *Building and Environment*, 134, pp. 10-20.
- 36 Fankhauser, S. and Stern, N. (2016) *Climate change, development, poverty and economics. The State of Economics, the
37 State of the World* Cambridge, MA: MIT Press.
- 38 Fann, N., Nolte, C. G., Dolwick, P., Spero, T. L., Brown, A. C., Phillips, S. and Anenberg, S. (2015) 'The geographic
39 distribution and economic value of climate change-related ozone health impacts in the United States in 2030',
40 *Journal of the Air & Waste Management Association*, 65(5), pp. 570-580.
- 41 Fant, C., Schlosser, C. A. and Strzepek, K. (2016) 'The impact of climate change on wind and solar resources in
42 southern Africa', *Applied Energy*, 161, pp. 556-564.
- 43 Farzaneh, H. and Wang, X. (2020) *Environmental and economic impact assessment of the Low Emission Development
44 Strategies (LEDS) in Shanghai, China*. APN Science Bulletin: APN Science. Available at: <https://www.apn-gcr.org/bulletin/article/environmental-and-economic-impact-assessment-of-the-low-emission-development-strategies-leds-in-shanghai-china/> (Accessed: September 9 2021).
- 45 Fatorić, S. and Seekamp, E. (2017) 'Evaluating a decision analytic approach to climate change adaptation of cultural
46 resources along the Atlantic Coast of the United States', *Land Use Policy*, 68, pp. 254-263.
- 47 Fatorić, S. and Egberts, L. (2020) 'Realising the potential of cultural heritage to achieve climate change actions in the
48 Netherlands', *Journal of Environmental Management*, 274, pp. 111107.
- 49 Fatorić, S. and Seekamp, E. (2017) 'Are cultural heritage and resources threatened by climate change? A systematic
50 literature review', *Climate Change*, 142(1-2), pp. 227-254.
- 51 Fatorić, S. and Seekamp, E. (2018) 'A measurement framework to increase transparency in historic preservation
52 decision-making under changing climate conditions', *Journal of Cultural Heritage*, 30(3), pp. 168-179.
- 53 Favaro, A. and Chelleri, L. (2018) 'The Evolution of Flooding Resilience: The Case of Barcelona', in Galderisi, A. and
54 Colucci, A. (eds.) *Smart, Resilient and Transition Cities: Emerging Approaches and Tools for A Climate-Sensitive
55 Urban Development*. Amsterdam: Elsevier, pp. 115-123.
- 56 Feitosa, R. C. and Wilkinson, S. J. (2018) 'Attenuating heat stress through green roof and green wall retrofit', *Building
57 and Environment*, 140, pp. 11-22.
- 58 Fekete, A. (2019) 'Critical infrastructure and flood resilience: Cascading effects beyond water', *Wiley Interdisciplinary
59 Reviews: Water*, 6(5), pp. e1370.

- 1 Feldpausch-Parker, A. M., Peterson, T. R., Stephens, J. C. and Wilson, E. J. (2018) 'Smart grid electricity system
2 planning and climate disruptions: A review of climate and energy discourse post-Superstorm Sandy', *Renewable
3 and Sustainable Energy Reviews*, 82, pp. 1961-1968.
- 4 Feller, I. C., Friess, D. A., Krauss, K. W. and Lewis, R. R. (2017) 'The state of the world's mangroves in the 21st
5 century under climate change', *Hydrobiologia*, 803(1), pp. 1-12.
- 6 Fernandez Milan, B. and Creutzig, F. (2015) 'Reducing urban heat wave risk in the 21st century', *Current Opinion in
7 Environmental Sustainability*, 14, pp. 221-231.
- 8 Fernández-Llamazares, Á., Díaz-Reviriego, I., Luz, A. C., Cabeza, M., Pyhälä, A. and Reyes-García, V. (2015) 'Rapid
9 ecosystem change challenges the adaptive capacity of local environmental knowledge', *Global Environmental
10 Change*, 31, pp. 272-284.
- 11 Ferrario, F., Beck, M. W., Storlazzi, C. D., Micheli, F., Shepard, C. C. and Airolidi, L. (2014) 'The effectiveness of coral
12 reefs for coastal hazard risk reduction and adaptation', *Nature communications*, 5, pp. 3794.
- 13 Ferreira, L. S. and Duarte, D. H. S. (2019) 'Exploring the relationship between urban form, land surface temperature
14 and vegetation indices in a subtropical megacity', *Urban Climate*, 27, pp. 105-123.
- 15 Ferris, E. G. (2015) 'Climate-Induced Resettlement: Environmental Change and the Planned Relocation of
16 Communities', *The SAIS review of international affairs*, 35(1), pp. 109-117.
- 17 Field, C. B., Barros, V., Stocker, T. F., Qin, D., Dokken, D. J., Ebi, K. L., Mastrandrea, M. D., Mach, K. J., Plattner, K.-
18 G., Allen, S. K., Tignor, M. and Midgley, P. M. (2012) *Managing the risks of extreme events and disasters to
19 advance climate change adaptation. Special Report of Working Groups I and II of the Intergovernmental Panel on
20 Climate Change (IPCC)*. Cambridge: IPCC.
- 21 Filipe, A., Renedo, A. and Marston, C. (2017) 'The co-production of what? Knowledge, values, and social relations in
22 health care', *PLoS Biology*, 15(5).
- 23 Fiore, A. M., Naik, V. and Leibensperger, E. M. (2015) 'Air Quality and Climate Connections', *Journal of the Air &
24 Waste Management Association*, 65(6), pp. 645-685.
- 25 Fisher, D. R. and Nasrin, S. (2021) 'Shifting coalitions within the youth climate movement in the US', *Politics and
26 Governance*, 9(2), pp. 112-123.
- 27 Fisher, S. (2015) 'The emerging geographies of climate justice', *The Geographical Journal*, 181(1), pp. 73-82.
- 28 Fisk, W. J. (2015) 'Review of some effects of climate change on indoor environmental quality and health and associated
29 no-regrets mitigation measures', *Building and Environment*, 86, pp. 70-80.
- 30 Fitzky, A. C., Sandén, H., Karl, T., Fares, S., Calfapietra, C., Grote, R., Saunier, A. and Rewald, B. (2019) 'The
31 interplay between ozone and urban vegetation—BVOC emissions, ozone deposition, and tree ecophysiology',
32 *Frontiers in Forests and Global Change*, 2, pp. 50.
- 33 Fleming, P. (2017) 'The human capital hoax: Work, debt and insecurity in the era of Uberization', *Organization Studies*,
34 38(5), pp. 691-709.
- 35 Fleming, Z. L., Doherty, R. M., Von Schneidemesser, E., Malley, C., Cooper, O. R., Pinto, J. P., Colette, A., Xu, X.,
36 Simpson, D. and Schultz, M. G. (2018) 'Tropospheric Ozone Assessment Report: Present-day ozone distribution
37 and trends relevant to human health', *Elementa: Science of the Anthropocene*, 6(1).
- 38 Fletcher, C. S., Rambaldi, A. N., Lipkin, F. and McAllister, R. R. (2016) 'Economic, equitable, and affordable
39 adaptations to protect coastal settlements against storm surge inundation', *Regional Environmental Change*, 16(4),
40 pp. 1023-1034.
- 41 Fletcher, S., Lickley, M. and Strzepek, K. (2019) 'Learning about climate change uncertainty enables flexible water
42 infrastructure planning', *Nature communications*, 10(1), pp. 1-11.
- 43 Flörke, M., Schneider, C. and McDonald, R. I. (2018) 'Water competition between cities and agriculture driven by
44 climate change and urban growth', *Nature Sustainability*, 1(1), pp. 51-58.
- 45 Folke, C., Polasky, S., Rockström, J., Galaz, V., Westley, F., Lamont, M., Scheffer, M., Österblom, H., Carpenter, S. R.
46 and Chapin, F. S. (2021) 'Our future in the Anthropocene biosphere', *Ambio*, 50, pp. 1-36.
- 47 Foran, J. (2019) 'System Change, Not Climate Change: Radical Social Transformation in the Twenty-First Century', in
48 Berberoglu and B. (eds.) *The Palgrave Handbook of Social Movements, Revolution, and Social Transformation*.
49 Cham: Palgrave MacMillan, pp. 399-425.
- 50 Forbes, B. T., Bunch, C. E., DeBenedetto, G., Shaw, C. J. and Gungle, B. (2019) *Reach-scale monitoring and modeling
51 of rivers—Expanding hydraulic data collection beyond the cross section*, Reston, VA: US Geological Survey.
- 52 Ford, A., Barr, S., Dawson, R., Virgo, J., Batty, M. and Hall, J. (2019) 'A Multi-Scale Urban Integrated Assessment
53 Framework for Climate Change Studies: A Flooding application', *Computers, Environment and Urban Systems*,
54 75, pp. 229-243.
- 55 Forero-Ortiz, E., Martínez-Gomariz, E. and Canas Porcuna, M. (2020) 'A review of flood impact assessment
56 approaches for underground infrastructures in urban areas: a focus on transport systems', *Hydrological Sciences
57 Journal*, 65(11), pp. 1943-1955.
- 58 Forzieri, G., Bianchi, A., e Silva, F. B., Herrera, M. A. M., Leblois, A., Lavalle, C., Aerts, J. C. J. H. and Feyen, L.
59 (2018) 'Escalating impacts of climate extremes on critical infrastructures in Europe', *Global environmental
60 change*, 48, pp. 97-107.
- 61 Fosas, D., Coley, D., Natarajan, S., Herrera, M., de Pando, M. and Ramallo-Gonzalez, A. (2018) 'Mitigation versus
62 adaptation: Does insulating dwellings increase overheating risk?', *Building and Environment*, 143, pp. 740- 759.

- 1 Founda, D. and Santamouris, M. (2017) 'Synergies between Urban Heat Island and Heat Waves in Athens (Greece),
2 during an extremely hot summer (2012)', *Scientific reports*, 7(1), pp. 10973.
- 3 Foustalieraki, M., Assimakopoulos, M., Santamouris, M. and Pangalou, H. (2017) 'Energy performance of a medium
4 scale green roof system installed on a commercial building using numerical and experimental data recorded during
5 the cold period of the year', *Energy and Buildings*, 135, pp. 33-38.
- 6 Frank, B., Delano, D. and Caniglia, B. S. (2017) 'Urban systems: A socio-ecological system perspective', *Sociol. Int. J.*,
7 1(1), pp. 1-8.
- 8 Frantzeskaki, N., Dumitru, A., Anguelovski, I., Avelino, F., Bach, M., Best, B., Binder, C., Barnes, J., Carrus, G.,
9 Egermann, M., Haxeltine, A., Moore, M.-L., Mira, R. G., Loorbach, D., Uzzell, D., Omann, I., Olsson, P.,
10 Silvestri, G., Stedman, R., Wittmayer, J., Durrant, R. and Rauschmayer, F. (2016) 'Elucidating the changing roles
11 of civil society in urban sustainability transitions', *Current Opinion in Environmental Sustainability*, 22, pp. 41-
12 50.
- 13 Frantzeskaki, N., McPhearson, T., Collier, M. J., Kendal, D., Bulkeley, H., Dumitru, A., Walsh, C., Noble, K., van
14 Wyk, E., Ordóñez, C., Oke, C. and Pintér, L. (2019) 'Nature-Based Solutions for Urban Climate Change
15 Adaptation: Linking Science, Policy, and Practice Communities for Evidence-Based Decision-Making',
16 *BioScience*, 69(6), pp. 455-466.
- 17 Fraser, A., Leck, H., Parnell, S. and Pelling, M. (2017) 'Africa's urban risk and resilience', *International Journal of
18 Disaster Risk Reduction*, 26, pp. 1-6.
- 19 Fraser, A., Pelling, M., Scolobig, A. and Mavrogenis, S. (2020) 'Relating root causes to local risk conditions: A
20 comparative study of the institutional pathways to small-scale disasters in three urban flood contexts', *Global
21 Environmental Change*, 63, pp. 102102.
- 22 Fri, R. W. and Savitz, M. L. (2014) 'Rethinking energy innovation and social science', *Energy Research & Social
23 Science*, 1, pp. 183-187.
- 24 Fried, T., Tun, T. H., Klopp, J. M. and Welle, B. (2020) 'Measuring the Sustainable Development Goal (SDG) transport
25 target and accessibility of Nairobi's matatus', *Transportation Research Record*, 2674(5), pp. 196-207.
- 26 Friend, R. and Thinphanga, P. (2018) 'Urban Transformations Across Borders: The Interwoven Influence of
27 Regionalisation, Urbanisation and Climate Change in the Mekong Region', in Miller, M., M., D. and M., G. (eds.)
28 *Crossing Borders*. Singapore: Springer.
- 29 Froese, R. and Schilling, J. (2019) 'The nexus of climate change, land use, and conflicts', *Current climate change
30 reports*, 5(1), pp. 24-35.
- 31 Frolova, E. V., Vinichenko, M. V., Kirillov, A. V., Rogach, O. V. and Kabanova, E. E. (2016) 'Development of social
32 infrastructure in the management practices of local authorities: trends and factors', *International Journal of
33 Environmental and Science Education*, 11(15), pp. 7421-7430.
- 34 Froude, M. J. and Petley, D. N. (2018) 'Global fatal landslide occurrence from 2004 to 2016', *Natural Hazards and
35 Earth System Sciences*, 18(8), pp. 2161-2181.
- 36 Fry, T. J. and Maxwell, R. M. (2017) 'Evaluation of distributed BMPs in an urban watershed—High resolution
37 modeling for stormwater management', *Hydrological processes*, 31(15), pp. 2700-2712.
- 38 Fu, G., Dawson, R., Khouri, M. and Bullock, S. (2014) 'Interdependent networks: vulnerability analysis and strategies
39 to limit cascading failure', *The European Physical Journal B*, 87(7), pp. 148.
- 40 Fu, G., Horrocks, L. and Winne, S. (2016) 'Exploring impacts of climate change on UK's ICT infrastructure',
41 *Infrastructure Asset Management*, 3(1), pp. 42-52.
- 42 Fu, G., Wilkinson, S., Dawson, R. J., Fowler, H. J., Kilsby, C., Panteli, M. and Mancarella, P. (2017) 'Integrated
43 approach to assess the resilience of future electricity infrastructure networks to climate hazards', *IEEE Systems
44 Journal*, 12(4), pp. 3169-3180.
- 45 Fulton, J. and Cooley, H. (2015) 'The Water Footprint of California's Energy System, 1990–2012', *Environmental
46 Science & Technology*, 49(6), pp. 3314-3321.
- 47 Fünfgeld, H. (2015) 'Facilitating local climate change adaptation through transnational municipal networks', *Current
48 Opinion in Environmental Sustainability*, 12, pp. 67-73.
- 49 Gajjar, S. P., Singh, C. and Deshpande, T. (2019) 'Tracing back to move ahead: a review of development pathways that
50 constrain adaptation futures', *Climate and Development*, 11(3), pp. 223-237.
- 51 Gallina, V., Torresan, S., Critto, A., Sperotto, A., Glade, T. and Marcomini, A. (2016) 'A review of multi-risk
52 methodologies for natural hazards: Consequences and challenges for a climate change impact assessment', *Journal
53 of environmental management*, 168, pp. 123-132.
- 54 Gao, J. and O'Neill, B. C. (2019) 'Data-driven spatial modeling of global long-term urban land development: The
55 SELECT model', *Environmental Modelling & Software*, 119, pp. 458-471.
- 56 Gao, J. and O'Neill, B. C. (2020) 'Mapping global urban land for the 21st century with data-driven simulations and
57 Shared Socioeconomic Pathways', *Nature communications*, 11(1), pp. 1-12.
- 58 Gariano, S. L. and Guzzetti, F. (2016) 'Landslides in a changing climate', *Earth-Science Reviews*, 162, pp. 227-252.
- 59 Gariano, S. L., Rianna, G., Petracci, O. and Guzzetti, F. (2017) 'Assessing future changes in the occurrence of rainfall-
60 induced landslides at a regional scale', *Science of the total environment*, 596, pp. 417-426.
- 61 Garofalo, G., Palermo, S., Principato, F., Theodosiou, T. and Piro, P. (2016) 'The influence of hydrologic parameters on
62 the hydraulic efficiency of an extensive green roof in mediterranean area', *Water*, 8(2), pp. 44.

- 1 Garschagen, M. (2016) 'Decentralizing urban disaster risk management in a centralized system? Agendas, actors and
2 contentions in Vietnam', *Habitat International*, 52, pp. 43-49.
- 3 Gasparrini, A., Guo, Y., Hashizume, M., Lavigne, E., Zanobetti, A., Schwartz, J., Tobias, A., Tong, S., Rocklöv, J. and
4 Forsberg, B. (2015) 'Mortality risk attributable to high and low ambient temperature: a multicountry observational
5 study', *The Lancet*, 386(9991), pp. 369-375.
- 6 Gautam, S., Yan, F., Kang, S., Han, X., Neupane, B., Chen, P., Hu, Z., Sillanpää, M. and Li, C. (2020) 'Black carbon in
7 surface soil of the Himalayas and Tibetan Plateau and its contribution to total black carbon deposition at glacial
8 region', *Environmental Science and Pollution Research*, 27(3), pp. 2670-2676.
- 9 Gawel, E., Lehmann, P., Strunz, S. and Heuson, C. (2018) 'Public Choice barriers to efficient climate adaptation—
10 theoretical insights and lessons learned from German flood disasters', *Journal of Institutional Economics*, 14(3),
11 pp. 473-499.
- 12 Ge, Y., Yang, G., Chen, Y. and Dou, W. (2019) 'Examining social vulnerability and inequality: a joint analysis through
13 a connectivity lens in the urban agglomerations of China', *Sustainability*, 11(4), pp. 1042.
- 14 Gebre, T. and Gebremedhin, B. (2019) 'The mutual benefits of promoting rural-urban interdependence through linked
15 ecosystem services', *Global ecology and conservation*, 20, pp. e00707.
- 16 Geneletti, D. and Zardo, L. (2016) 'Ecosystem-based adaptation in cities: An analysis of European urban climate
17 adaptation plans', *Land use policy*, 50, pp. 38-47.
- 18 Ghanem, D. A., Mander, S. and Gough, C. (2016) "I think we need to get a better generator": Household resilience to
19 disruption to power supply during storm events', *Energy Policy*, 92, pp. 171-180.
- 20 GIACC (2020) *What is Corruption*. Chesham, UK: Global Infrastructure Anti-Corruption Centre.
- 21 Gilani, S. and O'Brien, W. (2020) 'Natural ventilation usability under climate change in Canada and the United States',
22 *Building Research & Information*, 49(4), pp. 1-20.
- 23 Gill, S. E., Rahman, M. A., Handley, J. F. and Ennos, A. R. (2013) 'Modelling water stress to urban amenity grass in
24 Manchester UK under climate change and its potential impacts in reducing urban cooling', *Urban forestry &*
25 *urban greening*, 12(3), pp. 350-358.
- 26 Gillis, L. G., Jones, C. G., Ziegler, A. D., van der Wal, D., Breckwoldt, A. and Bouma, T. J. (2017) 'Opportunities for
27 protecting and restoring tropical coastal ecosystems by utilizing a physical connectivity approach', *Frontiers in*
28 *Marine Science*, 4, pp. 374.
- 29 Gillner, S., Bräuning, A. and Roloff, A. (2014) 'Dendrochronological analysis of urban trees: climatic response and
30 impact of drought on frequently used tree species', *Trees*, 28(4), pp. 1079-1093.
- 31 Giordano, R., Pilli-Sihvola, K., Pluchinotta, I., Matarrese, R. and Perrels, A. (2020) 'Urban adaptation to climate
32 change: Climate services for supporting collaborative planning', *Climate Services*, 17, pp. 100100.
- 33 Girgin, S., Necci, A. and Krausmann, E. (2019) 'Dealing with cascading multi-hazard risks in national risk assessment:
34 the case of Natech accidents', *International journal of disaster risk reduction*, 35, pp. 101072.
- 35 Giridharan, R. and Emmanuel, R. (2018) 'The impact of urban compactness, comfort strategies and energy consumption
36 on tropical urban heat island intensity: A review', *Sustainable Cities and Society*, 40(Complete), pp. 677-687.
- 37 Gittleman, M., Farmer, C. J. Q., Kremer, P. and McPhearson, T. (2017) 'Estimating stormwater runoff for community
38 gardens in New York City', *Urban ecosystems*, 20(1), pp. 129-139.
- 39 Global Resilience Partnership (2018) *Good Governance and Transboundary Collaboration for Climate Change
Resilience*. Portland: Global Resilience Partnership.
- 40 Gober, P., Sampson, D. A., Quay, R., White, D. D. and Chow, W. T. L. (2016) 'Urban adaptation to mega-drought:
41 Anticipatory water modeling, policy, and planning for the urban Southwest', *Sustainable Cities and Society*, 27,
42 pp. 497-504.
- 43 Godoy, M. D. P. and Lacerda, L. D. d. (2015) 'Mangroves response to climate change: a review of recent findings on
44 mangrove extension and distribution', *Anais da Academia Brasileira de Ciências*, 87(2), pp. 651-667.
- 45 Goh, K. (2019) 'Flows in formation: The global-urban networks of climate change adaptation', *Urban Studies*, 57(11),
46 pp. 2222-2240.
- 47 Goldstein, B., Hauschild, M., Fernandez, J. and Birkved, M. (2016a) 'Testing the environmental performance of urban
48 agriculture as a food supply in northern climates', *Journal of Cleaner Production*, 135, pp. 984-994.
- 49 Goldstein, B., Hauschild, M., Fernández, J. and Birkved, M. (2016b) 'Urban versus conventional agriculture, taxonomy
50 of resource profiles: a review', *Agronomy for Sustainable Development*, 36(1), pp. 9.
- 51 Gomes, S. L. and Hermans, L. M. (2018) 'Institutional function and urbanization in Bangladesh: How peri-urban
52 communities respond to changing environments', *Land Use Policy*, 79, pp. 932-941.
- 53 Gomes, S. L., Hermans, L. M. and Thissen, W. A. H. (2018) 'Extending community operational research to address
54 institutional aspects of societal problems: Experiences from peri-urban Bangladesh', *European Journal of
55 Operational Research*, 268(3), pp. 904-917.
- 56 Goodrich, C. G., Prakash, A. and Udas, P. B. (2019) 'Gendered vulnerability and adaptation in Hindu-Kush Himalayas:
57 Research insights', *Environmental Development*, 31, pp. 1-8.
- 58 Gordon, D. J. and Johnson, C. A. (2017) 'The orchestration of global urban climate governance: conducting power in
59 the post-Paris climate regime', *Environmental Politics*, 26(4), pp. 694-714.
- 60 Gotgelf, A., Roggero, M. and Eisenack, K. (2020) 'Archetypical opportunities for water governance adaptation to
61 climate change', *Ecology and Society*, 25(4).

- 1 Gough, K., Yankson, P., Wilby, R., Amankwaa, E., Abarike, M., Codjoe, S., Griffiths, P., Kasei, R., Kayaga, S. and
2 Nabilse, C. (2019) 'Vulnerability to extreme weather events in cities: implications for infrastructure and
3 livelihoods', *Journal of the British Academy*, 7(2s).
- 4 Gould, K. A. and Lewis, T. L. 2018. From green gentrification to resilience gentrification: An example from Brooklyn.
5 SAGE Publications Sage CA: Los Angeles, CA.
- 6 Gould, W. A., Diaz, E. L., Alvarez-Berrios, N. L., Aponte-González, F., Archibald, W., Bowden, J. H., Carrubba, L.,
7 Crespo, W., Fain, S. J., González, G., Goulbourne, A., Harmsen, E., Holupchinski, E., Khalyani, A. H., Kossin, J.,
8 Leinberger, A. J., Marrero-Santiago, V. I., Martínez- Sánchez, O., McGinley, K., Méndez-Lázaro, P., Morell, J.,
9 Oyola, M. M., Parés-Ramos, I. K., Pulwarty, R., Sweet, W. V., Terando, A. and Torres-González, S. (2018) *U.S.
10 Caribbean*, Washington: US Climate Change Research Program. Available at:
<https://nca2018.globalchange.gov/chapter/20/>.
- 11 Grafakos, S., Trigg, K., Landauer, M., Chelleri, L. and Dhakal, S. (2019) 'Analytical framework to evaluate the level of
12 integration of climate adaptation and mitigation in cities', *Climatic Change*, 154(1), pp. 87-106.
- 13 Grafakos, S., Viero, G., Reckien, D., Trigg, K., Viguerie, V., Sudmant, A., Graves, C., Foley, A., Heidrich, O. and
14 Mirailles, J. M. (2020) 'Integration of mitigation and adaptation in urban climate change action plans in Europe: A
15 systematic assessment', *Renewable and Sustainable Energy Reviews*, 121, pp. 109623.
- 16 Graff Zivin, J. and Neidell, M. (2014) 'Temperature and the Allocation of Time: Implications for Climate Change',
17 *Journal of Labor Economics*, 32(1), pp. 1-26.
- 18 Gran Castro, J. A. and Ramos De Robles, S. L. (2019) 'Climate change and flood risk: vulnerability assessment in an
19 urban poor community in Mexico', *Environment and Urbanization*, 31(1), pp. 75-92.
- 20 Granberg, M. and Glover, L. (2014) 'Adaptation and Maladaptation in Australian National Climate Change Policy',
21 *Journal of Environmental Policy & Planning*, 16(2), pp. 147-159.
- 22 Green, A. J., Alcorlo, P., Peeters, E. T. H. M., Morris, E. P., Espinar, J. L., Bravo-Utrera, M. A., Bustamante, J., Díaz-
23 Delgado, R., Koelmans, A. A. and Mateo, R. (2017) 'Creating a safe operating space for wetlands in a changing
24 climate', *Frontiers in Ecology and the Environment*, 15(2), pp. 99-107.
- 25 Green, H., Bailey, J., Schwarz, L., Vanos, J., Ebi, K. and Benmarhnia, T. (2019) 'Impact of heat on mortality and
26 morbidity in low and middle income countries: A review of the epidemiological evidence and considerations for
27 future research', *Environmental research*, 171, pp. 80-91.
- 28 Greenwalt, J., Raasakka, N. and Alverson, K. (2018) 'Building Urban Resilience to Address Urbanization and Climate
29 Change', in Zommers, Z., Z. and Corps, Z.a.M. (eds.) *Resilience: The Science of Adaptation to Climate Change*.
30 Amsterdam, pp. 151-164.
- 31 Grigg, N. S. (2019) 'Global water infrastructure: state of the art review', *International journal of water resources
32 development*, 35(2), pp. 181-205.
- 33 Grilo, F., Pinho, P., Aleixo, C., Catita, C., Silva, P., Lopes, N., Freitas, C., Santos-Reis, M., McPhearson, T. and
34 Branquinho, C. (2020) 'Using green to cool the grey: Modelling the cooling effect of green spaces with a high
35 spatial resolution', *Science of The Total Environment*, pp. 138182.
- 36 Grimm, N. B., Cook, E. M., Hale, R. L. and Iwaniec, D. M. (2016) 'A broader framing of ecosystem services in cities:
37 benefits and challenges of built, natural or hybrid system function', in Seto, K.C., Solecki, W. and Griffith, C.A.
38 (eds.) *Routledge Handbook of Urbanization and Global Environmental Change* pp. 202–212.
- 39 Gromke, C. and Blocken, B. (2015) 'Influence of avenue-trees on air quality at the urban neighborhood scale. Part II:
40 Traffic pollutant concentrations at pedestrian level', *Environmental Pollution*, 196, pp. 176-184.
- 41 Groundstroem, F. and Juhola, S. (2019) 'A framework for identifying cross-border impacts of climate change on the
42 energy sector', *Environment Systems and Decisions*, 39(1), pp. 3-15.
- 43 Grove, K. (2021) 'Insurantalization and the moral economy of ex ante risk management in the Caribbean', *Economy
44 and Society*, 50(2), pp. 224-247.
- 45 GSMA (2019) *Unique mobile subscribers penetration rate as share of population worldwide from 2016 to 2025, by
46 region*: Statista. Available at: [https://www.statista.com/statistics/740612/worldwide-unique-mobile-subscribers-
48 penetration-by-region/](https://www.statista.com/statistics/740612/worldwide-unique-mobile-subscribers-
47 penetration-by-region/) (Accessed: April 2 2019).
- 49 Guannel, G., Arkema, K., Ruggiero, P. and Verutes, G. (2016) 'The power of three: coral reefs, seagrasses and
50 mangroves protect coastal regions and increase their resilience', *PloS one*, 11(7), pp. e0158094.
- 51 Guerreiro, S. B., Dawson, R. J., Kilsby, C., Lewis, E. and Ford, A. (2018) 'Future heat-waves, droughts and floods in
52 571 European cities', *Environmental Research Letters*, 13(3), pp. 034009.
- 53 Gul, C., Mahapatra, P. S., Kang, S., Singh, P. K., Wu, X., He, C., Kumar, R., Rai, M., Xu, Y. and Puppala, S. P. (2021)
54 'Black carbon concentration in the central Himalayas: Impact on glacier melt and potential source contribution',
55 *Environmental Pollution*, 275, pp. 116544.
- 56 Gunawardena, K. R., Wells, M. J. and Kershaw, T. (2017) 'Utilising green and bluespace to mitigate urban heat island
57 intensity', *Science of The Total Environment*, 584, pp. 1040-1055.
- 58 Göpfert, C., Wamsler, C. and Lang, W. (2019) 'A framework for the joint institutionalization of climate change
59 mitigation and adaptation in city administrations', *Mitigation and Adaptation Strategies for Global Change*, 24(1),
60 pp. 1-21.
- 61 Göpfert, C., Wamsler, C. and Lang, W. (2020) 'Enhancing structures for joint climate change mitigation and adaptation
62 action in city administrations – Empirical insights and practical implications', *City and Environment Interactions*,
63 8, Available at: <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.cacint.2020.100052>

- 1 Güneralp, B., Güneralp, n. and Liu, Y. (2015a) 'Changing global patterns of urban exposure to flood and drought
2 hazards', *Global environmental change*, 31, pp. 217-225.
- 3 Güneralp, B., Güneralp, I. and Liu, Y. (2015b) 'Changing global patterns of urban exposure to flood and drought
4 hazards', *Global environmental change*, 31, pp. 217-225.
- 5 Haase, D., Kabisch, S., Haase, A., Andersson, E., Banzhaf, E., Baró, F., Brenck, M., Fischer, L. K., Frantzeskaki, N.
6 and Kabisch, N. (2017a) 'Greening cities—To be socially inclusive? About the alleged paradox of society and
7 ecology in cities', *Habitat International*, 64, pp. 41-48.
- 8 Haase, D., Kabisch, S., Haase, A., Andersson, E., Banzhaf, E., Baró, F., Brenck, M., Fischer, L. K., Frantzeskaki, N.,
9 Kabisch, N., Krellenberg, K., Kremer, P., Kronenberg, J., Larondelle, N., Mathey, J., Pauleit, S., Ring, I., Rink,
10 D., Schwarz, N. and Wolff, M. (2017b) 'Greening cities – To be socially inclusive? About the alleged paradox of
11 society and ecology in cities', *Habitat International*, 64, pp. 41-48.
- 12 Haddeland, I., Heinke, J., Biemans, H., Eisner, S., Flörke, M., Hanasaki, N., Konzmann, M., Ludwig, F., Masaki, Y.
13 and Schewe, J. (2014) 'Global water resources affected by human interventions and climate change', *Proceedings
14 of the National Academy of Sciences*, 111(9), pp. 3251-3256.
- 15 Haddock, D. and Edwards, C. (2013) *Urban Waters Federal Partnership: Proctor Creek Watershed, Atlanta, GA -
16 Overall assessment of partnership since beginning*. Available at: https://www.epa.gov/sites/production/files/2017-08/documents/proctor_creek_chapter_final.pdf.
- 17 Hadi, S. P. 'In search for sustainable coastal management: A case study of Semarang, Indonesia'. *IOP Conf. Ser.: Earth
18 Environ. Sci.*, 2017: IOP Publishing, 012054.
- 19 Hadi, S. P. 'Integrated Community Based Coastal Management: Lesson From The Field'. *IOP Conference Series: Earth
20 and Environmental Science*, 2018: IOP Publishing, 012064.
- 21 Hale, T. (2016) "All Hands on Deck": The Paris Agreement and Nonstate Climate Action', *Global Environmental
22 Politics*, 16(3), pp. 12-22.
- 23 Hale, T. N., Chan, S., Hsu, A., Clapper, A., Elliott, C., Faria, P., Kuramochi, T., McDaniel, S., Morgado, M. and
24 Roelfsema, M. (2021) 'Sub-and non-state climate action: A framework to assess progress, implementation and
25 impact', *Climate Policy*, 21(3), pp. 406-420.
- 26 Hall, J. W., Aerts, J. C. J. H., Hallegatte, S., Harvey, M., Hu, X., Koks, E. E., Lee, C., Liao, X., Mullan, M., Pant, R.,
27 Paszkowski, A., Rozenberg, J., Sheng, F., Stenek, V., Thacker, S., Väänänen, E., Vallejo, L., Veldkamp, T. I. E.,
28 van Vliet, M., Wada, Y., Ward, P., Watkins, G. and Zorn, C. (2019) *Adaptation of Infrastructure Systems:
29 Background Paper for the Global Commission on Adaptation*, Oxford: University of Oxford Environmental
30 Change Institute. Available at: <https://cdn.gea.org/assets/2019-09/GCA-Infrastructure-background-paperV10-refs.pdf>.
- 31 Hallegatte, S., Bangalore, M., Bonzanigo, L., Fay, M., Kane, T., Narloch, U., Rozenberg, J., Treguer, D. and Vogt-
32 Schilb, A. (2016) *Shock Waves: Managing the Impacts of Climate Change on Poverty. Climate Change and
33 Development*, Washington DC: World Bank.
- 34 Hamdy, M., Carlucci, S., Hoes, P.-J. and Hensen, J. L. M. (2017) 'The impact of climate change on the overheating risk
35 in dwellings—A Dutch case study', *Building and Environment*, 122, pp. 307-323.
- 36 Hamiche, A. M., Stambouli, A. B. and Flazi, S. (2016) 'A review of the water-energy nexus', *Renewable and
37 Sustainable Energy Reviews*, 65, pp. 319-331.
- 38 Hamidi, S., Sabouri, S. and Ewing, R. (2020) 'Does density aggravate the COVID-19 pandemic? Early findings and
39 lessons for planners', *Journal of the American Planning Association*, 86(4), pp. 495-509.
- 40 Hamstead, Z. A., Kremer, P., Larondelle, N., McPhearson, T. and Haase, D. (2016) 'Classification of the heterogeneous
41 structure of urban landscapes (STURLA) as an indicator of landscape function applied to surface temperature in
42 New York City', *Ecological indicators*, 70, pp. 574-585.
- 43 Han, W., Lee, B. J., Jo, M. and Jeong, Y. (2019) *Research on Natach Disaster Management Coped with Calamity:
44 Focusing on disaster management mapping and application*: KRIHS. Available at:
45 https://library.krihs.re.kr/dl_image2/IMG/07/000000030226/SERVICE/00000030226_01.PDF.
- 46 Hanakata, N. C. and Gasco, A. (2018) 'The Grand Projct politics of an urban age: urban megaprojects in Asia and
47 Europe', *Palgrave Communications*, 4(1), pp. 1-10.
- 48 Handayani, W., Chigbu, U. E., Rudiarto, I. and Putri, I. H. S. (2020a) 'Urbanization and Increasing Flood Risk in the
49 Northern Coast of Central Java—Indonesia: An Assessment towards Better Land Use Policy and Flood
50 Management', *Land*, 9/10(343).
- 51 Handayani, W. and Rudiarto, I. (2014) 'Dynamics of urban growth in Semarang Metropolitan-Central Java: An
52 examination based on built-up area and population change', *Jourinal of Geography and Geology*, 6(4), pp. 80.
- 53 Handayani, W., Setiadi, R., Septiarani, B. and Lewis, L. (2020b) *Clustering and connecting locally championed
54 metropolitan solutions' in Greater than Parts*, Washington: World Bank.
- 55 Hanger, S., Linnerooth-Bayer, J., Surminski, S., Nenciu-Posner, C., Lorant, A., Ionescu, R. and Patt, A. (2018)
56 'Insurance, public assistance, and household flood risk reduction: A comparative study of Austria, England, and
57 Romania', *Risk Analysis*, 38(4), pp. 680-693.
- 58 Hansen, R., Frantzeskaki, N., McPhearson, T., Rall, E., Kabisch, N., Kaczorowska, A., Kain, J.-H., Artmann, M. and
59 Pauleit, S. (2015) 'The uptake of the ecosystem services concept in planning discourses of European and
60 American cities', *Ecosystem Services*, 12, pp. 228-246.
- 61
- 62

- 1 Hanson, S. E. and Nicholls, R. J. (2020) 'Demand for ports to 2050: Climate policy, growing trade and the impacts of
2 sea-level rise', *Earth's Future*, 8(8), pp. e2020EF001543.
- 3 Hao, Z., Singh, P. V. and Hao, F. (2018) 'Compound Extremes in Hydroclimatology: A Review', *Water*, 10(6).
- 4 Haque, A. N., Bithell, M. and Richards, K. S. (2020) 'Adaptation to flooding in low-income urban settlements in the
5 least developed countries: A systems approach', *The Geographical Journal*, 186(3).
- 6 Haque, A. N., Dodman, D. and Hossain, M. M. (2014) 'Individual, communal and institutional responses to climate
7 change by low-income households in Khulna, Bangladesh', *Environment and Urbanization*, 26(1), pp. 112-129.
- 8 Hara, Y., McPhearson, T., Sampei, Y. and McGrath, B. (2018) 'Assessing urban agriculture potential: A comparative
9 study of Osaka, Japan and New York city, United States', *Sustainability Science*, 13(4), pp. 937-952.
- 10 Hardoy, J., Hernández, I., Pacheco, J. A. and Sierra, G. (2014) 'Institutionalizing climate change adaptation at municipal
11 and state level in Chetumal and Quintana Roo, Mexico', *Environment and urbanization*, 26(1), pp. 69-85.
- 12 Hardoy, J. and Velásquez Barrero, L. S. (2014) 'Re-thinking "Biomanizales": addressing climate change adaptation in
13 Manizales, Colombia', *Environment and Urbanization*, 26(1), pp. 53-68.
- 14 Harris, L. M., Chu, E. K. and Ziervogel, G. (2018) 'Negotiated resilience', *Resilience*, 6(3), pp. 196-214.
- 15 Harvey, B., Jones, L., Cochrane, L. and Singh, R. (2019) 'The evolving landscape of climate services in sub-Saharan
16 Africa: What roles have NGOs played', *Climatic Change*, 157(1).
- 17 Hauer, M. E. (2017) 'Migration induced by sea-level rise could reshape the US population landscape', *Nature Climate
18 Change*, 7(5), pp. 321.
- 19 Haugen, A., Bertolin, C., Leijonhufvud, G., Olstad, T. and Broström, T. (2018) 'A methodology for long-term
20 monitoring of climate change impacts on historic buildings', *Geosciences*, 8(10), pp. 370-387.
- 21 Haupt, W. and Coppola, A. (2019) 'Climate governance in transnational municipal networks: advancing a potential
22 agenda for analysis and typology', *International Journal of Urban Sustainable Development*, 11(2), pp. 123-140.
- 23 Haworth, B., Biggs, E., Duncan, J., Wales, N., Boruff, B. and Bruce, E. (2018) 'Geographic information and
24 communication technologies for supporting smallholder agriculture and climate resilience', *Climate*, 6(4), pp. 97.
- 25 Hayward, B. (2021) *Children, Citizenship and Environment: #SchoolStrike Edition*. London: Routledge.
- 26 Hayward, B., Hinge, S. D., Tupuana'i, L. and Tualamali'i, L. (2020) 'It's not "too late": Learning from Pacific Small
27 Island Developing States in a warming world', *Wires Climate Change*, 11(1), pp. e612.
- 28 Heaviside, C., Cai, X. M. and Vardoulakis, S. (2015) 'The effects of horizontal advection on the urban heat island in
29 Birmingham and the West Midlands, United Kingdom during a heatwave', *Quarterly Journal of the Royal
30 Meteorological Society*, 141(689), pp. 1429-1441.
- 31 Heaviside, C., Macintyre, H. and Vardoulakis, S. (2017) 'The urban heat island: implications for health in a changing
32 environment', *Current environmental health reports*, 4(3), pp. 296-305.
- 33 Heeks, R. and Ospina, A. V. (2015) 'Analysing urban community informatics from a resilience perspective', *The
34 Journal of Community Informatics*, 11(1).
- 35 Heeks, R. and Ospina, A. V. (2019) 'Conceptualising the link between information systems and resilience: A
36 developing country field study', *Information Systems Journal*, 29(1), pp. 70-96.
- 37 Heidrich, O., Reckien, D., Olazabal, M., Foley, A., Salvia, M., de Gregorio Hurtado, S., Orru, H., Flacke, J., Geneletti,
38 D. and Pietrapertosa, F. (2016) 'National climate policies across Europe and their impacts on cities strategies',
39 *Journal of environmental management*, 168, pp. 36-45.
- 40 Heikkinen, M., Ylä-Anttila, T. and Juhola, S. (2019) 'Incremental, reformistic or transformational: what kind of change
41 do C40 cities advocate to deal with climate change?', *Journal of Environmental Policy & Planning*, 21(1), pp. 90-
42 103.
- 43 Hellwig, J., Stahl, K. and Lange, J. (2017) 'Patterns in the linkage of water quantity and quality during low-flows',
44 *Hydrological Processes*, 31(23), pp. 4195-4205.
- 45 Henderson, J. V., Storeygard, A. and Deichmann, U. (2017) 'Has climate change driven urbanization in Africa?',
46 *Journal of Development Economics*, 124(WPS6925), pp. 60-82.
- 47 Henrique, K. P. and Tschakert, P. (2019) 'Contested grounds: Adaptation to flooding and the politics of (in) visibility in
48 São Paulo's eastern periphery', *Geoforum*, 104, pp. 181-192.
- 49 Hepburn, C., O'Callaghan, B., Stern, N., Stiglitz, J. and Zenghelis, D. (2020) 'Will COVID-19 fiscal recovery packages
50 accelerate or retard progress on climate change?', *Oxford Review of Economic Policy*, 36(Supplement_1), pp.
51 S359-S381.
- 52 Herath, H., Halwatura, R. and Jayasinghe, G. (2018) 'Evaluation of green infrastructure effects on tropical Sri Lankan
53 urban context as an urban heat island adaptation strategy', *Urban Forestry & Urban Greening*, 29, pp. 212-222.
- 54 Herrera, D. and Ault, T. (2017) 'Insights from a New High-Resolution Drought Atlas for the Caribbean Spanning 1950-
55 2016', *Journal of Climate*, 30(19), pp. 7801-7825.
- 56 Heslin, A., Deckard, N. D., Oakes, R. and Montero-Colbert, A. (2019) 'Displacement and Resettlement: Understanding
57 the Role of Climate Change in Contemporary Migration', in Mechler, R., Bouwer, L.M., Schinko, T., Surminski,
58 S. and Linnerooth-Bayer, J. (eds.) *Loss and Damage from Climate Change: Concepts, Methods and Policy
59 Options*. Cham: Springer International Publishing, pp. 237-258.
- 60 Hess, D. J. and McKane, R. G. (2021) 'Making sustainability plans more equitable: an analysis of 50 US Cities', *Local
61 Environment*, 26(4), pp. 461-476.

- 1 Hierink, F., Rodrigues, N., Muñiz, M., Panciera, R. and Ray, N. (2020) 'Modelling geographical accessibility to support
2 disaster response and rehabilitation of a healthcare system: an impact analysis of Cyclones Idai and Kenneth in
3 Mozambique', *BMJ open*, 10(11), pp. e039138.
- 4 Hinkel, J., Lincke, D., Vafeidis, A. T., Perrette, M., Nicholls, R. J., Tol, R. S. J., Marzeion, B., Fettweis, X., Ionescu, C.
5 and Levermann, A. (2014) 'Coastal flood damage and adaptation costs under 21st century sea-level rise',
6 *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*, 111(9), pp. 3292-3297.
- 7 Hiwasaki, L., Luna, E. and Marçal, J. A. (2015) 'Local and indigenous knowledge on climate-related hazards of coastal
8 and small island communities in Southeast Asia', *Climatic Change*, 128(1-2), pp. 35-56.
- 9 Hjort, J., Karjalainen, O., Aalto, J., Westermann, S., Romanovsky, V. E., Nelson, F. E., Etzelmüller, B. and Luoto, M.
10 (2018) 'Degrading permafrost puts Arctic infrastructure at risk by mid-century', *Nature communications*, 9(1), pp.
11 5147.
- 12 Ho, H. C., Abbas, S., Yang, J., Zhu, R. and Wong, M. S. (2019) 'Spatiotemporal Prediction of Increasing Winter
13 Perceived Temperature across a Sub-Tropical City for Sustainable Planning and Climate Change Mitigation',
14 *International journal of environmental research and public health*, 16(3), pp. 497.
- 15 Hodson, M. (2010) *World cities and climate change: Producing urban ecological security*. McGraw-Hill Education
16 (UK).
- 17 Hoegh-Guldberg, O., Jacob, D., Taylor, M., Bindi, M., Brown, S., Camilloni, I., Diedhiou, A., Djalante, R., Ebi, K. L.,
18 Engelbrecht, F., Guiot, J., Hijioka, Y., Mehrotra, S., Payne, A., Seneviratne, S. I., Thomas, A., Warren, R. and
19 Zhou, G. (2018) *Impacts of 1.5°C Global Warming on Natural and Human Systems*: IPCC.
- 20 Hoffman, J. S., Shandas, V. and Pendleton, N. (2020) 'The effects of historical housing policies on resident exposure to
21 intra-urban heat: a study of 108 US urban areas', *Climate*, 8(1), pp. 12.
- 22 Holladay, P. J., Mendez-Lazaro, P., Centeno, H. M., Rivera-Gutierrez, R., Adams, K. and Brundiers, K. (2019) 'Utuado,
23 Puerto Rico and Community Resilience Post-Hurricane Maria: The Case of Tetuan Reborn', *Recreation, Parks,
24 and Tourism in Public Health*, 3, pp. 5-16.
- 25 Holland, B. (2017) 'Procedural justice in local climate adaptation: political capabilities and transformational change',
26 *Environmental Politics*, 26(3), pp. 391-412.
- 27 Honey-Rosés, J., Anguelovski, I., Chireh, V. K., Daher, C., Konijnendijk van den Bosch, C., Litt, J. S., Mawani, V.,
28 McCall, M. K., Orellana, A. and Oscilowicz, E. (2020) 'The impact of COVID-19 on public space: an early
29 review of the emerging questions—design, perceptions and inequities', *Cities & Health*, pp. 1-17.
- 30 Hoornweg, D. and Pope, K. (2017) 'Population predictions for the world's largest cities in the 21st century',
31 *Environment and Urbanization*, 29(1), pp. 195-216.
- 32 Horn, P. (2018) 'Indigenous peoples, the city and inclusive urban development policies in Latin America: Lessons from
33 Bolivia and Ecuador', *Development Policy Review*, 36(4), pp. 483-501.
- 34 Hosen, N., Nakamura, H. and Hamzah, A. (2020) 'Adaptation to climate change: Does traditional ecological knowledge
35 hold the key?', *Sustainability*, 12(2), pp. 676.
- 36 Hosokawa, Y., Grundstein, A. J. and Casa, D. J. (2018) 'Extreme Heat Considerations in International Football Venues:
37 The Utility of Climatologic Data in Decision Making', *Journal of Athletic Training*, 53(9), pp. 860-865.
- 38 Hossain, M. Z. and Rahman, M. A. U. (2018) 'Adaptation to climate change as resilience for urban extreme poor:
39 lessons learned from targeted asset transfers programmes in Dhaka city of Bangladesh', *Environment, development
40 and sustainability*, 20(1), pp. 407-432.
- 41 Hossain, P. R., Ludwig, F. and Leemans, R. (2018) 'Adaptation pathways to cope with salinization in south-west coastal
42 region of Bangladesh', *Ecology and Society*, 23(3).
- 43 Houser, T., Hsiang, S., Kopp, R., Larsen, K., Delgado, M., Jina, A., Mastrandrea, M., Mohan, S., Muir-Wood, R.,
44 Rasmussen, D. J. and Rising, J. (2015) *Economic risks of climate change: an American prospectus*. New York:
45 Columbia University Press.
- 46 Houston, J. B., Hawthorne, J., Perreault, M. F., Park, E. H., Goldstein Hode, M., Halliwell, M. R., Turner McGowen, S.
47 E., Davis, R., Vaid, S. and McElderry, J. A. (2015) 'Social media and disasters: a functional framework for social
48 media use in disaster planning, response, and research', *Disasters*, 39(1), pp. 1-22.
- 49 Howard, G., Calow, R., Macdonald, A. and Bartram, J. (2016) 'Climate change and water and sanitation: likely impacts
50 and emerging trends for action', *Annual review of environment and resources*, 41, pp. 253-276.
- 51 HR Wallingford (2014) *Indicators to Assess the Exposure of Critical Infrastructure in England to Current and
Projected Climate Hazards. Final report for the Adaptation Sub-Committee*, Wallingford: HR Wallingford for the
52 Committee on Climate Change. Available at: <https://www.theccc.org.uk/publication/indicators-assess-exposure-critical-infrastructure-england-current-projected-climate-hazards/>.
- 53 Hsu, A., Brandt, J., Widerberg, O., Chan, S. and Weinfurter, A. (2020) 'Exploring links between national climate
54 strategies and non-state and subnational climate action in nationally determined contributions (NDCs)', *Climate
Policy*, 20(4), pp. 443-457.
- 55 Hsu, A. and Rauber, R. (2021) 'Diverse climate actors show limited coordination in a large-scale text analysis of
56 strategy documents', *Communications Earth & Environment*, 2(1), pp. 1-12.
- 57 Hsu, A., Weinfurter, A. J. and Xu, K. (2017) 'Aligning subnational climate actions for the new post-Paris climate
58 regime', *Climatic Change*, 142(3), pp. 419-432.
- 59 Hu, X., Hall, J. W., Shi, P. and Lim, W. H. (2016) 'The spatial exposure of the Chinese infrastructure system to flooding
60 and drought hazards', *Natural Hazards*, 80(2), pp. 1083-1118.
- 61
- 62
- 63

- 1 Huang, K., Li, X., Liu, X. and Seto, K. C. (2019) 'Projecting global urban land expansion and heat island intensification
2 through 2050', *Environmental Research Letters*, 14(11), pp. 114037.
- 3 Huang, Y., Xu, L. and Yin, H. (2015) 'Dual-level material and psychological assessment of urban water security in a
4 water-stressed coastal city', *Sustainability*, 7(4), pp. 3900-3918.
- 5 Hughes, S. (2015) 'A meta-analysis of urban climate change adaptation planning in the U.S', *Urban Climate*, 14, pp. 17-
6 29.
- 7 Hunter, L. M., Luna, J. K. and Norton, R. M. (2015) 'Environmental Dimensions of Migration', *Annual Review of
8 Sociology*, 41(1), pp. 377-397.
- 9 Hunter, N. B., North, M. A., Roberts, D. C. and Slotow, R. (2020) 'A systematic map of responses to climate impacts in
10 urban Africa', *Environmental Research Letters*, 15(10).
- 11 Huq, E., Cheng, Q., Altan, O., Shoeb, A., Hossain, M. A., Sarker, M., Islam, N., Saleem, N., Javed, A. and Longg, X.
12 (2020a) 'Assessing vulnerability for inhabitants of Dhaka City considering flood-hazard exposure', *Geofizika*,
13 37(2), pp. 97-130.
- 14 Huq, E., Shoeb, A., Hossain, M. A., Fahad, S., Kamruzzaman, M., Javed, A., Saleem, N., Adnan, K. M., Sarker, S. A.
15 and Ali, M. Y. (2020b) 'Measuring Vulnerability to Environmental Hazards: Qualitative to Quantitative', in Fahad,
16 S., Hasanuzzaman, M., Alam, M., H., U., Saeed, M., Khan, I.A. and Adnan, M. (eds.) *Environment, Climate,
17 Plant and Vegetation Growth*: Springer, pp. 421-452.
- 18 Hurligkemann, A., Moosavi, S. and Browne, G. R. (2021) 'Urban planning policy must do more to integrate climate
19 change adaptation and mitigation actions', *Land Use Policy*, 101. Available at:
20 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.landusepol.2020.105188>.
- 21 Husnayen, A., Rimba, A. B., Osawa, T., Parwata, I. N. S., As-syakur, A. R., Kasim, F. and Astarini, I. A. (2018)
22 'Physical assessment of coastal vulnerability under enhanced land subsidence in Semarang, Indonesia, using multi-
23 sensor satellite data', *Advances in Space Research*, 61(8), pp. 2159-2179.
- 24 Hyndman, B. (2017) 'Heat-Smart' schools during physical education (PE) activities: Developing a policy to protect
25 students from extreme heat', *Learning Communities Journal*, 21, pp. 56-72.
- 26 Hölscher, K. and Frantzeskaki, N. (2020) *Transformative Climate Governance*. Cham: Palgrave Mcmillan.
- 27 Hölscher, K., Frantzeskaki, N., McPhearson, T. and Loorbach, D. (2019) 'Tales of transforming cities: Transformative
28 climate governance capacities in New York City, US and Rotterdam, Netherlands', *Journal of environmental
29 management*, 231, pp. 843-857.
- 30 Ibrahim, S., Ibrahim, M. and Attia, S. (2014) 'The impact of climate changes on the thermal performance of a proposed
31 pressurized water reactor: nuclear-power plant', *International Journal of Nuclear Energy*, 2014.
- 32 Ide, T., Lopez, M. R., Fröhlich, C. and Scheffran, J. (2021) 'Pathways to water conflict during drought in the MENA
33 region', *Journal of Peace Research*, 58(3), pp. 568-582.
- 34 IEA (2019) *Electricity Information 2019*: IEA. Available at: <https://www.iea.org/statistics/electricity/> (Accessed: 28
35 September 2019).
- 36 IISD (N.D.) *What is grey infrastructure?*: International Institute for Sustainable Development. Available at:
37 <https://www.iisd.org/savi/faq/what-is-grey-infrastructure/> (Accessed: September 9 2021).
- 38 ILO 2017. World social protection report 2017-19: Universal social protection to achieve the Sustainable Development
39 Goals. Geneva: International Labour Office.
- 40 Imam, N., Hossain, M. K. and Saha, T. R. (2017) 'Potentials and challenges of using ICT for climate change adaptation:
41 a study of vulnerable community in riverine islands of bangladesh', in Kaur, H., Lechman, E. and Marszk, A.
42 (eds.) *Catalyzing Development through ICT Adoption*. Cham: Springer, pp. 89-110.
- 43 Immergluck, D. and Balan, T. (2018) 'Sustainable for whom? Green urban development, environmental gentrification,
44 and the Atlanta Beltline', *Urban Geography*, 39(4), pp. 546-562.
- 45 Imperiale, A. J. and Vanclay, F. (2021) 'Conceptualizing community resilience and the social dimensions of risk to
46 overcome barriers to disaster risk reduction and sustainable development', *Sustainable Development*.
- 47 Imran, H. M., Kala, J., Ng, A. and Muthukumaran, S. (2019) 'Effectiveness of vegetated patches as Green Infrastructure
48 in mitigating Urban Heat Island effects during a heatwave event in the city of Melbourne', *Weather and Climate
49 Extremes*, 25, pp. 100217.
- 50 Inch, A. (2019) 'Signs of Hope in the Dark?', *Planning Theory & Practice*, 20(3), pp. 317-319.
- 51 Indonesia Ministry of Health (2020) *Indonesian Health Profile 2019*, Jakarta: Indonesia Ministry of Health. Available
52 at: [https://pusdatin.kemkes.go.id/resources/download/pusdatin/profil-kesehatan-indonesia/Profil-Kesehatan-
indonesia-2019.pdf](https://pusdatin.kemkes.go.id/resources/download/pusdatin/profil-kesehatan-indonesia/Profil-Kesehatan-
53 indonesia-2019.pdf).
- 54 Ingwersen, W. W., Garmestani, A. S., Gonzalez, M. A. and Templeton, J. J. (2014) 'A systems perspective on responses
55 to climate change', *Clean Technologies and Environmental Policy*, 16(4), pp. 719-730.
- 56 Inostroza, L., Palme, M. and de la Barrera, F. (2016) 'A Heat Vulnerability Index: Spatial Patterns of Exposure,
57 Sensitivity and Adaptive Capacity for Santiago de Chile', *PLOS ONE*, 11(9), pp. e0162464.
- 58 International Council for Science (2017) *A Guide to SDG Interactions: from Science to Implementation*, Paris:
59 International Council for Science. Available at: [https://council.science/cms/2017/05/SDGs-Guide-to-
Interactions.pdf](https://council.science/cms/2017/05/SDGs-Guide-to-
60 Interactions.pdf).
- 61 Invidiata, A. and Ghisi, E. (2016) 'Impact of climate change on heating and cooling energy demand in houses in Brazil',
62 *Energy and Buildings*, 130, pp. 20-32.

- 1 Ioja, C. I., Badiu, D. L., Haase, D., Hossu, A. C. and Niță, M. R. (2021) 'How about water? Urban blue infrastructure
2 management in Romania', *Cities*, 110, pp. 103084.
- 3 Iping, A., Kidston-Lattari, J., Simpson-Young, A., Duncan, E. and McManus, P. (2019) '(Re) presenting urban heat
4 islands in Australian cities: A study of media reporting and implications for urban heat and climate change
5 debates', *Urban Climate*, 27, pp. 420-429.
- 6 Ireland, P. and Clausen, D. (2019) 'Local action that changes the world: Fresh perspectives on climate change
7 mitigation and adaptation from Australia', in Letcher, T. (ed.) *Managing Global Warming*. London: Elsevier, pp.
8 769-782.
- 9 Irvin-Barnwell, E. A., Cruz, M., Maniglier-Poulet, C., Cabrera, J., Diaz, J. R., Perez, R. D. L. C., Forrester, C.,
10 Shumate, A., Mutter, J. and Graziano, L. (2020) 'Evaluating disaster damages and operational status of health-care
11 facilities during the emergency response phase of Hurricane Maria in Puerto Rico', *Disaster medicine and public
12 health preparedness*, 14(1), pp. 80-88.
- 13 Irwin, S., Howlett, C., Binns, A. D. and Sandink, D. (2018) 'Mitigation of Basement Flooding due to Sewer Backup:
14 Overview and Experimental Investigation of Backwater Valve Performance', *Natural Hazards Review*, 19(4), pp.
15 04018020.
- 16 Isah, N. (2016) *Flood occurrence, smart tunnel operating system and traffic flow: a case of Kuala Lumpur smart tunnel*
17 Malaysia, Parit Raja, Malaysia: Universiti Tun Hussein Onn Malaysia.
- 18 Ishiwatari, M. (2021) 'Regional Policies and Initiatives on Climate Change and Disaster Risks: How Can Peacebuilding
19 Assistance and Climate Change Adaptation Be Integrated?', in Pulhin, J.M., Inoue, M. and Shaw, R. (eds.)
20 *Climate Change, Disaster Risks, and Human Security: Asian Experience and Perspectives*. Singapore: Springer,
21 pp. 333-343.
- 22 Islam, M. R. and Khan, N. A. (2018) 'Threats, vulnerability, resilience and displacement among the climate change and
23 natural disaster-affected people in South-East Asia: an overview', *Journal of the Asia Pacific Economy*, 23(2), pp.
24 297-323.
- 25 Islam, M. S. and Hasan, A. R. (2019) 'Social safety net program in strengthening adaptive capacity to disaster and
26 climate change in South Asia: problems and prospects', *Social Science Review*, 36(1), pp. 63-76.
- 27 ITF (2019) *ITF Transport Outlook 2019*: International Transport Forum. Available at:
28 <https://doi.org/10.1787/25202367>.
- 29 ITU (2019) *Number of mobile (cellular) subscriptions worldwide from 1993 to 2018 (in millions)*: Statista. Available at:
30 <https://www.statista.com/statistics/262950/global-mobile-subscriptions-since-1993/>.
- 31 Ivaschenko, O., Rodriguez Alas, C. P., Novikova, M., Romero Robayo, C., Bowen, T. V. and Zhu, L. (2018) *The state
32 of social safety nets 2018*. Washington: The World Bank.
- 33 Ives, M. C., Simpson, M. and Hall, J. W. (2018) 'Navigating the water trilemma: a strategic assessment of long-term
34 national water resource management options for Great Britain', *Water and environment journal*, 32(4), pp. 546-
35 555.
- 36 Izadpanahi, P., Farahani, L. M. and Nikpey, R. (2021) 'Lessons from Sustainable and Vernacular Passive Cooling
37 Strategies Used in Traditional Iranian Houses', *Journal of Sustainability Research*, 3(3).
- 38 Izaguirre, C., Losada, I., Camus, P., Vigh, J. and Stenek, V. (2021) 'Climate change risk to global port operations',
39 *Nature Climate Change*, 11(1), pp. 14-20.
- 40 Jaakkola, J. J. K., Juntunen, S. and Näkkäläjärvi, K. (2018) 'The holistic effects of climate change on the culture, well-
41 being, and health of the Saami, the only indigenous people in the European Union', *Current environmental health
42 reports*, 5(4), pp. 401-417.
- 43 Jabareen, Y. (2015) 'City planning deficiencies & climate change – The situation in developed and developing cities',
44 *Geoforum*, 63, pp. 40-43.
- 45 Jackson, R. C., Dugmore, A. J. and Riede, F. (2018) 'Rediscovering lessons of adaptation from the past', *Global
46 Environmental Change*, 52, pp. 58-65.
- 47 Jackson, T. (2021) *Post Growth: Life After Capitalism*. London: Polity Press.
- 48 Jaglom, W. S., McFarland, J. R., Colley, M. F., Mack, C. B., Venkatesh, B., Miller, R. L., Haydel, J., Schultz, P. A.,
49 Perkins, B. and Casola, J. H. (2014) 'Assessment of projected temperature impacts from climate change on the US
50 electric power sector using the Integrated Planning Model®', *Energy Policy*, 73, pp. 524-539.
- 51 Jamero, M. L., Onuki, M., Esteban, M., Chadwick, C., Tan, N., Valenzuela, V. P., Crichton, R. and Avelino, J. E.
52 (2019) 'In-situ adaptation against climate change can enable relocation of impoverished small islands', *Marine
53 policy*, 108, pp. 103614.
- 54 Janhäll, S. (2015) 'Review on urban vegetation and particle air pollution – Deposition and dispersion', *Atmospheric
55 Environment*, 105, pp. 130-137.
- 56 Januriyadi, N. F., Kazama, S., Moe, I. R. and Kure, S. (2018) 'Evaluation of future flood risk in Asian megacities: a
57 case study of Jakarta', *Hydrological Research Letters*, 12(3), pp. 14-22.
- 58 Jay, O., Capon, A., Berry, P., Broderick, C., de Dear, R., Havenith, G., Honda, Y., Kovats, R. S., Ma, W. and Malik, A.
59 (2021) 'Reducing the health effects of hot weather and heat extremes: from personal cooling strategies to green
60 cities', *The Lancet*, 398(10301), pp. 709-724.
- 61 Jefferson, A. J., Bhaskar, A. S., Hopkins, K. G., Fanelli, R., Avellaneda, P. M. and McMillan, S. K. (2017) 'Stormwater
62 management network effectiveness and implications for urban watershed function: A critical review',
63 *Hydrological Processes*, 31(23), pp. 4056-4080.

- 1 Jendritzky, G. (1999) *Impacts of extreme and persistent temperatures—cold waves and heat waves*, Geneva: World
2 Meteorological Organization.
- 3 Jeong, D. I., Sushama, L., Vieira, M. J. F. and Koenig, K. A. (2018) 'Projected changes to extreme ice loads for
4 overhead transmission lines across Canada', *Sustainable Cities and Society*, 39, pp. 639-649.
- 5 Jeppesen, E., Brucet, S., Naselli-Flores, L., Papastergiadou, E., Stefanidis, K., Noges, T., Noges, P., Attayde, J. L.,
6 Zohary, T. and Coppens, J. (2015) 'Ecological impacts of global warming and water abstraction on lakes and
7 reservoirs due to changes in water level and related changes in salinity', *Hydrobiologia*, 750(1), pp. 201-227.
- 8 Jiang, L. and O'Neill, B. C. (2017) 'Global urbanization projections for the Shared Socioeconomic Pathways', *Global
9 Environmental Change*, 42, pp. 193-199.
- 10 Jiménez, J. A., Valdemoro, H. I., Bosom, E., Sánchez-Arcilla, A. and Nicholls, R. J. (2017) 'Impacts of sea-level rise-
11 induced erosion on the Catalan coast', *Regional environmental change*, 17(2), pp. 593-603.
- 12 Johnson, C. (2018) *The Power of Cities in Global Climate Politics: Saviours, Supplicants or Agents of Change?*
13 London: Palgrave Macmillan.
- 14 Johnson, M. S., Lathuillière, M. J., Tooke, T. R. and Coops, N. C. (2015) 'Attenuation of urban agricultural production
15 potential and crop water footprint due to shading from buildings and trees', *Environmental Research Letters*,
16 10(6), pp. 064007.
- 17 Jones, E. and van Vliet, M. T. H. (2018) 'Drought impacts on river salinity in the southern US: Implications for water
18 scarcity', *Science of The Total Environment*, 644, pp. 844-853.
- 19 Jones, L., Dougill, A., Jones, R. G., Steynor, A., Watkiss, P., Kane, C., Koelle, B., Moufouma-Okia, W., Padgham, J.,
20 Ranger, N., Roux, J.-P., Suarez, P., Tanner, T. and Vincent, K. (2015) 'Ensuring climate information guides long-
21 term development', *Nature Climate Change*, 5, pp. 812.
- 22 Jongman, B. (2018) 'Effective adaptation to rising flood risk', *Nature communications*, 9(1), pp. 1-3.
- 23 Jonkeren, O., Rietveld, P., van Ommeren, J. and Te Linde, A. (2014) 'Climate change and economic consequences for
24 inland waterway transport in Europe', *Regional environmental change*, 14(3), pp. 953-965.
- 25 Jordan, A. J., Huitema, D., Hildén, M., van Asselt, H., Rayner, T. J., Schoenefeld, J. J., Tosun, J., Forster, J. and
26 Boasson, E. L. (2015) 'Emergence of polycentric climate governance and its future prospects', *Nature Climate
27 Change*, 5, pp. 977.
- 28 Jordan, J. C. (2020) 'Theatre making and storytelling on the margins: the lived experience of climate change in Dhaka',
29 *Research in Drama Education: The Journal of Applied Theatre and Performance*, 25(4), pp. 569-575.
- 30 Jovanović, S., Savić, S., Bojić, M., Djordjević, Z. and Nikolić, D. (2015) 'The impact of the mean daily air temperature
31 change on electricity consumption', *Energy*, 88, pp. 604-609.
- 32 Juhola, S., Glaas, E., Linnér, B.-O. and Neset, T.-S. (2016) 'Redefining maladaptation', *Environmental Science &
33 Policy*, 55, pp. 135-140.
- 34 Kabir, M. R., Khan, S., Chowdhury, S., Jahan, S., Islam, K. A. and Zayed, N. M. (2021) 'Corruption Possibilities in the
35 Climate Financing Sector and Role of the Civil Societies in Bangladesh', *Journal of Southwest Jiaotong
36 University*, 56(2).
- 37 Kabisch, N., Frantzeskaki, N., Pauleit, S., Naumann, S., Davis, M., Artmann, M., Haase, D., Knapp, S., Korn, H.,
38 Stadler, J., Zaunberger, K. and Bonn, A. (2016) 'Nature-based solutions to climate change mitigation and
39 adaptation in urban areas: perspectives on indicators, knowledge gaps, barriers, and opportunities for action',
40 *Ecology and Society*, 21(2).
- 41 Kabisch, N., van den Bosch, M. and Laforteza, R. (2017) 'The health benefits of nature-based solutions to urbanization
42 challenges for children and the elderly—A systematic review', *Environmental research*, 159, pp. 362-373.
- 43 Kaczan, D. J. and Orgill-Meyer, J. (2020) 'The impact of climate change on migration: a synthesis of recent empirical
44 insights', *Climatic Change*, 158(3), pp. 281-300.
- 45 Kahanji, C., Walls, R. S. and Cicione, A. (2019) 'Fire spread analysis for the 2017 Imizamo Yethu informal settlement
46 conflagration in South Africa', *International journal of disaster risk reduction*, 39, pp. 101146.
- 47 Kaijser, A. and Kronsell, A. (2014) 'Climate change through the lens of intersectionality', *Environmental politics*, 23(3),
48 pp. 417-433.
- 49 Kaika, M. (2017) "Don't call me resilient again!": the New Urban Agenda as immunology... or... what happens when
50 communities refuse to be vaccinated with 'smart cities' and indicators', *Environment and Urbanization*, 29(1), pp.
51 89-102.
- 52 Kamalipour, H. and Dovey, K. (2020) 'Incremental production of urban space: A typology of informal design', *Habitat
53 International*, 98, pp. 102133.
- 54 Kamei, M., Hanaki, K. and Kurisu, K. (2016) 'Tokyo's long-term Socioeconomic Pathways: Towards a sustainable
55 future', *Sustainable Cities and Society*, 27, pp. 73-82.
- 56 Kang, N., Kim, S., Kim, Y., Noh, H., Hong, S. and Kim, H. (2016) 'Urban drainage system improvement for climate
57 change adaptation', *Water*, 8(7), pp. 268.
- 58 Kant, Y., Shaik, D. S., Mitra, D., Chandola, H., Babu, S. S. and Chauhan, P. (2020) 'Black carbon aerosol quantification
59 over north-west Himalayas: Seasonal heterogeneity, source apportionment and radiative forcing', *Environmental
60 Pollution*, 257, pp. 113446.
- 61 Kapetas, L. and Fenner, R. (2020) 'Integrating blue-green and grey infrastructure through an adaptation pathways
62 approach to surface water flooding', *Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society A*, 378(2168), pp. 20190204.

- 1 Karagiannis, G. M., Cardarilli, M., Turksezer, Z. I., Spinoni, J., Mentaschi, L., Feyen, L. and Krausmann, E. (2019)
2 *Climate change and critical infrastructure – storms*, Luxembourg: Publications Office of the European Union.
3 Available at: <https://core.ac.uk/download/pdf/186491046.pdf>.
- 4 Kareem, B., Lwasa, S., Tugume, D., Mukwaya, P., Walubwa, J., Owuor, S., Kasaija, P., Sseviiri, H., Nsangi, G. and
5 Byarugaba, D. (2020) 'Pathways for resilience to climate change in African cities', *Environmental Research
Letters*, 15(7), pp. 073002.
- 6 Karpinska, L. and Śmiech, S. (2020) 'Invisible energy poverty? Analysing housing costs in Central and Eastern Europe',
7 *Energy Research & Social Science*, 70, pp. 101670.
- 8 Kashem, S. B., Wilson, B. and Van Zandt, S. (2016) 'Planning for Climate Adaptation: Evaluating the Changing
9 Patterns of Social Vulnerability and Adaptation Challenges in Three Coastal Cities', *Journal of Planning
Education and Research*, 36(3), pp. 304-318.
- 10 Kawai, H., Koshiro, T., Endo, H. and Arakawa, O. (2018) 'Changes in Marine Fog Over the North Pacific Under
11 Different Climates in CMIP5 Multimodel Simulations', *Journal of Geophysical Research: Atmospheres*, 123(19),
12 pp. 10,911-10,924.
- 13 Kawai, H., Koshiro, T., Endo, H., Arakawa, O. and Hagihara, Y. (2016) 'Changes in marine fog in a warmer climate',
14 *Atmospheric Science Letters*, 17(10), pp. 548-555.
- 15 Kayaga, S. M., Amankwaa, E. F., Gough, K. V., Wilby, R. L., Abarike, M. A., Codjoe, S. N., Kasei, R., Nabilse, C. K.,
16 Yankson, P. W. and Mensah, P. (2021) 'Cities and extreme weather events: impacts of flooding and extreme heat
17 on water and electricity services in Ghana', *Environment and Urbanization*, 33(1), pp. 131-150.
- 18 Keck, A. (2020) *NASA Helps Puerto Rico Prepare for Saharan Dust Impacts*: NASA. Available at:
19 <https://www.nasa.gov/feature/nasa-helps-puerto-rico-prepare-for-saharan-dust-impacts>.
- 20 Keeler, B. L., Hamel, P., McPhearson, T., Hamann, M. H., Donahue, M. L., Meza Prado, K. A., Arkema, K. K.,
21 Bratman, G. N., Brauman, K. A., Finlay, J. C., Guerry, A. D., Hobbie, S. E., Johnson, J. A., MacDonald, G. K.,
22 McDonald, R. I., Neverisky, N. and Wood, S. A. (2019) 'Social-ecological and technological factors moderate the
23 value of urban nature', *Nature Sustainability*, 2(1), pp. 29-38.
- 24 Keenan, J. M., Chu, E. and Peterson, J. (2019) 'From funding to financing: perspectives shaping a research agenda for
25 investment in urban climate adaptation', *International Journal of Urban Sustainable Development*, pp. 1-12.
- 26 Keenan, J. M., Hill, T. and Gumber, A. (2018) 'Climate gentrification: from theory to empiricism in Miami-Dade
27 County, Florida', *Environmental Research Letters*, 13(5), pp. 054001.
- 28 Keil, R. and Macdonald, S. (2016) 'Rethinking urban political ecology from the outside in: greenbelts and boundaries in
29 the post-suburban city', *Local environment*, 21(12), pp. 1516-1533.
- 30 Kelman, I. (2018) 'Islandness within climate change narratives of small island developing states (SIDS)', *Island studies
journal*, 13(1), pp. 149-166.
- 31 Kemp, R. (2017) 'Electrical system resilience: a forensic analysis of the blackout in Lancaster, UK', *Proceedings of the
32 Institution of Civil Engineers-Forensic Engineering*, 170(2), pp. 100-109.
- 33 Kendon, E. J., Roberts, N. M., Fowler, H. J., Roberts, M. J., Chan, S. C. and Senior, C. A. (2014) 'Heavier summer
34 downpours with climate change revealed by weather forecast resolution model', *Nature Climate Change*, 4(7), pp.
35 570.
- 36 Kenis, A. (2021) 'Clashing tactics, clashing generations: The politics of the school strikes for climate in Belgium',
37 *Politics and Governance*, 9(2), pp. 135-145.
- 38 Kern, K. (2019) 'Cities as leaders in EU multilevel climate governance: embedded upscaling of local experiments in
39 Europe', *Environmental Politics*, 28(1), pp. 125-145.
- 40 Kernaghan, S. and Da Silva, J. (2014) 'Initiating and sustaining action: Experiences building resilience to climate
41 change in Asian cities', *Urban Climate*, 7, pp. 47-63.
- 42 Kew, S. F., Selten, F. M., Lenderink, G. and Hazleger, W. (2013) 'The simultaneous occurrence of surge and discharge
43 extremes for the Rhine delta', *Natural hazards and earth system sciences*, 13(8), pp. 2017-2029.
- 44 Khirfan, L. and El-Shayeb, H. (2019) 'Urban climate resilience through socio-ecological planning: a case study in
45 Charlottetown, Prince Edward Island', *Journal of Urbanism: International Research on Placemaking and Urban
46 Sustainability*, 13(2).
- 47 Khosla, R. and Bhardwaj, A. (2019) 'Urbanization in the time of climate change: Examining the response of Indian
48 cities', *Wiley Interdisciplinary Reviews: Climate Change*, 10(1), pp. e560.
- 49 Kim, S. J. and Bostwick, W. (2020) 'Social Vulnerability and Racial Inequality in COVID-19 Deaths in Chicago',
50 *Health education & behavior*, 47(4), pp. 509-513.
- 51 Kim, S. K. (2020) 'The economic effects of climate change adaptation measures: Evidence from Miami-Dade County
52 and New York City', *Sustainability*, 12(3), pp. 1097.
- 53 Kim, Y., Chester, M. V., Eisenberg, D. A. and Redman, C. L. (2019) 'The infrastructure trolley problem: Positioning
54 safe-to-fail infrastructure for climate change adaptation', *Earth's Future*, 7(7), pp. 704-717.
- 55 Kim, Y.-H., Gwon, E.-M., Kim, H.-K., Cho, I.-H., Lee, H. and Kim, B.-H. (2020a) 'Control of Nuisance Cyanobacteria
56 in Drinking Water Resources Using Alternative Algae-Blocking Mats', *Water*, 12(6), pp. 1576.
- 57 Kim, Y.-o., Lee, W., Kim, H. and Cho, Y. (2020b) 'Social isolation and vulnerability to heatwave-related mortality in
58 the urban elderly population: A time-series multi-community study in Korea', *Environment International*, 142, pp.
59 105868.

- 1 Kinay, P., Morse, A. P., Villanueva, E. V., Morrissey, K. and Staddon, P. L. (2019) 'Direct and indirect health impacts
2 of climate change on the vulnerable elderly population in East China', *Environmental reviews*, 27(3), pp. 295-303.
- 3 King, D., Gurtner, Y., Firdaus, A., Harwood, S. and Cottrell, A. (2016) 'Land use planning for disaster risk reduction
4 and climate change adaptation: Operationalizing policy and legislation at local levels', *International Journal of
5 Disaster Resilience in the Built Environment*, 7(2), pp. 158-172.
- 6 Kinney, P. L., Schwartz, J., Pascal, M., Petkova, E., Le Tertre, A., Medina, S. and Vautard, R. (2015) 'Winter season
7 mortality: will climate warming bring benefits?', *Environmental Research Letters*, 10(6), pp. 064016.
- 8 Kinyanjui, M. (2020) 'National Urban Policy: Tool for Development', in Kundu, D., Sietchiping, R. and Kinyanjui, M.
9 (eds.) *Developing National Urban Policies*. Singapore: Springer, pp. 51-85.
- 10 Kironde, J. M. L. (2016) 'Governance deficits in dealing with the plight of dwellers of hazardous land: the case of the
11 Msimba River Valley in Dar es Salaam, Tanzania', *Current Urban Studies*, 4(03), pp. 303.
- 12 Kirschbaum, D., Stanley, T. and Zhou, Y. (2015) 'Spatial and temporal analysis of a global landslide catalog',
13 *Geomorphology*, 249, pp. 4-15.
- 14 Kirshen, P., Caputo, L., Vogel, R. M., Mathisen, P., Rosner, A. and Renaud, T. (2015) 'Adapting urban infrastructure to
15 climate change: A drainage case study', *Journal of Water Resources Planning and Management*, 141(4), pp.
16 04014064.
- 17 Kita, S. M. (2017) 'Urban vulnerability, disaster risk reduction and resettlement in Mzuzu city, Malawi', *International
18 journal of disaster risk reduction*, 22, pp. 158-166.
- 19 Kleibert, J. M. (2018) 'Exclusive development (s): Special economic zones and enclave urbanism in the Philippines',
20 *Critical Sociology*, 44(3), pp. 471-485.
- 21 Klein, J., Juhola, S. and Landauer, M. (2017) 'Local authorities and the engagement of private actors in climate change
22 adaptation', *Environment and Planning C: Politics and Space*, 35(6), pp. 1055-1074.
- 23 Klein, T. and Anderegg, W. R. (2021) 'Global warming and urban population growth in already warm regions drive a
24 vast increase in heat exposure in the 21st century', *Sustainable Cities and Society*, pp. 103098.
- 25 Klenk, N., Fiume, A., Meehan, K. and Gibbes, C. (2017) 'Local knowledge in climate adaptation research: Moving
26 knowledge frameworks from extraction to co-production', *Wiley Interdisciplinary Reviews: Climate Change*, 8(5),
27 pp. e475.
- 28 Klopp, J. M. and Petretta, D. L. (2017) 'The urban sustainable development goal: Indicators, complexity and the politics
29 of measuring cities', *Cities*, 63, pp. 92-97.
- 30 Knapp, S., Schmauck, S. and Zehnsdorf, A. (2019) 'Biodiversity impact of green roofs and constructed wetlands as
31 progressive eco-technologies in urban areas', *Sustainability*, 11(20), pp. 5846.
- 32 Knieling, J. (2016) *Climate Adaptation Governance in Cities and Regions: Theoretical Fundamentals and Practical
33 Evidence*. Chichester: Wiley Blackwell.
- 34 Knight, T., Price, S., Bowler, D., Hookway, A., King, S., Konno, K. and Richter, R. L. (2021) 'How effective is
35 'greening' of urban areas in reducing human exposure to ground-level ozone concentrations, UV exposure and the
36 'urban heat island effect'? An updated systematic review', *Environmental Evidence*, 10(1), pp. 1-38.
- 37 Knight, T., Price, S., Bowler, D. and King, S. (2016) 'How effective is 'greening' of urban areas in reducing human
38 exposure to ground-level ozone concentrations, UV exposure and the 'urban heat island effect'? A protocol to
39 update a systematic review', *Environmental Evidence*, 5(1), pp. 3.
- 40 Knorr, W., Arneth, A. and Jiang, L. (2016) 'Demographic controls of future global fire risk', *Nature Climate Change*,
41 6(8), pp. 781-785.
- 42 Knott, J. F., Elshaer, M., Daniel, J. S., Jacobs, J. M. and Kirshen, P. (2017) 'Assessing the effects of rising groundwater
43 from sea level rise on the service life of pavements in coastal road infrastructure', *Transportation Research
44 Record*, 2639(1), pp. 1-10.
- 45 Knowlton, K., Rosenthal Joyce, E., Hogrefe, C., Lynn, B., Gaffin, S., Goldberg, R., Rosenzweig, C., Civerolo, K., Ku,
46 J.-Y. and Kinney Patrick, L. (2004) 'Assessing Ozone-Related Health Impacts under a Changing Climate',
47 *Environmental Health Perspectives*, 112(15), pp. 1557-1563.
- 48 Koks, E. E., Rozenberg, J., Zorn, C., Tariverdi, M., Vousdoukas, M., Fraser, S. A., Hall, J. W. and Hallegatte, S. (2019)
49 'A global multi-hazard risk analysis of road and railway infrastructure assets', *Nature communications*, 10(1), pp.
50 2677.
- 51 Kolbe, K. (2019) 'Mitigating urban heat island effect and carbon dioxide emissions through different mobility concepts:
52 Comparison of conventional vehicles with electric vehicles, hydrogen vehicles and public transportation',
53 *Transport Policy*, 80, pp. 1-11.
- 54 Kolokotsa, D. (2017) 'Smart cooling systems for the urban environment. Using renewable technologies to face the
55 urban climate change', *Solar Energy*, 154, pp. 101-111.
- 56 Komolafe Akinola, A., Herath, S. and Avtar, R. (2018) 'Methodology to Assess Potential Flood Damages in Urban
57 Areas under the Influence of Climate Change', *Natural Hazards Review*, 19(2), pp. 05018001.
- 58 Kong, J., Simonovic, S. P. and Zhang, C. (2019) 'Sequential hazards resilience of interdependent infrastructure system:
59 A case study of Greater Toronto Area energy infrastructure system', *Risk Analysis*, 39(5), pp. 1141-1168.
- 60 Koop, S. H. A. and van Leeuwen, C. J. (2017) 'The challenges of water, waste and climate change in cities',
61 *Environment, development and sustainability*, 19(2), pp. 385-418.
- 62 Korah, P. I. and Cobbina, P. B. (2017) 'Juggling through Ghanaian urbanisation: flood hazard mapping of Kumasi',
63 *GeoJournal*, 82(6), pp. 1195-1212.

- 1 Kosaka, E., Iida, A., Vanos, J., Middel, A., Yokohari, M. and Brown, R. (2018) 'Microclimate Variation and Estimated
2 Heat Stress of Runners in the 2020 Tokyo Olympic Marathon', *Atmosphere*, 9(5).
- 3 Kothuis, B. and Kok, M. (2017) *Integral design of multifunctional flood defenses: multidisciplinary approaches &*
4 *examples*. Delft: Delft University Publishers.
- 5 Kotova, L., Jacob, D., Leissner, J., Mathis, M. and Mikolajewicz, U. (2019) 'Climate Information for the Preservation
6 of Cultural Heritage: Needs and Challenges', in Moropoulou, A., Korres, M., Georgopoulos, A., Spyarakos, C. and
7 Mouzakis, C. (eds.) *Transdisciplinary Multispectral Modeling and Cooperation for the Preservation of Cultural*
8 *Heritage*. Cham: Springer, pp. 353-359.
- 9 Kourtit, K., Nijkamp, P. and Scholten, H. (2015) 'Urban Futures', *Applied Spatial Analysis and Policy*, 8(3), pp. 177-
10 179.
- 11 Kovacic, Z., Musango, J. K., Ambole, L. A., Buyana, K., Smit, S., Anditi, C., Mwau, B., Ogot, M., Lwasa, S. and
12 Brent, A. C. (2019) 'Interrogating differences: A comparative analysis of Africa's informal settlements', *World*
13 *Development*, 122, pp. 614-627.
- 14 Kozak, D., Henderson, H., de Castro Mazarro, A., Rotbart, D. and Aradas, R. (2020) 'Blue-green infrastructure (BGI) in
15 dense urban watersheds. The case of the Medrano stream basin (MSB) in Buenos Aires', *Sustainability*, 12(6), pp.
16 2163.
- 17 Krauze, K. and Wagner, I. (2019) 'From classical water-ecosystem theories to nature-based solutions—Contextualizing
18 nature-based solutions for sustainable city', *Science of the total environment*, 655, pp. 697-706.
- 19 Krecl, P., Targino, A. C., Oukawa, G. Y. and Junior, R. P. C. (2020) 'Drop in urban air pollution from COVID-19
20 pandemic: Policy implications for the megacity of São Paulo', *Environmental Pollution*, 265, pp. 114883.
- 21 Kroeger, T., Escobedo, F. J., Hernandez, J. L., Varela, S., Delphin, S., Fisher, J. R. B. and Waldron, J. (2014)
22 'Reforestation as a novel abatement and compliance measure for ground-level ozone', *Proceedings of the National*
23 *Academy of Sciences*, 111(40), pp. E4204-E4213.
- 24 Kubicz, J., Lochyński, P., Pawełczyk, A. and Karczewski, M. (2021) 'Effects of drought on environmental health risk
25 posed by groundwater contamination', *Chemosphere*, 263, pp. 128145.
- 26 Kuklickie, C. and Demeritt, D. (2016) 'Adaptive and risk-based approaches to climate change and the management of
27 uncertainty and institutional risk: The case of future flooding in England', *Global Environmental Change*, 37, pp.
28 56-68.
- 29 Kuller, M., Bach, P. M., Ramirez-Lovering, D. and Deletic, A. (2018) 'What drives the location choice for water
30 sensitive infrastructure in Melbourne, Australia?', *Landscape and Urban Planning*, 175, pp. 92-101.
- 31 Kulp, S. A. and Strauss, B. H. (2019) 'New elevation data triple estimates of global vulnerability to sea-level rise and
32 coastal flooding', *Nature communications*, 10(1), pp. 1-12.
- 33 Kumar, P., Geneletti, D. and Nagendra, H. (2016) 'Spatial assessment of climate change vulnerability at city scale: A
34 study in Bangalore, India', *Land Use Policy*, 58, pp. 514-532.
- 35 Kundzewicz, Z. W., Kanae, S., Seneviratne, S. I., Handmer, J., Nicholls, N., Peduzzi, P., Mechler, R., Bouwer, L. M.,
36 Arnell, N. and Mach, K. (2014) 'Flood risk and climate change: global and regional perspectives', *Hydrological*
37 *Sciences Journal*, 59(1), pp. 1-28.
- 38 Kuran, C. H. A., Morsut, C., Kruke, B. I., Krüger, M., Segnestam, L., Orru, K., Nævestad, T. O., Airola, M., Keränen,
39 J., Gabel, F., Hansson, S. and Torpan, S. (2020) 'Vulnerability and vulnerable groups from an intersectionality
40 perspective', *International journal of disaster risk reduction*, 50.
- 41 Kusaka, H., Suzuki-Parker, A., Aoyagi, T., Adachi, S. A. and Yamagata, Y. (2016) 'Assessment of RCM and urban
42 scenarios uncertainties in the climate projections for August in the 2050s in Tokyo', *Climatic Change*, 137(3-4),
43 pp. 427-438.
- 44 Kuyper, J. W., Linnér, B. O. and Schroeder, H. (2018) 'Non-state actors in hybrid global climate governance: justice,
45 legitimacy, and effectiveness in a post-Paris era', *Wiley Interdisciplinary Reviews: Climate Change*, 9(1), pp.
46 e497.
- 47 Laeni, N., Ovink, H., Busscher, T., Handayani, W. and van den Brink, M. (2021) 'A transformative process for urban
48 climate resilience: The case of Water as Leverage Resilient Cities Asia in Semarang, Indonesia', in de and Graaf-
49 van Dinther, R. (eds.) *Climate Resilient Urban Areas*. Cham: Palgrave Macmillan, pp. 155-173.
- 50 Lagmay, A. M. F., Agaton, R. P., Bahala, M. A. C., Briones, J. B. L. T., Cabacaba, K. M. C., Caro, C. V. C., Dasallas,
51 L. L., Gonzalo, L. A. L., Ladiero, C. N. and Lapidez, J. P. (2015) 'Devastating storm surges of Typhoon Haiyan',
52 *International journal of disaster risk reduction*, 11, pp. 1-12.
- 53 Lakner, C., Yonzan, N., Mahler, D. G., Aguilar, R. A. C. and Wu, H. (2021) 'Updated estimates of the impact of
54 COVID-19 on global poverty: Looking back at 2020 and the outlook for 2021', *World Bank Data Blog*, Available:
55 World Bank.
- 56 Lam, C. K. C., Loughnan, M. and Tapper, N. (2018) 'Visitors' perception of thermal comfort during extreme heat
57 events at the Royal Botanic Garden Melbourne', *International Journal of Biometeorology*, 62(1), pp. 97-112.
- 58 Lamb, W. F., Creutzig, F., Callaghan, M. W. and Minx, J. C. (2019) 'Learning about urban climate solutions from case
59 studies', *Nature Climate Change*, 9(4), pp. 279-287.
- 60 Lamba Nieves, D. and Marxuach, S. M. (2020) *Can We Rebuild Puerto Rico's State Capacity?* : Center for the New
61 Economy. Available at: <http://www.grupocne.org>.
- 62 Landauer, M., Juhola, S. and Klein, J. (2019) 'The role of scale in integrating climate change adaptation and mitigation
63 in cities', *Journal of Environmental Planning and Management*, 62(5), pp. 741-765.

- 1 Lane, D. E., Clarke, C. M., Clarke, J. D., Mycoo, M. and Gobin, J. (2015) 'Managing Adaptation to Changing Climate
2 in Coastal Zones', in Baztan, P., Chouinard, O., Jorgensen, B., Tett, P. and Vasseur, L. (eds.) *Coastal Zones:
3 Solutions for the 21st Century*. Amsterdam: Elsevier, pp. 141-160.
- 4 Larcom, S., She, P.-W. and van Gevelt, T. (2019) 'The UK summer heatwave of 2018 and public concern over energy
5 security', *Nature Climate Change*, 9(5), pp. 370.
- 6 Larondelle, N., Hamstead, Z. A., Kremer, P., Haase, D. and McPhearson, T. (2014) 'Applying a novel urban structure
7 classification to compare the relationships of urban structure and surface temperature in Berlin and New York
8 City', *Applied Geography*, 53, pp. 427-437.
- 9 Larsen, L. (2015) 'Urban climate and adaptation strategies', *Frontiers in Ecology and the Environment*, 13(9), pp. 486-
10 492.
- 11 Lasage, R., Aerts, J. C. J. H., Verburg, P. H. and Sileshi, A. S. (2015) 'The role of small scale sand dams in securing
12 water supply under climate change in Ethiopia', *Mitigation and Adaptation Strategies for Global Change*, 20(2),
13 pp. 317-339.
- 14 Laspidou, C. (2014) 'ICT and stakeholder participation for improved urban water management in the cities of the
15 future', *Water Util. J.*, 8, pp. 79-85.
- 16 Lassa, J. A. (2019) 'Negotiating institutional pathways for sustaining climate change resilience and risk governance in
17 Indonesia', *Climate*, 7(8), pp. 95.
- 18 Lassa, J. A., Teng, P., Caballero-Anthony, M. and Shrestha, M. (2019) 'Revisiting Emergency Food Reserve Policy and
19 Practice under Disaster and Extreme Climate Events', *International Journal of Disaster Risk Science*, 10(1), pp. 1-
20 13.
- 21 Latham, A. and Layton, J. (2019) 'Social infrastructure and the public life of cities: Studying urban sociality and public
22 spaces', *Geography Compass*, 13(7), pp. e12444.
- 23 Lauermann, J. (2018) 'Geographies of mega-urbanization', *Geography Compass*, 12(8), pp. e12396.
- 24 Lawhon, M., Nilsson, D. and Silver, J. (2018) 'Thinking through heterogeneous infrastructure configurations', *Urban
25 Studies*, 55(February 2017), pp. 720-732.
- 26 Leal Filho, W., Wolf, F., Castro-Díaz, R., Li, C., Ojeh, V. N., Gutiérrez, N., Nagy, G. J., Savić, S., Natenzon, C. E. and
27 Quasem Al-Amin, A. (2021) 'Addressing the urban heat islands effect: A cross-country assessment of the role of
28 green infrastructure', *Sustainability*, 13(2), pp. 753.
- 29 Leddin, D. and Macrae, F. (2020) 'Climate Change: Implications for Gastrointestinal Health and Disease', *Journal of
30 Clinical Gastroenterology*, 54(5), pp. 393-397.
- 31 Lee, K. and Levermore, G. J. (2019) 'Sky view factor and sunshine factor of urban geometry for urban heat island and
32 renewable energy', *Architectural Science Review*, 62(1), pp. 26-34.
- 33 Lee, T. M., Markowitz, E. M., Howe, P. D., Ko, C.-Y. and Leiserowitz, A. A. (2015) 'Predictors of public climate
34 change awareness and risk perception around the world', *Nature climate change*, 5(11), pp. 1014.
- 35 Lehmann, P., Brenck, M., Gebhardt, O., Schaller, S. and Süßbauer, E. (2015) 'Barriers and opportunities for urban
36 adaptation planning: analytical framework and evidence from cities in Latin America and Germany', *Mitigation
37 and adaptation strategies for global change*, 20(1), pp. 75-97.
- 38 Lehner, B., Liermann, C. R., Revenga, C., Vörösmarty, C., Fekete, B., Crouzet, P., Döll, P., Endejan, M., Frenken, K.
39 and Magome, J. (2011) 'High-resolution mapping of the world's reservoirs and dams for sustainable river-flow
40 management', *Frontiers in Ecology and the Environment*, 9(9), pp. 494-502.
- 41 Lehner, B. C., Reidy Liermann, C., Revenga, C., Vorosmarty, C., Fekete, B., Crouzet, P., Doll, P., Endejan, M.,
42 Frenken, K., Magome, J., Nilsson, C., Robertson, J. C., Rodel, R., Sindorf, N. and Wisse, D. (2019) 'Global
43 Reservoir and Dam Database, Version 1 (GRanDv1): Dams, Revision 01. Palisades'. Available at:
44 <https://doi.org/10.7927/H4N877QK> (Accessed: 28 Sept 2019).
- 45 Lei, Y., Finlayson, C., Thwaites, R., Shi, G. and Cui, L. (2017) 'Using Government Resettlement Projects as a
46 Sustainable Adaptation Strategy for Climate Change', *Sustainability (Basel, Switzerland)*, 9(8), pp. 1373.
- 47 Leijonhufvud, G. (2016) 'Making sense of climate risk information: The case of future indoor climate risks in Swedish
48 churches', *Climate Risk Management*, 13(C), pp. 76-87.
- 49 Leiter, T., Olhoff, A., Al Aza, R., Barmby, V., Bours, D., Clemen, V. W. C., Dale, T. W., Davies, C. and Jacobs, H.
50 (2019) *Adaptation Metrics. Current Landscape and Evolving Practices*, Online: Department of Technology,
51 Management and Economics UNEP DTU Partnership. Available at:
52 <https://orbit.dtu.dk/en/publications/adaptation-metrics-current-landscape-and-evolving-practices>.
- 53 Leitner, H., Sheppard, E., Webber, S. and Colven, E. (2018) 'Globalizing urban resilience', *Urban Geography*, 39(8),
54 pp. 1276-1284.
- 55 Lemi, T. (2019) 'The Role of Traditional Ecological Knowledge (TEK) for Climate Change Adaptation', *International
56 Journal of Environmental Sciences & Natural Resources*, 18(1), pp. 28-31.
- 57 Lemieux, C. J., Groulx, M., Halpenny, E., Stager, H., Dawson, J., Stewart, E. J. and Hvenegaard, G. T. (2018) '"The
58 End of the Ice Age?": Disappearing World Heritage and the Climate Change Communication Imperative',
59 *Environmental Communication*, 12(5), pp. 653-671.
- 60 Lemos, M. C., Lo, Y.-J., Nelson, D. R., Eakin, H. and Bedran-Martins, A. M. (2016) 'Linking development to climate
61 adaptation: Leveraging generic and specific capacities to reduce vulnerability to drought in NE Brazil', *Global
62 environmental change*, 39, pp. 170-179.

- 1 Leonard, M., Westra, S., Phatak, A., Lambert, M., van den Hurk, B., McInnes, K., Risbey, J., Schuster, S., Jakob, D.
2 and Stafford-Smith, M. (2014) 'A compound event framework for understanding extreme impacts', *Wiley
3 Interdisciplinary Reviews: Climate Change*, 5(1), pp. 113-128.
- 4 Lesnikowski, A., Biesbroek, R., Ford, J. D. and Berrang-Ford, L. (2021) 'Policy implementation styles and local
5 governments: the case of climate change adaptation', *Environmental Politics*, 30(5), pp. 753-790.
- 6 Leszczynski, A. (2016) 'Speculative futures: Cities, data, and governance beyond smart urbanism', *Environment and
7 Planning A: Economy and Space*, 48(9), pp. 1691-1708.
- 8 Leung, D. Y. (2015) 'Outdoor-indoor air pollution in urban environment: challenges and opportunity', *Frontiers in
9 Environmental Science*, 2, pp. 69.
- 10 Levermann, A. (2014) 'Climate economics: Make supply chains climate-smart', *Nature News*, 506(7486), pp. 27.
- 11 Lewis, S. C., Blake, S. A. P., Trewhin, B., Black, M. T., Dowdy, A. J., Perkins-Kirkpatrick, S. E., King, A. D. and
12 Sharples, J. J. (2020) 'Deconstructing factors contributing to the 2018 fire weather in Queensland, Australia',
13 *Bulletin of the American Meteorological Society*, 101(1), pp. S115-S122.
- 14 León, J. and March, A. (2016) 'An urban form response to disaster vulnerability: Improving tsunami evacuation in
15 Iquique, Chile', *Environment and Planning B: Planning and Design*, 43(5), pp. 826-847.
- 16 León-Mateos, F., Sartal, A., López-Manuel, L. and Quintás, M. A. (2021) 'Adapting our sea ports to the challenges of
17 climate change: Development and validation of a Port Resilience Index', *Marine Policy*, 130, pp. 104573.
- 18 Li, D., Bou-Zeid, E. and Oppenheimer, M. (2014) 'The effectiveness of cool and green roofs as urban heat island
19 mitigation strategies', *Environmental Research Letters*, 9(5), pp. 055002.
- 20 Li, F., Liu, X., Zhang, X., Zhao, D., Liu, H., Zhou, C. and Wang, R. (2017) 'Urban ecological infrastructure: an
21 integrated network for ecosystem services and sustainable urban systems', *Journal of Cleaner Production*, 163,
22 pp. S12-S18.
- 23 Li, G., Yu, Q., Ma, W., Chen, Z., Mu, Y., Guo, L. and Wang, F. (2016) 'Freeze-thaw properties and long-term thermal
24 stability of the unprotected tower foundation soils in permafrost regions along the Qinghai-Tibet Power
25 Transmission Line', *Cold Regions Science and Technology*, 121, pp. 258-274.
- 26 Li, H., Qiu, P., Zhang, X., Wang, Y. and Zhao, C. (2020) 'Summarizing the planning elements of climate adaptive cities
27 and assessing the plans of 28 pilots in China', *Environmental Protection*, 48(3), pp. 17-24.
- 28 Li, K., Jacob, D. J., Liao, H., Shen, L., Zhang, Q. and Bates, K. H. (2019a) 'Anthropogenic drivers of 2013–2017 trends
29 in summer surface ozone in China', *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*, 116(2), pp. 422-427.
- 30 Li, X., Yang, L., Zheng, H., Shan, Y., Zhang, Z., Song, M., Cai, B. and Guan, D. (2019b) 'City-level water-energy
31 nexus in Beijing-Tianjin-Hebei region', *Applied Energy*, 235, pp. 827-834.
- 32 Li, X., Zhou, Y., Yu, S., Jia, G., Li, H. and Li, W. (2019c) 'Urban Heat Island Impacts on Building Energy
33 Consumption: A Review of Approaches and Findings', *Energy*, 174, pp. 407-419.
- 34 Liang, M. S. and Keener, T. C. (2015) 'Atmospheric feedback of urban boundary layer with implications for climate
35 adaptation', *Environmental science & technology*, 49(17), pp. 10598-10606.
- 36 Lichter, D. T. and Ziliak, J. P. (2017) 'The rural-urban interface: New patterns of spatial interdependence and inequality
37 in America', *The ANNALS of the American Academy of Political and Social Science*, 672(1), pp. 6-25.
- 38 Lilford, R. J., Oyebede, O., Satterthwaite, D., Chen, Y.-f., Mberu, B., Watson, S. I. and Sartori, J. (2016) 'The health of
39 people who live in slums 2 Improving the health and welfare of people who live in slums', *The Lancet*, 6736(16),
40 pp. 1-11.
- 41 Limthongsakul, S., Nitivattananon, V. and Arifwidodo, S. D. (2017) 'Localized flooding and autonomous adaptation in
42 peri-urban Bangkok', *Environment and Urbanization*, 29(1), pp. 51-68.
- 43 Lin, B., Meyers, J. and Barnett, G. (2015) 'Understanding the potential loss and inequities of green space distribution
44 with urban densification', *Urban forestry & urban greening*, 14(4), pp. 952-958.
- 45 Lin, Y. and Ho, C. S. (2016) 'Solar radiation and urban wind effect on urban canyon in hot, humid regions',
46 *Environment-Behaviour Proceedings Journal*, 1(4), pp. 220-229.
- 47 Lindgaard, L. S. (2019) 'Lessons from climate-related planned relocations: the case of Vietnam', *Climate and
48 Development*, pp. 1-10.
- 49 Liotta, C., Kervinio, Y., Levrel, H. and Tardieu, L. (2020) 'Planning for environmental justice - reducing well-being
50 inequalities through urban greening', *Environmental science & policy*, 112, pp. 47-60.
- 51 Lioussse, C., Assamoi, E., Criqui, P., Granier, C. and Rosset, R. (2014) 'Explosive growth in African combustion
52 emissions from 2005 to 2030', *Environmental Research Letters*, 9(3), pp. 035003.
- 53 Liu, C. and Coley, D. (2015) 'Overheating Risk of UK Dwellings Under a Changing Climate', *Energy Procedia*, 78, pp.
54 2796-2801.
- 55 Liu, J., Mooney, H., Hull, V., Davis, S. J., Gaskell, J., Hertel, T., Lubchenco, J., Seto, K. C., Gleick, P. and Kremen, C.
56 (2015) 'Systems integration for global sustainability', *Science*, 347(6225).
- 57 Liu, L. and Jensen, M. B. (2018) 'Green infrastructure for sustainable urban water management: Practices of five
58 forerunner cities', *Cities*, 74, pp. 126-133.
- 59 Liu, W., Sun, F., Lim, W. H., Zhang, J., Wang, H., Shiogama, H. and Zhang, Y. (2018) 'Global drought and severe
60 drought-affected populations in 1.5 and 2° C warmer worlds', *Earth System Dynamics*, 9(1), pp. 267-283.
- 61 Liu, Y., Saha, S., Hoppe, B. O. and Convertino, M. (2019) 'Degrees and dollars – Health costs associated with
62 suboptimal ambient temperature exposure', *Science of The Total Environment*, 678, pp. 702-711.

- 1 Loli, A. and Bertolin, C. (2018a) 'Indoor multi-risk scenarios of climate change effects on building materials in
2 Scandinavian countries', *Geosciences*, 8(9).
- 3 Loli, A. and Bertolin, C. (2018b) 'Towards zero-emission refurbishment of historic buildings: a literature review',
4 *Buildings*, 8(2), pp. 22-38.
- 5 Long, J. and Rice, J. L. (2019) 'From sustainable urbanism to climate urbanism', *Urban Studies*, 56(5), pp. 992-1008.
- 6 Lontoros, V., Efthymiou, C. and Santamouris, M. (2018) 'On the time varying mitigation performance of reflective
7 geoengineering technologies in cities', *Renewable Energy*, 115, pp. 926-930.
- 8 Lopes, J., Reis, R. M., Gaivizzo, L. H. B., Litre, G., Rodrigues Filho, S. and Saito, C. H. (2020) 'The contribution of
9 community-based recycling cooperatives to a cluster of SDGs in semi-arid Brazilian peri-urban settlements', in
10 Nhamo , G., Odularu , G.O.A. and Mjimba , V. (eds.) *Scaling up SDGs Implementation*. Cham: Springer, pp.
11 141-154.
- 12 Lorenzo, T. E. and Kinzig, A. P. (2020) 'Double Exposures: Future Water Security across Urban Southeast Asia',
13 *Water*, 12(1), pp. 116.
- 14 Lourenço, T. C., Swart, R., Goosen, H. and Street, R. (2015) 'The rise of demand-driven climate services', *Nature
15 Climate Change*, 6, pp. 13.
- 16 Lozano, R., Fullman, N., Mumford, J. E., Knight, M., Barthelemy, C. M., Abbafati, C., Abbastabar, H., Abd-Allah, F.,
17 Abdollahi, M. and Abedi, A. (2020) 'Measuring universal health coverage based on an index of effective coverage
18 of health services in 204 countries and territories, 1990–2019: a systematic analysis for the Global Burden of
19 Disease Study 2019', *The Lancet*, 396(10258), pp. 1250-1284.
- 20 Ludy, J. and Kondolf, G. M. (2012) 'Flood risk perception in lands "protected" by 100-year levees', *Natural hazards*,
21 61(2), pp. 829-842.
- 22 Luetz, J. and Havea, P. H. (2018) "We're not Refugees, We'll Stay Here Until We Die!"—Climate Change Adaptation
23 and Migration Experiences Gathered from the Tulun and Nissan Atolls of Bougainville, Papua New Guinea', in
24 Filho, L.W. (ed.) *Climate change impacts and adaptation strategies for coastal communities*. Cham: Springer, pp.
25 3-29.
- 26 Luetz, J. M. and Merson, J. (2019) 'Climate Change and Human Migration as Adaptation: Conceptual and Practical
27 Challenges and Opportunities', in Leal Filho, W., Azul, A.M., Brandli, L., Özuyar, P.G. and Wall, T. (eds.)
28 *Climate Action*. Cham: Springer International Publishing, pp. 1-13.
- 29 Luh, J., Royster, S., Sebastian, D., Ojomo, E. and Bartram, J. (2017) 'Expert assessment of the resilience of drinking
30 water and sanitation systems to climate-related hazards', *Science of the Total Environment*, 592, pp. 334-344.
- 31 Lumbroso, D., Brown, E. and Ranger, N. (2016) 'Stakeholders' perceptions of the overall effectiveness of early warning
32 systems and risk assessments for weather-related hazards in Africa, the Caribbean and South Asia', *Natural
33 Hazards*, 84(3), pp. 2121-2144.
- 34 Lundqvist, L. J. (2016) 'Planning for climate change adaptation in a multi-level context: The Gothenburg metropolitan
35 area', *European Planning Studies*, 24(1), pp. 1-20.
- 36 Lwasa, S. and Dubbeling, M. (2015) 'Urban agriculture and climate change', in de Zeeuw, H., and Dreschel, P. (ed.)
37 *Cities and Agriculture: Developing Resilient Urban Food Systems*. Oxon: Earthscan-Routledge.
- 38 Lwasa, S., Mugagga, F., Wahab, B., Simon, D., Connors, J. and Griffith, C. (2014) 'Urban and peri-urban agriculture
39 and forestry: Transcending poverty alleviation to climate change mitigation and adaptation', *Urban Climate*, 7, pp.
40 92-106.
- 41 Lyles, W., Berke, P. and Overstreet, K. H. (2018) 'Where to begin municipal climate adaptation planning? Evaluating
42 two local choices', *Journal of Environmental Planning and Management*, 61(11), pp. 1994-2014.
- 43 Lüthi, C., Willetts, J. and Hoffmann, S. (2020) 'City-Wide Sanitation: The Urban Sustainability Challenge', *Frontiers in
44 Environmental Science*, 8(185).
- 45 Ma, J., Yan, Z. and Zeyu, Z. (2021) 'Adapting Cities to Climate Change: Xixian New Area Pilot City Case Study', in
46 Gándara, P., ZHENG, Y. and JIN, J. (eds.) *EU-China Climate Adaptation in Cities: Policy and Practice*. Beijing,
47 China: Social Sciences Academic Press.
- 48 Ma, T., Sun, S., Fu, G., Hall, J. W., Ni, Y., He, L., Yi, J., Zhao, N., Du, Y. and Pei, T. (2020) 'Pollution exacerbates
49 China's water scarcity and its regional inequality', *Nature Communications*, 11.
- 50 Ma, W., Chen, R. and Kan, H. (2014) 'Temperature-related mortality in 17 large Chinese cities: how heat and cold
51 affect mortality in China', *Environmental research*, 134, pp. 127-133.
- 52 Ma, Z., Melville, D. S., Liu, J., Chen, Y., Yang, H., Ren, W., Zhang, Z., Piersma, T. and Li, B. (2014) 'Rethinking
53 China's new great wall', *Science*, 346(6212), pp. 912-914.
- 54 Macarthy, J. M., Frediani, A. A., Kamara, S. F. and Morgado, M. (2017) *Exploring the role of empowerment in urban
55 humanitarian responses in Freetown*. London: International Institute for Environment and Development.
- 56 Macintyre, T., Lotz-Sisitka, H., Wals, A., Vogel, C. and Tassone, V. (2018) 'Towards transformative social learning on
57 the path to 1.5 degrees', *Current Opinion in Environmental Sustainability*, 31, pp. 80-87.
- 58 Madrigano, J., Ito, K., Johnson, S., Kinney Patrick, L. and Matte, T. (2015) 'A Case-Only Study of Vulnerability to
59 Heat Wave-Related Mortality in New York City (2000–2011)', *Environmental Health Perspectives*, 123(7), pp.
60 672-678.
- 61 Maes, M. J., Jones, K. E., Toledano, M. B. and Milligan, B. (2019) 'Mapping synergies and trade-offs between urban
62 ecosystems and the sustainable development goals', *Environmental science & policy*, 93, pp. 181-188.

- 1 Magnan, A. K., Schipper, E. L. F., Burkett, M., Bharwani, S., Burton, I., Eriksen, S., Gemenne, F., Schaer, J. and
2 Ziervogel, G. (2016) 'Addressing the risk of maladaptation to climate change', *Wiley Interdisciplinary Reviews: Climate Change*, 7(5), pp. 646-665.
- 4 Magoni, M. and Colucci, A. (2017) 'Protection of Peri-Urban Open Spaces and Food-System Strategies. The Case of
5 Parco delle Risaie in Milan', *Planning Practice & Research*, 32(1), pp. 40-54.
- 6 Maharjan, A., Hussain, A., Bhadwal, S., Ishaq, S., Saeed, B. A., Sachdeva, I., Ahmad, B., Hassan, S. M. T., Tuladhar,
7 S. and Ferdous, J. (2018) *Migration in the lives of environmentally vulnerable populations in four river basins of the HinduKush Himalayan Region.*, Kathmandu: HI-AWARE. Available at: <http://hi-aware.org/wp-content/uploads/2018/10/working-paper-20.pdf>
- 10 Major, D. C., Lehmann, M. and Fitton, J. (2018) 'Linking the management of climate change adaptation in small coastal
11 towns and cities to the Sustainable Development Goals', *Ocean & coastal management*, 163, pp. 205-208.
- 12 Makantasi, A.-M. and Mavrogianni, A. (2016) 'Adaptation of London's social housing to climate change through
13 retrofit: a holistic evaluation approach', *Advances in Building Energy Research (ABER)*, 10(1), pp. 99-124.
- 14 Maki, S., Chandran, R., Fujii, M., Fujita, T., Shiraishi, Y., Ashina, S. and Yabe, N. (2019) 'Innovative information and
15 communication technology (ICT) system for energy management of public utilities in a post-disaster region: Case
16 study of a wastewater treatment plant in Fukushima', *Journal of cleaner production*, 233, pp. 1425-1436.
- 17 Makondo, C. C. and Thomas, D. S. G. (2018) 'Climate change adaptation: Linking indigenous knowledge with western
18 science for effective adaptation', *Environmental science & policy*, 88, pp. 83-91.
- 19 Malakar, K. and Mishra, T. (2017) 'Assessing socio-economic vulnerability to climate change: A city-level index-based
20 approach', *Climate and Development*, 9(4), pp. 348-363.
- 21 Maldonado, J., Bennett, T. M. B., Chief, K., Cochran, P., Cozzetto, K., Gough, B., Redsteer, M. H., Lynn, K., Maynard,
22 N. and Voggesser, G. (2016) 'Engagement with indigenous peoples and honoring traditional knowledge systems',
23 *Climatic Change*, 135, pp. 111-126.
- 24 Mallick, R. B., Jacobs, J. M., Miller, B. J., Daniel, J. S. and Kirshen, P. (2018) 'Understanding the impact of climate
25 change on pavements with CMIP5, system dynamics and simulation', *International Journal of Pavement Engineering*, 19(8), pp. 697-705.
- 27 Malloy, J. T. and Ashcraft, C. M. (2020) 'A framework for implementing socially just climate adaptation', *Climatic
28 Change*, 160(1), pp. 1-14.
- 29 Manzanedo, R. D. and Manning, P. (2020) 'COVID-19: Lessons for the climate change emergency', *Science of the Total
30 Environment*, 742, pp. 140563.
- 31 Maor, M., Tosun, J. and Jordan, A. (2017) 'Proportionate and disproportionate policy responses to climate change: Core
32 concepts and empirical applications', *Journal of Environmental Policy & Planning*, 19(6), pp. 599-611.
- 33 Maragno, D., Pozzer, G. and Musco, F. (2021) 'Multi-Risk Climate Mapping for the Adaptation of the Venice
34 Metropolitan Area', *Sustainability*, 13(3), pp. 1334.
- 35 Marchezini, V., Trajber, R., Olivato, D., Muñoz, V. A., de Oliveira Pereira, F. and Oliveira Luz, A. E. (2017)
36 'Participatory Early Warning Systems: Youth, Citizen Science, and Intergenerational Dialogues on Disaster Risk
37 Reduction in Brazil', *International Journal of Disaster Risk Science*, 8(4), pp. 390-401.
- 38 Marcotullio, P. J., Bruhwiler, L., Davis, S., Engel-Cox, J., Field, J., Gately, C. and Torrie, R. (2018) 'Chapter 3: Energy
39 systems', in Cavallaro, N., Shrestha, G., Birdsey, R., Mayes, M.A., Najjar, R.G., Reed, S.C., Romero-Lankao, P.
40 and Zhu, Z. (eds.) *Second state of the carbon cycle report (SOCCR2): A sustained assessment report*. Washington,
41 DC: US Global Change Research Program, pp. 110-188.
- 42 Markolf, S. A., Chester, M. V., Eisenberg, D. A., Iwaniec, D. M., Davidson, C. I., Zimmerman, R., Miller, T. R.,
43 Ruddell, B. L. and Chang, H. (2018) 'Interdependent infrastructure as linked social, ecological, and technological
44 systems (SETSS) to address lock-in and enhance resilience', *Earth's Future*, 6(12), pp. 1638-1659.
- 45 Markolf, S. A., Hoehne, C., Fraser, A., Chester, M. V. and Underwood, B. S. (2019) 'Transportation resilience to
46 climate change and extreme weather events—Beyond risk and robustness', *Transport policy*, 74, pp. 174-186.
- 47 Marks, D. (2015) 'The urban political ecology of the 2011 floods in Bangkok: the creation of uneven vulnerabilities',
48 *Pacific Affairs*, 88, pp. 623.
- 49 Marston, L., Konar, M., Cai, X. and Troy, T. J. (2015) 'Virtual groundwater transfers from overexploited aquifers in the
50 United States', *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*, 112(28), pp. 8561-8566.
- 51 Martellozzo, F., Landry, J. S., Plouffe, D., Seufert, V., Rowhani, P. and Ramankutty, N. (2014) 'Urban agriculture: a
52 global analysis of the space constraint to meet urban vegetable demand', *Environmental Research Letters*, 9(6),
53 pp. 064025.
- 54 Martin, R. V., Brauer, M., van Donkelaar, A., Shaddick, G., Narain, U. and Dey, S. (2019) 'No one knows which city
55 has the highest concentration of fine particulate matter', *Atmospheric Environment: X*, 3, pp. 100040.
- 56 Martinez, C., Contreras-López, M., Winckler, P., Hidalgo, H., Godoy, E. and Agredano, R. (2018) 'Coastal erosion in
57 central Chile: A new hazard?', *Ocean & Coastal Management*, 156, pp. 141-155.
- 58 Masson, V., Bonhomme, M., Salagnac, J.-L., Briottet, X. and Lemonsu, A. (2014a) 'Solar panels reduce both global
59 warming and urban heat island', *Frontiers in Environmental Science*, 2, pp. 14.
- 60 Masson, V., Marchadier, C., Adolphe, L., Aguejjad, R., Avner, P., Bonhomme, M., Bretagne, G., Briottet, X., Bueno,
61 B. and De Munck, C. (2014b) 'Adapting cities to climate change: A systemic modelling approach', *Urban
62 Climate*, 10, pp. 407-429.

- 1 Masson-Delmotte, V., Zhai, P., Pörtner, H.-O., Roberts, D., Skea, J., Shukla, P. R., Pirani, A., Moufouma-Okia, W.,
2 Péan, C., Pidcock, R., Connors, S., Matthews, J. B. R., Chen, Y., Zhou, X., Gomis, M. I., Lonnoy, E., Maycock,
3 Tignor, M. and Waterfield, T. (2018) *Global Warming of 1.5°C. An IPCC Special Report on the impacts of
global warming of 1.5°C above pre-industrial levels and related global greenhouse gas emission pathways, in
the context of strengthening the global response to the threat of climate change, sustainable development, and
efforts to eradicate poverty*. In Press: IPCC.
- 4 Masson-Delmotte, V. Z., P. Pörtner, H.-O. Roberts, D. Skea, J. Shukla, P.R. Pirani, A. Moufouma-Okia, W.
5 Péan, C. Pidcock, R. Connors, S. Matthews, J .B.R. Chen, Y. Zhou, X. Gomis, M.I. Lonnoy, E.
6 Maycock, T. Tignor, M. and Waterfield, T. (2018) *Global Warming of 1.5°C. An IPCC Special Report on the
impacts of global warming of 1.5°C above pre-industrial levels and related global greenhouse gas emission
pathways, in the context of strengthening the global response to the threat of climate change, sustainable
development, and efforts to eradicate poverty*. In Press: IPCC.
- 7 Mateos, R. M., López-Vinielles, J., Poyiadji, E., Tsagkas, D., Sheehy, M., Hadjicharalambous, K., Liscák, P., Podolski,
8 Laskowicz, I. and Iadanza, C. (2020) 'Integration of landslide hazard into urban planning across Europe',
9 *Landscape and urban planning*, 196, pp. 103740.
- 10 Matin, N., Forrester, J. and Ensor, J. (2018) 'What is equitable resilience?', *World Development*, 109, pp. 197-205.
- 11 Matopoulos, A., Kovács, G. and Hayes, O. (2014) 'Local resources and procurement practices in humanitarian supply
12 chains: An empirical examination of large-scale house reconstruction projects', *Decision Sciences*, 45(4), pp. 621-
13 646.
- 14 Matos, P., Vieira, J., Rocha, B., Branquinho, C. and Pinho, P. (2019) 'Modeling the provision of air-quality regulation
15 ecosystem service provided by urban green spaces using lichens as ecological indicators', *Science of the Total
16 Environment*, 665, pp. 521-530.
- 17 Matos Silva, M. and Costa, J. P. (2016) 'Flood adaptation measures applicable in the design of urban public spaces:
18 Proposal for a conceptual framework', *Water*, 8(7), pp. 284.
- 19 Matsuyama, A., Khan, F. A. and Khalequzzaman, M. (2020) 'Bangladesh Public Health Issues and Implications to
20 Flood Risk Reduction', in Chan, E. and Shaw, R. (eds.) *Public Health and Disasters. Disaster Risk Reduction
21 (Methods, Approaches and Practices)*. Singapore: Springer.
- 22 Matthews, T., Lo, A. Y. and Byrne, J. A. (2015) 'Reconceptualizing green infrastructure for climate change adaptation:
23 Barriers to adoption and drivers for uptake by spatial planners', *Landscape and Urban Planning*, 138, pp. 155-163.
- 24 Matzarakis, A., Fröhlich, D., Bermon, S. and Adami, E. P. (2018) 'Quantifying Thermal Stress for Sport Events—The
25 Case of the Olympic Games 2020 in Tokyo', *Atmosphere*, 9(12).
- 26 Maughan, C., Laycock Pedersen, R. and Pitt, H. (2018) 'The problems, promise and pragmatism of community food
27 growing', *Renewable Agriculture and Food Systems*, 33(6), pp. 497-502.
- 28 Mavrogianni, A., Taylor, J., Davies, M., Thoua, C. and Kolm-Murray, J. (2015) 'Urban social housing resilience to
29 excess summer heat', *Building Research & Information*, 43(3), pp. 316-333.
- 30 Maxwell, K., Grambsch, A., Kosmal, A., Larson, L. and Sonti, N. (2018) 'Built environment, urban systems, and cities',
31 in Reidmiller, D., Avery, C., Easterling, D., Kunkel, K., Lewis, K., Maycock, T. and Stewart, B. (eds.) *Impacts,
32 Risks, and Adaptation in the United States: Fourth National Climate Assessment, Volume II*. Washington, DC: US
33 Global Change Research Program, pp. 438-478.
- 34 Maynard, V., Parker, E., Yoseph-Paulus, R. and Garcia, D. (2017) 'Urban planning following humanitarian crises:
35 supporting urban communities and local governments to take the lead', *Environment and Urbanization*, 30(1), pp.
36 265-282.
- 37 Mberu, B. U., Haregu, T. N., Kyobutungi, C. and Ezeh, A. C. (2016) 'Health and health-related indicators in slum, rural,
38 and urban communities: a comparative analysis', *Global health action*, 9(1), pp. 33163.
- 39 McAlpine, S. A. and Porter, J. R. (2018) 'Estimating Recent Local Impacts of Sea-Level Rise on Current Real-Estate
40 Losses: A Housing Market Case Study in Miami-Dade, Florida', *Population Research and Policy Review*, 37(6),
41 pp. 871-895.
- 42 McClintock, N. (2014) 'Radical, reformist, and garden-variety neoliberal: coming to terms with urban agriculture's
43 contradictions', *Local Environment*, 19(2), pp. 147-171.
- 44 McDonald, R., Kroeger, T., Boucher, T., Wang, L. and Salem, R. (2016) *Planting healthy air: A global analysis of the
45 role of urban trees in addressing particulate matter pollution and extreme heat*, Online: The Nature Conservancy.
46 Available at: https://thought-leadership-production.s3.amazonaws.com/2016/10/28/17/17/50/0615788b-8eaf-4b4f-a02a-8819c68278ef/20160825_PHA_Report_FINAL.pdf.
- 47 McEvoy, D., Barth, B., Trundle, A. and Mitchell, D. (2020) 'Reflecting on a journey from climate change vulnerability
48 assessments to the implementation of climate resilience actions: Honiara, Solomon Islands', in Sanderson, D. and
49 Bruce, L. (eds.) *Urbanisation at Risk in the Pacific and Asia*. New
50 York: Routledge, pp. 53-73.
- 51 McFarlane, C. and Silver, J. (2017) 'The Poolitical City : " Seeing Sanitation " and Making the Urban Political in Cape
52 Town', *Antipode*, 49(1), pp. 125-148.
- 53 McGranahan, G. (2015) 'Realizing the right to sanitation in deprived urban communities: meeting the challenges of
54 collective action, coproduction, affordability, and housing tenure', *World Development*, 68, pp. 242-253.
- 55 McGranahan, G. and Mitlin, D. (2016) 'Learning from Sustained Success: How Community-Driven Initiatives to
56 Improve Urban Sanitation Can Meet the Challenges', *World Development*, 87, pp. 307-317.

- 1 McIntyre-Mills, J. and Wirawan, R. (2018) 'Cascading Risks of Climate Change Political and Policy Dynamics of
 2 Water Crisis: 'Consequences of Modernity' and Implications for Transformative Praxis', in McIntyre-Mills, J.,
 3 Romm, N. and Corcoran-Nantes, Y. (eds.) *Democracy and Governance for Resourcing the Commons.*
 4 *Contemporary Systems Thinking*. Cham: Springer.
- 5 McKnight, B. and Linnenluecke, M. K. (2016) 'How firm responses to natural disasters strengthen community
 6 resilience: A stakeholder-based perspective', *Organization & Environment*, 29(3), pp. 290-307.
- 7 McLinden, M. O., Brown, J. S., Brignoli, R., Kazakov, A. F. and Domanski, P. A. (2017) 'Limited options for low-
 8 global-warming-potential refrigerants', *Nature Communications*, 8(1), pp. 1-9.
- 9 McMichael, C., Katonivualiku, M. and Powell, T. (2019) 'Planned relocation and everyday agency in low-lying coastal
 10 villages in Fiji', *The Geographical Journal*, 185(3), pp. 325-337.
- 11 McPhearson, T., Karki, M., Herzog, C., Fink, H. S., Abbadie, L., Kremer, P., Clark, C. M., Palmer, M. I. and Perini, K.
 12 (2018) 'Urban Ecosystems and Biodiversity', in Rosenzweig, C., Solecki, W., Romero-Lankao, P., Mehrotra, S.,
 13 Dhakal, S. and Ibrahim, A.S. (eds.) *Climate Change and Cities: Second Assessment Report of the Urban Climate
 14 Change Research Network*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, pp. 257-318.
- 15 McPhillips, L. E., Matsler, M., Rosenzweig, B. R. and Kim, Y. (2020) 'What is the role of green stormwater
 16 infrastructure in managing extreme precipitation events?', *Sustainable and Resilient Infrastructure*, 6(3-4), pp. 1-
 17 10.
- 18 Me, W., Hamilton, D. P., McBride, C. G., Abell, J. M. and Hicks, B. J. (2018) 'Modelling hydrology and water quality
 19 in a mixed land use catchment and eutrophic lake: Effects of nutrient load reductions and climate change',
 20 *Environmental Modelling & Software*, 109, pp. 114-133.
- 21 Meerow, S. (2017) 'Double exposure, infrastructure planning, and urban climate resilience in coastal megacities: A case
 22 study of Manila', *Environment and Planning A: Economy and Space*, 49(11), pp. 2649-2672.
- 23 Mees, H. (2017) 'Local governments in the driving seat? A comparative analysis of public and private responsibilities
 24 for adaptation to climate change in European and North-American cities', *Journal of Environmental Policy &
 25 Planning*, 19(4), pp. 374-390.
- 26 Megahed, N. A. and Ghoneim, E. M. (2020) 'Antivirus-built environment: lessons learned from covid-19 pandemic',
 27 *Sustainable Cities and Society*, pp. 102350.
- 28 Mehrotra, S., Zusman, E., Bajpai, J. N., Fedirko, L., Jacob, K., Replogle, M., Woundy, M. and Yoon, S. (2018) 'Urban
 29 transportation', in Rosenzweig, C., Solecki, W., Romero-Lankao, P., Mehrotra, S., Dhakal, S. and Ali Ibrahim, S.
 30 (eds.) *Climate Change and Cities: Second Assessment Report of the Urban Climate Change Research Network*.
 31 New York: Cambridge University Press, pp. 491-518.
- 32 Meixler, M. S. (2017) 'Assessment of Hurricane Sandy damage and resulting loss in ecosystem services in a coastal-
 33 urban setting', *Ecosystem Services*, 24, pp. 28-46.
- 34 Meller, H., Müller, S.-U., Ramirez, M. C., Serebrisky, T., Watkins, G. and Georgoulias, A. 'Urban Infrastructure and
 35 Social Conflict in Latin America'. *International Conference on Sustainable Infrastructure*, 2017, 377-388.
- 36 Melore, T. W. and Nel, V. (2020) 'Resilience of informal settlements to climate change in the mountainous areas of
 37 Konso, Ethiopia and QwaQwa, South Africa', *Jàmbá: Journal of Disaster Risk Studies*, 12(1), pp. 1-9.
- 38 Melvin, A. M., Larsen, P., Boehlert, B., Neumann, J. E., Chinowsky, P., Espinet, X., Martinich, J., Baumann, M. S.,
 39 Rennels, L. and Bothner, A. (2017) 'Climate change damages to Alaska public infrastructure and the economics of
 40 proactive adaptation', *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*, 114(2), pp. E122-E131.
- 41 Mendizabal, M., Heidrich, O., Feliu, E., García-Blanco, G. and Mendizabal, A. (2018) 'Stimulating urban transition and
 42 transformation to achieve sustainable and resilient cities', *Renewable and Sustainable Energy Reviews*, 94, pp.
 43 410-418.
- 44 Merhej, R. (2019) 'Dehydration and cognition: an understated relation', *International Journal of Health Governance*,
 45 24(1), pp. 19-30.
- 46 Meriläinen, E. (2020) 'The dual discourse of urban resilience: robust city and self-organised neighbourhoods', *Disasters*,
 47 44(1), pp. 125-151.
- 48 Mersha, A. A. and van Laerhoven, F. (2018) 'Gender and climate policy: a discursive institutional analysis of Ethiopia's
 49 climate resilient strategy', *Regional Environmental Change*, 19(2), pp. 429-440.
- 50 Mguni, P., Herslund, L. and Jensen, M. B. (2016) 'Sustainable urban drainage systems: examining the potential for
 51 green infrastructure-based stormwater management for Sub-Saharan cities', *Natural Hazards*, 82(2), pp. 241-257.
- 52 Michael, K., Deshpande, T. and Zervogel, G. (2018) 'Examining vulnerability in a dynamic urban setting : the case of
 53 Bangalore 's interstate migrant waste pickers migrant waste pickers', *Climate and Development*, 0(0), pp. 1-12.
- 54 Michael, K. and Vakulabharanam, V. (2016) 'Class and climate change in post-reform India', *Climate and Development*,
 55 8(3), pp. 224-233.
- 56 Middel, A., Häb, K., Brazel, A. J., Martin, C. A. and Guhathakurta, S. (2014) 'Impact of urban form and design on mid-
 57 afternoon microclimate in Phoenix Local Climate Zones', *Landscape and Urban Planning*, 122, pp. 16-28.
- 58 Mika, J., Forgo, P., Lakatos, L., Olah, A. B., Rapi, S. and Utasi, Z. (2018) 'Impact of 1.5 K global warming on urban air
 59 pollution and heat island with outlook on human health effects', *Current opinion in environmental sustainability*,
 60 30, pp. 151-159.
- 61 Miladan, N. (2016) *Communities' contributions to urban resilience process: a case study of Semarang city (Indonesia)
 62 toward coastal hydrological risk*. Universite Paris-Est, France [Online] Available at: https://tel.archives-ouvertes.fr/tel-01398359/file/TH2016PESC1010_diffusion.pdf (Accessed.

- 1 Miller, F. (2019) 'Exploring the consequences of climate-related displacement for just resilience in Vietnam', *Urban
2 studies (Edinburgh, Scotland)*, 57(7), pp. 004209801983023-1587.
- 3 Miller, J. D. and Hutchins, M. (2017) 'The impacts of urbanisation and climate change on urban flooding and urban
4 water quality: A review of the evidence concerning the United Kingdom', *Journal of Hydrology: Regional Studies*,
5 12, pp. 345-362.
- 6 Miller, N. G., Gabe, J. and Sklarz, M. (2019) 'The impact of water front location on residential home values considering
7 flood risks', *Journal of Sustainable Real Estate*, 11(1), pp. 84-107.
- 8 Miller, S. R., Vos, J. and Lindquist, E. (2017) 'Informal governance structures and disaster planning: The case of
9 wildfire', *UALR L. Rev.*, 40, pp. 633.
- 10 Mills, F., Willetts, J., Evans, B. E., Carrard, N. and Kohlitz, J. (2020) 'Costs, climate and contamination: Three drivers
11 for city-wide sanitation investment decisions', *Frontiers in Environmental Science*, 8, pp. 130.
- 12 Mima, S. and Criqui, P. (2015) 'The costs of climate change for the European energy system, an assessment with the
13 POLES model', *Environmental Modeling & Assessment*, 20(4), pp. 303-319.
- 14 MINURVI (2016) *Latin America and the Caribbean Challenges, dilemmas and commitments of a common urban
15 agenda United Nations*, Santiago: Forum of Ministers and High Authorities of Housing and Urban Development
16 of Latin America and the Caribbean,. Available at:
17 https://repositorio.cepal.org/bitstream/handle/11362/40657/4/S1600985_en.pdf.
- 18 Miralles, D. G., Gentile, P., Seneviratne, S. I. and Teuling, A. J. (2019) 'Land-atmospheric feedbacks during droughts
19 and heatwaves: state of the science and current challenges', *Annals of the New York Academy of Sciences*, 1436(1),
20 pp. 19-35.
- 21 Mishra, V., Ganguly, A. R., Nijssen, B. and Lettenmaier, D. P. (2015) 'Changes in observed climate extremes in global
22 urban areas', *Environmental Research Letters*, 10(2), pp. 024005.
- 23 Mitchell, B. and Chakraborty, J. (2018) 'Thermal Inequity: The Relationship between Urban Structure and Social
24 Disparities in an Era of Climate Change', in Jafry, T. (ed.) *The Routledge Handbook of Climate Justice*. Oxon:
25 Routledge, pp. 330-346.
- 26 Mitchell, C. L. and Laycock, K. E. (2019) 'Planning for adaptation to climate change: exploring the climate science-to-
27 practice disconnect', *Climate and Development*, 11(1), pp. 60-68.
- 28 Mitchell, D., Enemark, S. and Van der Molen, P. (2015) 'Climate resilient urban development: Why responsible land
29 governance is important', *Land Use Policy*, 48, pp. 190-198.
- 30 Mitchell, J. W. (2013) 'Power line failures and catastrophic wildfires under extreme weather conditions', *Engineering
31 Failure Analysis*, 35, pp. 726-735.
- 32 Mitchell, T. and Maxwell, S. (2010) *Defining climate compatible development: Climate and Development Knowledge
33 Network*. Available at: https://cdkn.org/wp-content/uploads/2012/10/CDKN-CCD-Planning_english.pdf.
- 34 Moench, M. (2014) 'Experiences applying the climate resilience framework: linking theory with practice', *Development
35 in Practice*, 24(4), pp. 447-464.
- 36 Moftakhi, H. R., AghaKouchak, A., Sanders, B. F., Allaire, M. and Matthew, R. A. (2018) 'What is nuisance
37 flooding? Defining and monitoring an emerging challenge', *Water Resources Research*, 54(7), pp. 4218-4227.
- 38 Moftakhi, H. R., AghaKouchak, A., Sanders, B. F. and Matthew, R. A. (2017) 'Cumulative hazard: The case of
39 nuisance flooding', *Earth's Future*, 5(2), pp. 214-223.
- 40 Moghadam, M., Asadzadeh, A., Vafeidis, A., Fekete, A. and Kötter, T. (2019) 'A multi-criteria approach for assessing
41 urban flood resilience in Tehran, Iran', *International journal of disaster risk reduction*, 35, pp. 101069.
- 42 Mohammad, M. U., Hassan, N. I. and Badamasi, M. M. (2019). 'In search of missing links: urbanisation and climate
43 change in Kano Metropolis, Nigeria', *International Journal of Urban Sustainable Development*, 11(3), pp. 309-
44 318
- 45 Mohareb, E., Heller, M., Novak, P., Goldstein, B., Fonoll, X. and Raskin, L. (2017) 'Considerations for reducing food
46 system energy demand while scaling up urban agriculture', *Environmental Research Letters*, 12(12), pp. 125004.
- 47 MoHURD (2014) *Technical Guideline for Sponge City Construction: Low Impact Development Rainwater System
48 (Pilot Edition)*, Beijing: China Ministry of Housing and Urban-Rural Development. Available at:
49 <https://www.chinappc.cn/upload/201605/04/201605041230521650.pdf>.
- 50 Moiseyev, A., Solberg, B., Kallio, A. M. I. and Lindner, M. (2011) 'An economic analysis of the potential contribution
51 of forest biomass to the EU RES target and its implications for the EU forest industries', *Journal of Forest
52 Economics*, 17(2), pp. 197-213.
- 53 Molden, O. C., Khanal, A. and Pradhan, N. (2018) 'The pain of water: a household perspective of water insecurity and
54 inequity in the Kathmandu Valley', *Water Policy*, 22(S1), pp. 130-145.
- 55 Molenaar, A., Aerts, J., Dircke, P. and Ikert, M. (2015) *Connecting Delta Cities: Resilient cities and climate adaptation
56 strategies*. Rotterdam: Connecting Delta Cities.
- 57 Monioudi, I. N., Asariotis, R., Becker, A., Bhat, C., Dowding-Gooden, D., Esteban, M., Feyen, L., Mentaschi, L.,
58 Nikolaou, A. and Nurse, L. (2018) 'Climate change impacts on critical international transportation assets of
59 Caribbean Small Island Developing States (SIDS): the case of Jamaica and Saint Lucia', *Regional Environmental
60 Change*, 18(8), pp. 2211-2225.
- 61 Moore, T. L., Gulliver, J. S., Stack, L. and Simpson, M. H. (2016) 'Stormwater management and climate change:
62 vulnerability and capacity for adaptation in urban and suburban contexts', *Climatic change*, 138(3-4), pp. 491-504.

- 1 Mora, C., Dousset, B., Caldwell, I. R., Powell, F. E., Geronimo, R. C., Bielecki, C. R., Counsell, C. W. W., Dietrich, B.
2 S., Johnston, E. T. and Louis, L. V. (2017a) 'Global risk of deadly heat', *Nature Climate Change*, 7(7), pp. 501.
- 3 Mora, C., Dousset, B., Caldwell, I. R., Powell, F. E., Geronimo, R. C., Bielecki, Coral R., Counsell, C. W. W., Dietrich,
4 B. S., Johnston, E. T., Louis, L. V., Lucas, M. P., McKenzie, M. M., Shea, A. G., Tseng, H., Giambelluca, T. W.,
5 Leon, L. R., Hawkins, E. and Trauernicht, C. (2017b) 'Global risk of deadly heat', *Nature Climate Change*, 7, pp.
6 501.
- 7 Moraci, F., Errigo, M. F., Fazia, C., Campisi, T. and Castelli, F. (2020) 'Cities under pressure: Strategies and tools to
8 face climate change and pandemic', *Sustainability*, 12(18), pp. 7743.
- 9 Moreira, R. P., Costa, A. C., Gomes, T. F. and de Oliveira Ferreira, G. (2020) 'Climate and climate-sensitive diseases in
10 semi-arid regions: a systematic review', *International Journal of Public Health*, pp. 1-13.
- 11 Moretti, L. and Loprencipe, G. (2018) 'Climate change and transport infrastructures: State of the art', *Sustainability*,
12 10(11), pp. 4098.
- 13 Moretto, L. and Ranzato, M. (2017) 'A socio-natural standpoint to understand coproduction of water, energy and waste
14 services', *Urban Research & Practice*, 10(1), pp. 1-21.
- 15 Morley, K. M. (2020) 'Wildfires Reveal Challenges', *Journal-American Water Works Association*, 112(12), pp. 5-5.
- 16 Morris, R. L., Konlechner, T. M., Ghisalberti, M. and Swearer, Stephen E. (2018) 'From grey to green: Efficacy of eco-
17 engineering solutions for nature-based coastal defence', *Global Change Biology*, 24(5), pp. 1827-1842.
- 18 Morrissey, J. E., Moloney, S. and Moore, T. (2018) 'Strategic Spatial Planning and Urban Transition: Revaluing
19 Planning and Locating Sustainability Trajectories', in Moore, T., de Haan, F., Horne, R. and Gleeson, B.J. (eds.)
20 *Urban Sustainability Transitions : Australian Cases- International Perspectives*. Singapore: Springer Singapore,
21 pp. 53-72.
- 22 Mortreux, C. and Adams, H. (2015) 'Setting the scene: climate change and resettlement in context'.
- 23 Moser, C. O. (2017) 'Gender transformation in a new global urban agenda: challenges for Habitat III and beyond',
24 *Environment and Urbanization*, 29(1), pp. 221-236.
- 25 Moser, S., Ekstrom, J., Kim, J. and Heitsch, S. (2019) 'Adaptation finance archetypes: local governments' persistent
26 challenges of funding adaptation to climate change and ways to overcome them', *Ecology and Society*, 24(2).
- 27 Moser, S. C. and Hart, J. A. F. (2015) 'The long arm of climate change: societal teleconnections and the future of
28 climate change impacts studies', *Climatic Change*, 129(1-2), pp. 13-26.
- 29 Mosley, L. M. (2015) 'Drought impacts on the water quality of freshwater systems; review and integration', *Earth-
30 Science Reviews*, 140, pp. 203-214.
- 31 Mosvold Larsen, O. (2015) 'Climate change is here to stay: Reviewing the impact of climate change on airport
32 infrastructure', *Journal of Airport Management*, 9(3), pp. 264-269.
- 33 Mote, P. W., Allen, M. R., Jones, R. G., Li, S., Mera, R., Rupp, D. E., Salahuddin, A. and Vickers, D. (2016)
34 'Superensemble Regional Climate Modeling for the Western United States', *Bulletin of the American
35 Meteorological Society*, 97(2), pp. 203-215.
- 36 Msocco, R. M. (2017) 'Increase in deforestation: A key challenge to household charcoal supply—A case of Tanga urban,
37 Tanzania', *European Journal of Social Sciences Studies*, 2(2).
- 38 Mueller, V., Gray, C. and Kosec, K. (2014) 'Heat stress increases long-term human migration in rural Pakistan', *Nature
39 Climate Change*, 4(3), pp. 182-185.
- 40 Muggah, R. (2019) 'How China's Sponge Cities Are Preparing for Sea-Level Rise'. Available at:
41 <https://www.weforum.org/agenda/2019/06/how-china-s-sponge-cities-are-preparing-for-sea-level-rise/>.
- 42 Muis, S., Güneralp, B., Jongman, B., Aerts, J. C. J. H. and Ward, P. J. (2015) 'Flood risk and adaptation strategies under
43 climate change and urban expansion: A probabilistic analysis using global data', *Science of the Total Environment*,
44 538, pp. 445-457.
- 45 Mullin, M. (2020) 'The effects of drinking water service fragmentation on drought-related water security', *Science*,
46 368(6488), pp. 274-277.
- 47 Mulugetta, Y. and Broto, V. C. (2018) 'Harnessing deep mitigation opportunities of urbanisation patterns in LDCs',
48 *Current opinion in environmental sustainability*, 30, pp. 82-88.
- 49 Mulville, M. and Stravoravdis, S. (2016) 'The impact of regulations on overheating risk in dwellings', *Building
50 Research and Information*, 44(5-6), pp. 520-534.
- 51 Murali, R., Suryawanshi, K., Redpath, S., Nagendra, H. and Mishra, C. (2019) 'Changing use of ecosystem services
52 along a rural-urban continuum in the Indian Trans-Himalayas', *Ecosystem Services*, 40, pp. 101030.
- 53 Musango, J. K., Currie, P., Smit, S. and Kovacic, Z. (2020) 'Urban metabolism of the informal city: Probing and
54 measuring the 'unmeasurable' to monitor Sustainable Development Goal 11 indicators', *Ecological Indicators*,
55 119, pp. 106746.
- 56 Mustafa, D., Gioli, G., Qazi, S., Waraich, R., Rehman, A. and Zahoor, R. (2015) 'Gendering flood early warning
57 systems: the case of Pakistan', *Environmental Hazards*, 14(4), pp. 312-328.
- 58 Myers, G. (2021) 'Urbanisation in the Global South', in Shackleton, C.M., Cilliers, S.S., du Toit, M.J. and Davoren, E.
59 (eds.) *Urban ecology in the Global South*. Cham: Springer, pp. 1-26.
- 60 Möller, I., Kudella, M., Rupprecht, F., Spencer, T., Paul, M., Van Wesenbeeck, B. K., Wolters, G., Jensen, K., Bouma,
61 T. J. and Miranda-Lange, M. (2014) 'Wave attenuation over coastal salt marshes under storm surge conditions',
62 *Nature Geoscience*, 7(10), pp. 727.

- 1 Nagendra, H., Bai, X., Brondizio, E. S. and Lwasa, S. (2018) 'The urban south and the predicament of global
2 sustainability', *Nature Sustainability*, 1(7), pp. 341-349.
- 3 Naicker, N., Teare, J., Balakrishna, Y., Wright, C. Y. and Mathee, A. (2017) 'Indoor temperatures in low cost housing
4 in Johannesburg, South Africa', *International journal of environmental research and public health*, 14(11), pp.
5 1410.
- 6 Nakashima, D., Krupnik, I. and Rubis, J. T. (2018) *Indigenous Knowledge for climate assessment and adaptation*.
7 Cambridge: Cambridge University Press and UNESCO.
- 8 Nalau, J. and Beeken, S. (2018) *Ecosystem-based Adaptation to Climate Change: Review of Concepts*, Queensland,
9 Australia: Griffith Institute for Tourism, Research Griffith University.
- 10 Nalau, J., Beeken, S., Schliephack, J., Parsons, M., Brown, C. and Mackey, B. (2018) 'The role of indigenous and
11 traditional knowledge in ecosystem-based adaptation: a review of the literature and case studies from the Pacific
12 Islands', *Weather, Climate, and Society*, 10(4), pp. 851-865.
- 13 Namukombo, J. (2016) 'Information and communication technologies and gender in climate change and green
14 economy: Situating women's opportunities and challenges in Zambian policies and strategies', *Jàmbá: Journal of
15 Disaster Risk Studies*, 8(3).
- 16 Narain, V., Ranjan, P., Vij, S. and Dewan, A. (2017) 'Taking the road less taken: reorienting the state for periurban
17 water security', *Action Research*, 18(4), pp. 528-545.
- 18 Narayan, S., Beck, M. W., Wilson, P., Thomas, C. J., Guerrero, A., Shepard, C. C., Reguero, B. G., Franco, G., Ingram,
19 J. C. and Trespalacios, D. (2017) 'The value of coastal wetlands for flood damage reduction in the northeastern
20 USA', *Scientific reports*, 7(1), pp. 9463.
- 21 NASA Explore Earth (2020) *Puerto Rican Health and Weather Experts Now Have an Early Warning System for When
22 Saharan Dust Affects Air Quality*. Explore Earth: NASA. Available at:
23 <https://www.nasa.gov/SpaceforUS/?story=4042> November 2020).
- 24 NASA/JPL-Caltech (2020) *Maps Ground Changes From Puerto Rico Quake*. NASA Earth Science Disasters Program:
25 NASA/JPL-Caltech, ESA, USGS. Available at: <https://disasters.nasa.gov/puerto-rico-earthquake-2020/nasa-maps-ground-changes-puerto-rico-quake> (Accessed: November 2020).
- 26 Nastiti, A., Meijerink, S. V., Oelmann, M., Smits, A. J. M., Muntalif, B. S., Sudradjat, A. and Roosmini, D. (2017)
27 'Cultivating Innovation and Equity in Co-Production of Commercialized Spring Water in Peri-Urban Bandung,
28 Indonesia', *Water Alternatives-an Interdisciplinary Journal on Water Politics and Development*, 10(1), pp. 160-
30 180.
- 31 National Research Council (2014) *Reducing coastal risk on the east and gulf coasts*. Washington: The National
32 Academies Press.
- 33 Naturally Resilient Communities (2017) 'Riverfront Park, Nashville, Tennessee', Available: Naturally Resilient
34 Communities. DOI: <http://nrcsolutions.org/nashville-tennessee/> (Accessed 1st January 2017).
- 35 Nawrotzki, R. J., DeWaard, J., Bakhtsiyarava, M. and Ha, J. T. (2017) 'Climate shocks and rural-urban migration in
36 Mexico: exploring nonlinearities and thresholds', *Climatic Change*, 140(2), pp. 243-258.
- 37 Nepal, S., Flügel, W.-A. and Shrestha, A. B. (2014) 'Upstream-downstream linkages of hydrological processes in the
38 Himalayan region', *Ecological Processes*, 3(1), pp. 19.
- 39 Nerini, F. F., Sovacool, B., Hughes, N., Cozzi, L., Cosgrave, E., Howells, M., Tavoni, M., Tomei, J., Zerriffi, H. and
40 Milligan, B. (2019) 'Connecting climate action with other Sustainable Development Goals', *Nature Sustainability*,
41 2(8), pp. 674-680.
- 42 Nerkar, S. S., Tamhankar, A. J., Johansson, E. and Lundborg, C. S. (2016) 'Impact of integrated watershed management
43 on complex interlinked factors influencing health: Perceptions of professional stakeholders in a hilly tribal area of
44 India', *International journal of environmental research and public health*, 13(3), pp. 285.
- 45 Neset, T.-S., Wiréhn, L., Klein, N., Käyhkö, J. and Juhola, S. (2019) 'Maladaptation in Nordic agriculture', *Climate Risk
46 Management*, 23(December 2018), pp. 78-87.
- 47 Nicholls, R. J., Dawson, R. J. and Day, S. A. (2015) *Broad Scale Coastal Simulation*. Netherlands, Dordrecht: Springer.
- 48 Nicholls, R. J., Hinkel, J., Lincke, D. and van der Pol, T. (2019) *Global investment costs for coastal defense through the
49 21st century*, Washington DC: World Bank8745).
- 50 Nicholls, R. J., Lincke, D., Hinkel, J., Brown, S., Vafeidis, A. T., Meyssignac, B., Hanson, S. E., Merkens, J.-L. and
51 Fang, J. (2021) 'A global analysis of subsidence, relative sea-level change and coastal flood exposure', *Nature
52 Climate Change*, 11(4), pp. 338-342.
- 53 Nightingale, A. J. (2017) 'Power and politics in climate change adaptation efforts: Struggles over authority and
54 recognition in the context of political instability', *Geoforum*, 84, pp. 11-20.
- 55 Nightingale, A. J., Eriksen, S., Taylor, M., Forsyth, T., Pelling, M., Newsham, A., Boyd, E., Brown, K., Harvey, B. and
56 Jones, L. (2020) 'Beyond Technical Fixes: climate solutions and the great derangement', *Climate and
57 Development*, 12(4), pp. 343-352.
- 58 Nik, V. M., Mundt-Petersen, S. O., Kalagasisidis, A. S. and De Wilde, P. (2015) 'Future moisture loads for building
59 facades in Sweden: Climate change and wind-driven rain', *Building and Environment*, 93, pp. 362-375.
- 60 Nik, V. M. and Sasic Kalagasisidis, A. (2013) 'Impact study of the climate change on the energy performance of the
61 building stock in Stockholm considering four climate uncertainties', *Building and Environment*, 60, pp. 291-304.

- 1 Nissan, H., Goddard, L., de Perez, E. C., Furlow, J., Baethgen, W., Thomson, M. C. and Mason, S. J. (2019) 'On the use
2 and misuse of climate change projections in international development', *Wiley Interdisciplinary Reviews: Climate
3 Change*, 10(3), pp. e579.
- 4 Nissen, S., Prendergast, K., Aoyagi, M., Birmingham, K., Hasan, M., Hayward, B., Jackson, T., Jha, V., Mattar, H.,
5 Schudel, I., Venn, S. and Yoshida, A. (2020) 'Young people and environmental affordances in urban sustainable
6 development: insights into transport and green and public space in seven cities', *Sustainable Earth*, 3(17).
- 7 Nogeire-McRae, T., Ryan, E. P., Jablonski, B. B., Carolan, M., Arathi, H., Brown, C. S., Saki, H. H., McKeen, S.,
8 Lapansky, E. and Schipanski, M. E. (2018) 'The role of urban agriculture in a secure, healthy, and sustainable food
9 system', *BioScience*, 68(10), pp. 748-759.
- 10 Nolon, J. R. (2016) 'Enhancing the Urban Environment Through Green Infrastructure', *Environmental Law Reporter*,
11 46(1).
- 12 Norman, B. (2018) 'Are autonomous cities our urban future?', *Nature communications*, 9(1), pp. 1-3.
- 13 North, P., Nurse, A. and Barker, T. (2017) 'The neoliberalisation of climate? Progressing climate policy under austerity
14 urbanism', *Environment and Planning A: Economy and Space*, 49(8), pp. 1797-1815.
- 15 Norwegian Red Cross (2019) *Overlapping vulnerabilities: the impacts of climate change on humanitarian needs*, Oslo:
16 Norwegian Red Cross. Available at: https://reliefweb.int/sites/reliefweb.int/files/resources/rk_overlapping_vulnerabilities_digital_singles.pdf.
- 17 Nouri, H., Borjeni, S. C. and Hockstra, A. Y. (2019) 'The blue water footprint of urban green spaces: An example for
18 Adelaide, Australia', *Landscape and urban planning*, 190, pp. 103613.
- 20 Nowak, D. J., Hirabayashi, S., Doyle, M., McGovern, M. and Pasher, J. (2018) 'Air pollution removal by urban forests
21 in Canada and its effect on air quality and human health', *Urban Forestry & Urban Greening*, 29, pp. 40-48.
- 22 Nugraha, E. and Lassa, J. A. (2018) 'Towards endogenous disasters and climate adaptation policy making in Indonesia',
23 *Disaster Prevention and Management: An International Journal*, 27(2), pp. 228-242.
- 24 NYC (2010) *NYC green infrastructure plan: A sustainable strategy for clean waterways*, New York City: NYC
25 Environmental Protection. Available at:
26 https://smartnet.niua.org/sites/default/files/resources/NYCGreenInfrastructurePlan_LowRes.pdf.
- 27 NYC (2019) *Climate Resiliency Design Guidelines*, New York: NYC Mayor's Office of Recovery and Resiliency.
- 28 O'Brien, K., Selboe, E. and Hayward, B. M. (2018) 'Exploring youth activism on climate change: dutiful, disruptive,
29 and dangerous dissent', *Ecology and Society*, 23(3).
- 30 O'Donnell, E. C. and Thorne, C. R. (2020) 'Drivers of future urban flood risk', *Philosophical Transactions of the Royal
31 Society A*, 378(2168), pp. 20190216.
- 32 O'Hare, P., White, I. and Connelly, A. (2016) 'Insurance as maladaptation: Resilience and the 'business as usual'
33 paradox', *Environment and Planning C: Government and Policy*, 34(6), pp. 1175-1193.
- 34 Oberlack, C. and Eisenack, K. (2018) 'Archetypical barriers to adapting water governance in river basins to climate
35 change', *Journal of institutional economics*, 14(3), pp. 527-555.
- 36 Obradovich, N. and Fowler, J. H. (2017) 'Climate change may alter human physical activity patterns', *Nature Human
37 Behaviour*, 1(5), pp. 0097.
- 38 OECD and European Commission (2020) *A new perspective on urbanisation*, Paris: OECD Publishing.
- 39 OECD/UCLG (2019) *Report of the World Observatory on Subnational Government Finance and Investment – Key
40 Findings*, Paris and Barcelona: Organisation for Economic Co-operation and Development and United Cities and
41 Local Governments. Available at: http://www.sng-wofi.org/publications/2019_SNG-WOFI_REPORT_Key_Findings.pdf.
- 42 Oedl-Wieser, T., Hauserger-Nestelberger, K., Dax, T. and Bauchinger, L. (2020) 'Formal and informal governance
43 arrangements to boost sustainable and inclusive rural-urban synergies: An analysis of the metropolitan area of
44 styria', *Sustainability*, 12(24), pp. 10637.
- 45 Ogie, R. I., Clarke, R. J., Forehead, H. and Perez, P. (2019) 'Crowdsourced social media data for disaster management:
46 Lessons from the PetaJakarta. org project', *Computers, Environment and Urban Systems*, 73, pp. 108-117.
- 47 Ohba, M. and Sugimoto, S. (2020) 'Impacts of climate change on heavy wet snowfall in Japan', *Climate Dynamics*,
48 54(5), pp. 3151-3164.
- 49 Oke, T. R., Mills, G., Christen, A. and Voogt, J. A. (2017) *Urban Climates*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- 50 Okunola, O. H. (2019) 'Spatial analysis of disaster statistics in selected cities of Nigeria', *International journal of
51 emergency management*, 15(4), pp. 299-315.
- 52 Olazabal, M. and De Gopegui, M. R. (2021) 'Adaptation planning in large cities is unlikely to be effective', *Landscape
53 and Urban Planning*, 206, pp. 103974.
- 54 Olazabal, M., de Gopegui, M. R., Tompkins, E. L., Venner, K. and Smith, R. (2019a) 'A cross-scale worldwide analysis
55 of coastal adaptation planning', *Environmental Research Letters*, 14(12), pp. 124056.
- 56 Olazabal, M., Galarraga, I., Ford, J., Sainz De Murieta, E. and Lesnikowski, A. (2019b) 'Are local climate adaptation
57 policies credible? A conceptual and operational assessment framework', *International Journal of Urban
58 Sustainable Development*, pp. 1-20.
- 59 Olmstead, S. M. (2014) 'Climate change adaptation and water resource management: A review of the literature', *Energy
Economics*, 46, pp. 500-509.
- 60 Ordóñez, C. and Duinker, P. N. (2014) 'Assessing the vulnerability of urban forests to climate change', *Environmental
Reviews*, 22(3), pp. 311-321.

- 1 Ordóñez, C. and Duinker, P. N. (2015) 'Climate change vulnerability assessment of the urban forest in three Canadian
2 cities', *Climatic change*, 131(4), pp. 531-543.
- 3 Orleans Reed, S., Friend, R., Toan, V. C., Thinphanga, P., Sutarto, R. and Singh, D. (2013) "Shared learning" for
4 building urban climate resilience – experiences from Asian cities', *Environment and Urbanization*, 25(2), pp. 393-
5 412.
- 6 Orlove, B., Lazarus, H., Hovelsrud, G. and Giannini, A. (2014) 'Recognitions and responsibilities: on the origins and
7 consequences of the uneven attention to climate change around the world', *Current Anthropology*, 55(3).
- 8 Oropeza-Perez, I. and Østergaard, P. A. (2018) 'Active and passive cooling methods for dwellings: A review',
9 *Renewable and Sustainable Energy Reviews*, 82, pp. 531-544.
- 10 Orru, H., Andersson, C., Ebi, K. L., Langner, J., Åström, C. and Forsberg, B. (2013) 'Impact of climate change on
11 ozone-related mortality and morbidity in Europe', *European Respiratory Journal*, 41(2), pp. 285.
- 12 Orru, H., Ebi, K. L. and Forsberg, B. (2017) 'The Interplay of Climate Change and Air Pollution on Health', *Current
13 Environmental Health Reports*, 4(4), pp. 504-513.
- 14 Manuamorn, O. P., Biesbroek, R., Cebotari, V. (2020) 'What makes internationally-financed climate change adaptation
15 projects focus on local communities? A configurational analysis of 30 Adaptation Fund projects', *Global
16 Environmental Change*, 61. Available at: <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.gloenvcha.2020.102035>.
- 17 Orsini, F., Kahane, R., Nono-Womdim, R. and Gianquinto, G. (2013) 'Urban agriculture in the developing world: a
18 review', *Agronomy for sustainable development*, 33(4), pp. 695-720.
- 19 Ortiz, A. P., Calo, W. A., Mendez-Lazaro, P., García-Camacho, S., Mercado-Casillas, A., Cabrera-Márquez, J. and
20 Tortolero-Luna, G. (2020) 'Strengthening Resilience and Adaptive Capacity to Disasters in Cancer Control Plans:
21 Lessons Learned from Puerto Rico', *Cancer Epidemiology and Prevention Biomarkers*, 29(7).
- 22 Osland, M. J., Day, R. H., Hall, C. T., Brumfield, M. D., Dugas, J. L. and Jones, W. R. (2017) 'Mangrove expansion
23 and contraction at a poleward range limit: climate extremes and land-ocean temperature gradients', *Ecology*, 98(1),
24 pp. 125-137.
- 25 Osman, M. M. and Sevinc, H. (2019) 'Adaptation of climate-responsive building design strategies and resilience to
26 climate change in the hot/arid region of Khartoum, Sudan', *Sustainable Cities and Society*, 47, pp. 101429.
- 27 Osuteye, E., Leck, H., Johnson, C., Ndezi, T., Makoba, F. and Pelling, M. (2020) 'Communicating risk from the
28 frontline: projecting community voices into disaster risk management policies across scales', in Pelling, M. (ed.)
29 *Breaking cycles of Risk Accumulation in African Cities*: UN-Habitat.
- 30 Oswin, N. (2018) 'Planetary urbanization: A view from outside', *Environment and Planning D: Society and Space*,
31 36(3), pp. 540-546.
- 32 Otkin, J. A., Anderson, M. C., Hain, C., Svoboda, M., Johnson, D., Mueller, R., Tadesse, T., Wardlow, B. and Brown,
33 J. (2016) 'Assessing the evolution of soil moisture and vegetation conditions during the 2012 United States flash
34 drought', *Agricultural and forest meteorology*, 218, pp. 230-242.
- 35 Otkin, J. A., Svoboda, M., Hunt, E. D., Ford, T. W., Anderson, M. C., Hain, C. and Basara, J. B. (2018) 'Flash
36 Droughts: A Review and Assessment of the Challenges Imposed by Rapid-Onset Droughts in the United States',
37 *Bulletin of the American Meteorological Society*, 99(5), pp. 911-919.
- 38 Otto, I. M., Reckien, D., Reyer, C. P. O., Marcus, R., Le Masson, V., Jones, L., Norton, A. and Serdeczny, O. (2017)
39 'Social vulnerability to climate change: a review of concepts and evidence', *Regional Environmental Change*,
40 17(6), pp. 1651-1662.
- 41 Ourbak, T. and Magnan, A. K. (2018) 'The Paris Agreement and climate change negotiations: Small Islands, big
42 players', *Regional Environmental Change*, 18(8), pp. 2201-2207.
- 43 OWID (2020) *Our World In Data: Gas Consumption Per Capita*. Available at: <https://ourworldindata.org/grapher/gas-consumption-per-capita> (Accessed: 23rd October 2020).
- 44 Owusu, E. K., Chan, A. P. and Shan, M. (2019) 'Causal factors of corruption in construction project management: An
45 overview', *Science and engineering ethics*, 25(1), pp. 1-31.
- 46 Owusu-Daaku, K. N. and Diko, S. K. (2018) 'Climate Change Mitigation and Adaptation Initiatives in Africa: The Case
47 of the Climate and Development Knowledge Network "Working With Informality to Build Resilience in African
48 Cities" Project', in Galderisi, A. and Colucci, A. (eds.) *Smart, Resilient and Transition Cities: Emerging
49 Approaches and Tools for A Climate-Sensitive Urban Development*. Amsterdam: Elsevier, pp. 53-59.
- 50 Oxford Economics (2017) *Global Infrastructure Outlook*, Oxford: Oxford Economics Global Infrastructure Hub.
- 51 Ozarisoy, B. and Elsharkawy, H. (2019) 'Assessing overheating risk and thermal comfort in state-of-the-art prototype
52 houses that combat exacerbated climate change in UK', *Energy and Buildings*, 187, pp. 201-217.
- 53 O'Neill, B. C., Kriegler, E., Ebi, K. L., Kemp-Benedict, E., Riahi, K., Rothman, D. S., van Ruijven, B. J., van Vuuren,
54 D. P., Birkmann, J., Kok, K., Levy, M. and Solecki, W. (2015) 'The roads ahead: Narratives for shared
55 socioeconomic pathways describing world futures in the 21st century', *Global Environmental Change*, 42, pp.
56 169-180.
- 57 Pachauri, R. P., Meyer, L. A. and Barros, V. C. (2014) *Climate Change 2014: Synthesis Report. Contribution of
58 Working Groups I, II and III to the Fifth Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change*,
59 Geneva: IPCC.
- 60 Pachauri, R. P., Meyer, L. A., Barros, V. C. and al., e. (2014) *Climate Change 2014: Synthesis Report. Contribution of
61 Working Groups I, II and III to the Fifth Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change*,
62 Geneva: IPCC.
- 63

- 1 Palermo, V., Bertoldi, P., Apostolou, M., Kona, A. and Rivas, S. (2020) 'Assessment of climate change mitigation
2 policies in 315 cities in the Covenant of Mayors initiative', *Sustainable Cities and Society*, 60, pp. 102258.
- 3 Palin, E. J., Thornton, H. E., Mathison, C. T., McCarthy, R. E., Clark, R. T. and Dora, J. (2013) 'Future projections of
4 temperature-related climate change impacts on the railway network of Great Britain', *Climatic Change*, 120(1-2),
5 pp. 71-93.
- 6 Palmer, M. A., Filoso, S. and Fanelli, R. M. (2014) 'From ecosystems to ecosystem services: Stream restoration as
7 ecological engineering', *Ecological Engineering*, 65, pp. 62-70.
- 8 Palmer, M. A., Liu, J., Matthews, J. H., Mumba, M. and Odorico, P. (2015) 'Manage water in a green way', *Science*,
9 349(6248), pp. 584.
- 10 Pan, J., Zheng, Y., Wang, J. and Xie, X. (2015) 'Climate capacity: the measurement for adaptation to climate change',
11 *Chinese Journal of Population Resources and Environment*, 13(2), pp. 99-108.
- 12 Pan, W. and Garmston, H. (2012) 'Building regulations in energy efficiency: Compliance in England and Wales',
13 *Energy Policy*, 45, pp. 594-605.
- 14 Panahi, R., Ng, A. K. and Pang, J. (2020) 'Climate change adaptation in the port industry: A complex of lingering
15 research gaps and uncertainties', *Transport Policy*, 95, pp. 10-29.
- 16 Panda, S., Modak, S., Devi, Y. L., Das, L., Pal, P. K. and Nain, M. S. (2019) 'Access and Usage of Information and
17 Communication Technology (ICT) to Accelerate Farmers' Income', *Journal of Community Mobilization and
18 Sustainable Development*, 14(1), pp. 200-205.
- 19 Pant, R., Hall, J. W. and Blainey, S. P. (2016) 'Vulnerability assessment framework for interdependent critical
20 infrastructures: case-study for Great Britain's rail network', *European Journal of Transport and Infrastructure
21 Research*, 16(1).
- 22 Panteli, M. and Mancarella, P. (2015) 'Influence of extreme weather and climate change on the resilience of power
23 systems: Impacts and possible mitigation strategies', *Electric Power Systems Research*, 127, pp. 259-270.
- 24 Panteli, M., Trakas, D. N., Mancarella, P. and Hatziargyriou, N. D. (2016) 'Boosting the power grid resilience to
25 extreme weather events using defensive islanding', *IEEE Transactions on Smart Grid*, 7(6), pp. 2913-2922.
- 26 Paolini, R., Zinzi, M., Poli, T., Carnielo, E. and Mainini, A. G. (2014) 'Effect of ageing on solar spectral reflectance of
27 roofing membranes: Natural exposure in Roma and Milano and the impact on the energy needs of commercial
28 buildings', *Energy and Buildings*, 84, pp. 333-343.
- 29 Paprocki, K. (2018) 'Threatening dystopias: Development and adaptation regimes in Bangladesh', *Annals of the
30 American Association of Geographers*, 108(4), pp. 955-973.
- 31 Paprotny, D., Sebastian, A., Morales-Nápoles, O. and Jonkman, S. N. (2018a) 'Trends in flood losses in Europe over the
32 past 150 years', *Nature communications*, 9(1), pp. 1985.
- 33 Paprotny, D., Vousdoukas, M. I., Morales-Nápoles, O., Jonkman, S. N. and Feyen, L. (2018b) 'Compound flood
34 potential in Europe', *Hydrol. Earth Syst. Sci. Discuss.*, 2018, pp. 1-34.
- 35 Paraskeva-Hadjichambi, D., Goldman, D., Hadjichambis, A., Parra, G., Lapin, K., Knippels, M.-C. and Van Dam, F.
36 (2020) 'Educating for Environmental Citizenship in Non-formal Frameworks for Secondary Level Youth', in
37 Hadjichambis, A.C., Reis, P., Paraskeva-Hadjichambi, D., Činčera, J., Boeve-de Pauw, J., Gericke, N. and
38 Knippels, M.C. (eds.) *Conceptualizing Environmental Citizenship for 21st Century Education*. Cham: Springer.
- 39 Parison, S., Hendel, M., Grados, A., Jurski, K. and Royon, L. (2020a) 'A lab experiment for optimizing the cooling
40 efficiency and the watering rate of pavement-watering', *Urban Climate*, 31, pp. 100543.
- 41 Parison, S., Hendel, M., Grados, A. and Royon, L. (2020b) 'A Study of Pavement-Watering Applied to Different
42 Existing and Innovative Paving Materials', *Energy & Buildings*, 228(110455).
- 43 Parker, E. and Maynard, V. (2015) *Humanitarian response to urban crises: a review of area-based approaches*,
44 London: IIED. Available at: <http://pubs.iied.org/10742IIED>.
- 45 Parker, V. T. and Boyer, K. E. (2019) 'Sea-Level Rise and Climate Change Impacts on an Urbanized Pacific Coast
46 Estuary', *Wetlands*, 39(6), pp. 1219-1232.
- 47 Parnell, S. (2016a) 'Defining a Global Urban Development Agenda', *World Development*, 78, pp. 529-540.
- 48 Parnell, S. (2016b) 'Fair cities: Imperatives in meeting global sustainable developmental aspirations', in Simon, D. (ed.)
49 *Rethinking Sustainable Cities: Accessible, Green and Fair*. Bristol and Chicago: Policy Press, pp. 107-144.
- 50 Parsons, M., Fisher, K. and Nalau, J. (2016) 'Alternative approaches to co-design: insights from indigenous/academic
51 research collaborations', *Current Opinion in Environmental Sustainability*, 20, pp. 99-105.
- 52 Parsons, M., Nalau, J., Fisher, K. and Brown, C. (2019) 'Disrupting path dependency: Making room for Indigenous
53 knowledge in river management', *Global Environmental Change*, 56, pp. 95-113.
- 54 Pasquini, L., van Aardenne, L., Godsmark, C. N., Lee, J. and Jack, C. (2020) 'Emerging climate change-related public
55 health challenges in Africa: A case study of the heat-health vulnerability of informal settlement residents in Dar es
56 Salaam, Tanzania', *Science of The Total Environment*, 747, pp. 141355.
- 57 Patel, A., Lotia, H., Malik, A. A., Mundt, M. D., Lee, H. and Rafiq, M. A. (2020a) 'Gendered Impacts of Environmental
58 Degradation in Informal Settlements: A Comparative Analysis and Policy Implications for India, Bangladesh, and
59 Pakistan', *Journal of Comparative Policy Analysis: Research and Practice*, 23(4), pp. 1-17.
- 60 Patel, J., Nielsen, F., Badiani, A., Assi, S., Unadkat, V., Patel, B., Ravindrane, R. and Wardle, H. (2020b) 'Poverty,
61 inequality and COVID-19: the forgotten vulnerable', *Public health*, 183, pp. 110.

- 1 Paterson, S. K., Pelling, M., Nunes, L. H., de Araújo Moreira, F., Guida, K. and Marengo, J. A. (2017) 'Size does
2 matter: City scale and the asymmetries of climate change adaptation in three coastal towns', *Geoforum*, 81, pp.
3 109-119.
- 4 Patt, A., Pfenninger, S. and Lilliestam, J. (2013) 'Vulnerability of solar energy infrastructure and output to climate
5 change', *Climatic change*, 121(1), pp. 93-102.
- 6 Patti, D. (2017) 'Metropolitan governance in the peri-urban landscape: The tower of Babel? The case of the Vienna–
7 Bratislava metropolitan region', *Planning Practice & Research*, 32(1), pp. 29-39.
- 8 Pató, B. S. G. (2015) 'The Effect of Climate Change on Distribution Logistics', *International Journal of Business
9 Insights & Transformation*, 8(2).
- 10 Pearce, T., Ford, J., Willox, A. C. and Smit, B. (2015) 'Inuit traditional ecological knowledge (TEK), subsistence
11 hunting and adaptation to climate change in the Canadian Arctic', *Arctic*, 68(2), pp. 233-245.
- 12 Pechan, A. and Eisenack, K. (2014) 'The impact of heat waves on electricity spot markets', *Energy Economics*, 43, pp.
13 63-71.
- 14 Peduzzi, E., Baldi, M. G., Pisoni, E., Kona, A., Bertoldi, P. and Monforti-Ferrario, F. (2020) 'Impacts of a climate
15 change initiative on air pollutant emissions: Insights from the Covenant of Mayors', *Environment international*,
16 145, pp. 106029.
- 17 Pelling, M., Chow, W., Chu, E., Dawson, R., Dodman, D., Fraser, A., Hayward, B., Khirfan, L., McPhearson, T.,
18 Prakash, A. and Zervogel, G. 2021. A Resilience Renewal: COVID-19, Climate Vulnerability, Systemic Risks
19 and Root Causes in Cities. *Climate and Development*
- 20 Pelling, M. and Garschagen, M. (2019) 'Put equity first in climate adaptation', *Nature*, 569, pp. 327-329.
- 21 Pelling, M., Leck, H., Pasquini, L., Ajibade, I., Osuteye, E., Parnell, S., Lwasa, S., Johnson, C., Fraser, A. and Barcena,
22 A. (2018a) 'Africa's urban adaptation transition under a 1.5 climate', *Current Opinion in Environmental
23 Sustainability*, 31, pp. 10-15.
- 24 Pelling, M., Leck, H., Pasquini, L., Ajibade, I., Osuteye, E., Parnell, S., Lwasa, S., Johnson, C., Fraser, A., Barcena, A.
25 and Boubacar, S. (2018b) 'Africa's urban adaptation transition under a 1.5° climate', *Current Opinion in
26 Environmental Sustainability*, 31, pp. 10-15.
- 27 Pendergrass, A. G., Meehl, G. A., Pulwarty, R., Hobbins, M., Hoell, A., AghaKouchak, A., Bonfils, C. J. W., Gallant,
28 A. J. E., Hoerling, M. and Hoffmann, D. (2020) 'Flash droughts present a new challenge for subseasonal-to-
29 seasonal prediction', *Nature Climate Change*, 10(3), pp. 191-199.
- 30 Peng, L., Liu, J.-P., Wang, Y., Chan, P.-w., Lee, T.-c., Peng, F., Wong, M.-s. and Li, Y. (2018) 'Wind weakening in a
31 dense high-rise city due to over nearly five decades of urbanization', *Building and Environment*, 138, pp. 207-220.
- 32 Penning-Rowsell, E. C., Sultana, P. and Thompson, P. M. (2013) 'The 'last resort'? Population movement in response
33 to climate-related hazards in Bangladesh', *Environmental Science & Policy*, 27, pp. S44-S59.
- 34 Pennino, M. J., McDonald, R. I. and Jaffe, P. R. (2016) 'Watershed-scale impacts of stormwater green infrastructure on
35 hydrology, nutrient fluxes, and combined sewer overflows in the mid-Atlantic region', *Science of the Total
36 Environment*, 565, pp. 1044-1053.
- 37 Penny, D., Zachreson, C., Fletcher, R., Lau, D., Lizier, J. T., Fischer, N., Evans, D., Pottier, C. and Prokopenko, M.
38 (2018) 'The demise of Angkor: Systemic vulnerability of urban infrastructure to climatic variations', *Science
39 advances*, 4(10), pp. eaau4029.
- 40 Perera, N. G. R. and Emmanuel, R. (2018) 'A "Local Climate Zone" based approach to urban planning in Colombo, Sri
41 Lanka', *Urban climate*, 23, pp. 188-203.
- 42 Perumal, N. (2018) '" The place where I live is where I belong": community perspectives on climate change and
43 climate-related migration in the Pacific island nation of Vanuatu', *Island studies journal*, 13(1).
- 44 Pervin, I. A., Rahman, S. M. M., Nepal, M., Haque, A. K. E., Karim, H. and Dhakal, G. (2019) 'Adapting to urban
45 flooding: a case of two cities in South Asia', *Water Policy*, 22(S1), pp. 162-188.
- 46 Pescaroli, G. (2018) 'Perceptions of cascading risk and interconnected failures in emergency planning: Implications for
47 operational resilience and policy making', *International Journal of Disaster Risk Reduction*, 30(January), pp. 269-
48 280.
- 49 Pescaroli, G. and Alexander, D. (2018) 'Understanding compound, interconnected, interacting, and cascading risks: a
50 holistic framework', *Risk analysis*, 38(11), pp. 2245-2257.
- 51 Peters, D. J. (2020) 'Rural America is more vulnerable to COVID-19 than cities are, and it's starting to show', *The
52 Conversation*.
- 53 Petrovic, N., Simpson, T., Orlove, B. and Dowd-Uribe, B. (2019) 'Environmental and social dimensions of community
54 gardens in East Harlem', *Landscape and Urban Planning*, 183, pp. 36-49.
- 55 Pham, T.-T.-H., Apparicio, P., Gomez, C., Weber, C. and Mathon, D. (2014) 'Towards a rapid automatic detection of
56 building damage using remote sensing for disaster management: The 2010 Haiti earthquake', *Disaster prevention
57 and management*, 23(1), pp. 53-66.
- 58 Phelps, N. A., Miao, J. T. and Zhang, X. (2020) 'Polycentric urbanization as enclave urbanization: a research agenda
59 with illustrations from the Yangtze River Delta Region (YRDR), China', *Territory, Politics, Governance*, pp. 1-
60 20.
- 61 Phillips, C. A., Caldas, A., Cleetus, R., Dahl, K. A., Declet-Barreto, J., Licker, R., Merner, L. D., Ortiz-Partida, J. P.,
62 Phelan, A. L. and Spanger-Siegfried, E. (2020a) 'Compound climate risks in the COVID-19 pandemic', *Nature
63 Climate Change*, pp. 1-3.

- 1 Phillips, C. A., Caldas, A., Cleetus, R., Dahl, K. A., Declet-Barreto, J., Licker, R., Merner, L. D., Ortiz-Partida, J. P.,
2 Phelan, A. L. and Spanger-Siegfried, E. (2020b) 'Compound climate risks in the COVID-19 pandemic', *Nature Climate Change*, 10(7), pp. 586-588.
- 4 Phillips, H. (2015) 'The capacity to adapt to climate change at heritage sites – The development of a conceptual
5 framework', *Environmental Science and Policy*, 47, pp. 118-125.
- 6 Physick, W., Cope, M. and Lee, S. (2014) 'The impact of climate change on ozone-related mortality in Sydney',
7 *International journal of environmental research and public health*, 11(1), pp. 1034-1048.
- 8 Pickard, B. R., Nash, M., Baynes, J. and Mehaffey, M. (2017) 'Planning for community resilience to future United
9 States domestic water demand', *Landscape and Urban Planning*, 158, pp. 75-86.
- 10 Pieretti, G. (2014) 'Suburbanization', in Michalos, A.C. (ed.) *Encyclopedia of Quality of Life and Well-Being Research*.
11 Dordrecht: Springer.
- 12 Pincetl, S., Porse, E., Mika, K. B., Litvak, E., Manago, K. F., Hogue, T. S., Gillespie, T., Pataki, D. E. and Gold, M.
13 (2019) 'Adapting Urban Water Systems to Manage Scarcity in the 21st Century: The Case of Los Angeles',
14 *Environmental Management*, 63(3), pp. 293-308.
- 15 Pinchoff, J., Austrian, K., Rajshekhar, N., Abuya, T., Kangwana, B., Ochako, R., Tidwell, J. B., Mwanga, D., Muluve,
16 E. and Mbishi, F. (2021) 'Gendered economic, social and health effects of the COVID-19 pandemic and
17 mitigation policies in Kenya: evidence from a prospective cohort survey in Nairobi informal settlements', *BMJ open*, 11(3), pp. e042749.
- 18 Piontek, F., Müller, C., Pugh, T. A. M., Clark, D. B., Deryng, D., Elliott, J., González, F. d. J. C., Flörke, M., Folberth,
19 C. and Franssen, W. (2014) 'Multisectoral climate impact hotspots in a warming world', *Proceedings of the
20 National Academy of Sciences*, 111(9), pp. 3233-3238.
- 21 Pita, G. L. and de Schwarzkopf, M. L. A. (2016) 'Urban downburst vulnerability and damage assessment from a case
22 study in Argentina', *Natural Hazards*, 83(1), pp. 445-463.
- 23 Pk, S., Bashir, R. and Beddoe, R. (2018) 'Effect of climate change on earthen embankments in Southern Ontario,
24 Canada', *Environmental Geotechnics*, pp. 1-22.
- 25 Plastrik, P., Cleveland, J., Coffee, J., Ashmore, J., Barnhart, A., Cleveland, C. J., Fox-Penner, P. and Lusk, K. (2020)
26 *More urgency, not less: The COVID-19 pandemic's lessons for local climate leadership*, Boston: Boston
27 University Institute for Sustainable Energy. Available at: <http://www.bu.edu/isc/files/2020/07/covid19-pandemics-lessons-for-local-climate-leadership-june2020-updated.pdf>.
- 28 Plänitz, E. (2019) 'Neglecting the urban? Exploring rural-urban disparities in the climate change-conflict literature on
29 Sub-Saharan Africa', *Urban Climate*, 30, pp. 100533.
- 30 Pollard, B., Storey, M., Robinson, C. and Bell, T. 'The CARRA project: Developing tools to help heritage managers
31 identify and respond to coastal hazard impacts on archaeological resources'. *2014 Oceans - St. John's*,
32 Newfoundland and Labrador: IEEE, 1-4.
- 33 Porio, E., Dator-Bercilla, J., Narisma, G., Cruz, F. and Yulo-Loyzaga, A. (2019) 'Drought and Urbanization: The Case
34 of the Philippines', in Ray, B. and Shaw, R. (eds.) *Urban Drought: Emerging Water Challenges in Asia*.
35 Singapore: Springer Singapore, pp. 183-208.
- 36 Porter, L., Rickards, L., Verlie, B., Bosomworth, K., Moloney, S., Lay, B., Latham, B., Anguelovski, I. and Pellow, D.
37 (2020) 'Climate justice in a climate changed world', *Planning Theory & Practice*, 21(2), pp. 293-321.
- 38 Poulsen, M. N., McNab, P. R., Clayton, M. L. and Neff, R. A. (2015) 'A systematic review of urban agriculture and
39 food security impacts in low-income countries', *Food Policy*, 55, pp. 131-146.
- 40 Poulsen, M. N., Neff, R. A. and Winch, P. J. (2017) 'The multifunctionality of urban farming: perceived benefits for
41 neighbourhood improvement', *Local Environment*, 22(11), pp. 1411-1427.
- 42 Pourias, J., Aubry, C. and Duchemin, E. (2016) 'Is food a motivation for urban gardeners? Multifunctionality and the
43 relative importance of the food function in urban collective gardens of Paris and Montreal', *Agriculture and
44 Human Values*, 33(2), pp. 257-273.
- 45 Powell, E. J., Tyrrell, M. C., Milliken, A., Tirpak, J. M. and Staudinger, M. D. (2019) 'A review of coastal management
46 approaches to support the integration of ecological and human community planning for climate change', *Journal of Coastal Conservation*, 23(1), pp. 1-18.
- 47 Powell, T., Hanfling, D. and Gostin, L. O. (2012) 'Emergency preparedness and public health: the lessons of Hurricane
48 Sandy', *Jama*, 308(24), pp. 2569-2570.
- 49 Powrie, W. and Smethurst, J. (2018) 'Climate and vegetation impacts on infrastructure cuttings and embankments', in
50 Zhan, L., Chen, Y. and Bouazza, A. (eds.) *The International Congress on Environmental Geotechnics*. Singapore:
51 Springer, pp. 128-144.
- 52 Pörtner, H.-O., Roberts, D. C., Masson-Delmotte, V., Zhai, P., Tignor, M., Poloczanska, E., Mintenbeck, K., Alegría,
53 A., Nicolai, M., Okem, A., Petzold, J., Rama, B. and Weyer, N. M. (2019) *IPCC Special Report on the Ocean and
54 Cryosphere in a Changing Climate*: In Press.
- 55 Prakash, A. and Molden, D. (2020) 'Editorial Mapping challenges for adaptive water management in Himalayan towns',
56 *Water Policy*, 22(S1), pp. 1-8.
- 57 Pratama, I. P., Handayani, W., Setyono, J. S. and Prayoga, N. (2017) 'Community Capacity Building through an
58 Alternative Approach Based on Participation in Handling Dengue Hemorrhagic Fever (DHF) in Semarang',
59 *Journal of Regional and City Planning*, 28(1), pp. 52-69.

- 1 Prats, E. V., Rinehold, A., De France, J. and Campbell-Lendrum, D. (2017) *Climate-resilient water safety plans: Managing health risks associated with climate variability and change*, Geneva: World Health Organisation.
2 Available at: <https://apps.who.int/iris/bitstream/handle/10665/258722/9789241512794-eng.pdf>.
- 3 Perngolato, M., Ford, A., Glenis, V., Wilkinson, S. and Dawson, R. (2017) 'Impact of climate change on disruption to
4 urban transport networks from pluvial flooding', *Journal of Infrastructure Systems*, 23(4), pp. 04017015.
- 5 Perngolato, M., Ford, A., Robson, C., Glenis, V., Barr, S. and Dawson, R. (2016) 'Assessing urban strategies for
6 reducing the impacts of extreme weather on infrastructure networks', *Royal Society Open Science*, 3(5), pp.
7 160023.
- 8 Prendergast, K., Hayward, B., Aoyagi, M., Birmingham, K., Hasan, M., Jackson, T., Jha, V., Kuroki, L., Loukianov, A.,
9 Mattar, H., Schudel, I., Venn, S. and Yoshida, A. (2021) 'Youth Attitudes and Participation in Climate Protest: An
10 international cities comparison', *Frontiers in Political Science*.
- 11 Pretzsch, H., Biber, P., Uhl, E., Dahlhausen, J., Schütze, G., Perkins, D., Rötzer, T., Caldentey, J., Koike, T., Con, T. v.,
12 Chavanne, A., Toit, B. d., Foster, K. and Lefer, B. (2017) 'Climate change accelerates growth of urban trees in
13 metropolises worldwide', *Scientific Reports*, 7(1), pp. 15403.
- 14 Price, S. (2019) 'Looking back on development and disaster-related displacement and resettlement, anticipating climate-
15 related displacement in the Asia Pacific region', *Asia Pacific viewpoint*, 60(2), pp. 191-204.
- 16 Prieur-Richard, A., Walsh, B. and Craig, M. (2019) *Global Research and Action Agenda on Cities and Climate*,
17 Montreal: Future Earth. Available at: https://citiesipcc.org/wp-content/uploads/2018/09/Research-Agenda-Aug-10_Final_Long-version.pdf.
- 18 Princetti, S. (2016) 'Post carbon cities: Distributed and decentralized and demodernized?', in Evans, J., Karvonen, A.
19 and Raven, R. (eds.) *The Experimental City*. London: Routledge, pp. 236-250.
- 20 Puente-Rodríguez, D., Van Slobbe, E., Al, I. A. C. and Lindenbergh, D. E. (2016) 'Knowledge co-production in
21 practice: Enabling environmental management systems for ports through participatory research in the Dutch
22 Wadden Sea', *Environmental Science and Policy*, 55, pp. 456-466.
- 23 Puppim de Oliveira, J. A. and Doll, C. N. H. (2016) 'Governance and networks for health co-benefits of climate change
24 mitigation: Lessons from two Indian cities', *Environment International*, 97, pp. 146-154.
- 25 Pyhälä, A., Fernández-Llamazares, Á., Lehvävirta, H., Byg, A., Ruiz-Mallén, I., Salpeteur, M. and Thornton, T. F.
26 (2016) 'Global environmental change: local perceptions, understandings, and explanations', *Ecology and society: a
27 journal of integrative science for resilience and sustainability*, 21(3).
- 28 Pérez-Andreu, V., Aparicio-Fernández, C., Martínez-Ibernón, A. and Vivancos, J.-L. (2018) 'Impact of climate change
29 on heating and cooling energy demand in a residential building in a Mediterranean climate', *Energy*, 165, pp. 63-
30 74.
- 31 Quintana-Talvac, C., Corvacho-Ganahin, O., Smith, P., Sarricolea, P., Prieto, M. and Meseguer-Ruiz, O. (2021) 'Urban
32 Heat Islands and Vulnerable Populations in a Mid-Size Coastal City in an Arid Environment', *Atmosphere*, 12(7),
33 pp. 917.
- 34 Rabani, R., Faghih, A. K., Rabani, M. and Rabani, M. (2014) 'Numerical simulation of an innovated building cooling
35 system with combination of solar chimney and water spraying system', *Heat and Mass Transfer*, 50(11), pp. 1609-
36 1625.
- 37 Radeloff, V. C., Helmers, D. P., Kramer, H. A., Mockrin, M. H., Alexandre, P. M., Bar-Massada, A., Butsic, V.,
38 Hawbaker, T. J., Martinuzzi, S. and Syphard, A. D. (2018) 'Rapid growth of the US wildland-urban interface
39 raises wildfire risk', *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*, 115(13), pp. 3314-3319.
- 40 Raina, A., Gurung, Y. and Suwal, B. (2018) 'Equity impacts of informal private water markets: case of Kathmandu
41 Valley', *Water Policy*, 22(S1), pp. 189-204.
- 42 Rajagopalan, P., Lim, K. C. and Jamei, E. (2014) 'Urban heat island and wind flow characteristics of a tropical city',
43 *Solar Energy*, 107, pp. 159-170.
- 44 Rajan, S. I., Sivakumar, P. and Srinivasan, A. (2020) 'The COVID-19 pandemic and internal labour migration in India:
45 A 'crisis of mobility'', *The Indian Journal of Labour Economics*, 63(4), pp. 1021-1039.
- 46 Rajsekhar, D. and Gorelick, S. M. (2017) 'Increasing drought in Jordan: Climate change and cascading Syrian land-use
47 impacts on reducing transboundary flow', *Science Advances*, 3(8), pp. e1700581.
- 48 Ramyar, R., Zarghami, E. and Bryant, M. (2019) 'Spatio-Temporal Planning of Urban Neighborhoods in the Context of
49 Global Climate Change: Lessons for Urban Form Design in Tehran, Iran', *Sustainable Cities and Society*, 51.
- 50 Ranganathan, M. and Bratman, E. (2019) 'From urban resilience to abolitionist climate justice in Washington, DC',
51 *Antipode*, 53(1).
- 52 Rangwala, L., Burke, L., Wihanesta , R. and Elias-Trostmann, K. (2018) *Prepared Communities: Implementing the
53 Urban Community Resilience Assessment in Vulnerable Neighborhoods of Three Cities*, Washington: World
54 Resource Institute.
- 55 Rao, S., Klimont, Z., Smith, S. J., Van Dingenen, R., Dentener, F., Bouwman, L., Riahi, K., Amann, M., Bodirsky, B.
56 L. and van Vuuren, D. P. (2017) 'Future air pollution in the Shared Socio-economic Pathways', *Global
57 Environmental Change*, 42, pp. 346-358.
- 58 Rao, S. L. and Li, X. H. (2019) *Pilot practices for Chinse climate insurance and suggestions for development (in
59 Chinese)*, Beijing: Social Sciences Academic Press.
- 60 Raworth, K. (2017) *Doughnut economics: seven ways to think like a 21st-century economist*. White River Junction,
61 Vermont: Chelsea Green Publishing.

- 1 Reckien, D., Creutzig, F., Fernandez, B., Lwasa, S., Tovar-Restrepo, M., McEvoy, D. and Satterthwaite, D. (2017)
2 'Climate change, equity and the Sustainable Development Goals: an urban perspective', *Environment and
3 urbanization*, 29(1), pp. 159-182.
- 4 Reckien, D., Flacke, J., Olazabal, M. and Heidrich, O. (2015) 'The influence of drivers and barriers on urban adaptation
5 and mitigation plans—an empirical analysis of European cities', *PloS one*, 10(8), pp. e0135597.
- 6 Reckien, D., Lwasa, S., Satterthwaite, D., McEvoy, D., Creutzig, F., Montgomery, M., Schensul, D., Balk, D., Alam
7 Khan, I. and Fernandez, B. (2018a) 'Equity, environmental justice, and urban climate change'.
- 8 Reckien, D., Salvia, M., Heidrich, O., Church, J. M., Pietrapertosa, F., De Gregorio-Hurtado, S., D'Alonzo, V., Foley,
9 A., Simoes, S. G., Krkoška Lorencová, E., Orru, H., Orru, K., Wejs, A., Flacke, J., Olazabal, M., Geneletti, D.,
10 Feliu, E., Vasilie, S., Nador, C., Krook-Riekkola, A., Matosović, M., Fokaides, P. A., Ioannou, B. I., Flamos, A.,
11 Spyridaki, N.-A., Balzan, M. V., Fülöp, O., Paspaldzhiev, I., Grafakos, S. and Dawson, R. (2018b) 'How are cities
12 planning to respond to climate change? Assessment of local climate plans from 885 cities in the EU-28', *Journal
13 of Cleaner Production*, 191, pp. 207-219.
- 14 Reddington, C., Yoshioka, M., Balasubramanian, R., Ridley, D., Toh, Y., Arnold, S. and Spracklen, D. (2014)
15 'Contribution of vegetation and peat fires to particulate air pollution in Southeast Asia', *Environmental Research
16 Letters*, 9(9), pp. 094006.
- 17 Reder, A., Rianna, G., Mercogliano, P. and Castellari, S. (2018) 'Parametric investigation of Urban Heat Island
18 dynamics through TEB 1D model for a case study: Assessment of adaptation measures', *Sustainable cities and
19 society*, 39, pp. 662-673.
- 20 Reed, S. O., Friend, R., Jarvie, J., Henceroth, J., Thinthanga, P., Singh, D., Tran, P. and Sutarto, R. (2015) 'Resilience
21 projects as experiments: implementing climate change resilience in Asian cities', *Climate and Development*, 7(5),
22 pp. 469-480.
- 23 Renaud, F. G., Le, T. T. H., Lindener, C., Guong, V. T. and Sebesvari, Z. (2015) 'Resilience and shifts in agro-
24 ecosystems facing increasing sea-level rise and salinity intrusion in Ben Tre Province, Mekong Delta', *Climatic
25 Change*, 133(1), pp. 69-84.
- 26 Revi, A., Satterthwaite, D., Aragón-Durand, F., Corfee-Morlot, J., Kiunsi, R. B. R., Pelling, M., Roberts, D., Solecki,
27 W., Gajjar, S. P. and Sverdlik, A. (2014) 'Towards transformative adaptation in cities: the IPCC's Fifth
28 Assessment', *Environment and Urbanization*, 26(1), pp. 11-28.
- 29 Reynolds, H. L., Brandt, L., Fischer, B. C., Hardiman, B. S., Moxley, D. J., Sandweiss, E., Speer, J. H. and Fei, S.
30 (2019) 'Implications of climate change for managing urban green infrastructure: an Indiana, US case study',
31 *Climatic Change*, pp. 1-18.
- 32 Riahi, K., Van Vuuren, D. P., Kriegler, E., Edmonds, J., O'Neill, B. C., Fujimori, S., Bauer, N., Calvin, K., Dellink, R.
33 and Fricko, O. (2017) 'The shared socioeconomic pathways and their energy, land use, and greenhouse gas
34 emissions implications: an overview', *Global Environmental Change*, 42, pp. 153-168.
- 35 Ribera, T., Sachs, J., Colombier, M., Schmidt-Traub, G., Waisman, H., Williams, J., Segafredo, L. and Pierfederici, R.
36 (2015) *Pathways to deep decarbonization*, New York: SDSN/IDDR.
- 37 Rice, J. L., Cohen, D. A., Long, J. and Jurjevich, J. R. (2020) 'Contradictions of the climate-friendly city: new
38 perspectives on eco-gentrification and housing justice', *International Journal of Urban and Regional Research*,
39 44(1), pp. 145-165.
- 40 Richards, J., Wang, Y., Orr, S. A. and Viles, H. (2018) 'Finding common ground between United Kingdom based and
41 Chinese approaches to earthen heritage conservation', *Sustainability*, 10(9).
- 42 Richmond, A., Myers, I. and Namuli, H. (2018) 'Urban informality and vulnerability: A case study in Kampala,
43 Uganda', *Urban Science*, 2(1), pp. 22.
- 44 Roberts, E. and Pelling, M. (2018) 'Climate change-related loss and damage: translating the global policy agenda for
45 national policy processes', *Climate and Development*, 10(1), pp. 4-17.
- 46 Roberts, E. and Pelling, M. (2020) 'Loss and damage: an opportunity for transformation?', *Climate Policy*, 20(6), pp.
47 758-771.
- 48 Rockman, Marcy, Morgan, M., Ziaja, S., Hambrecht, G. and Meadow, A. (2016) *Cultural Resources Climate Change
49 Strategy*: National Park Service.
- 50 Rode, P., Floater, G., Thomopoulos, N., Docherty, J., Schwinger, P., Mahendra, A. and Fang, W. (2017) 'Accessibility
51 in cities: transport and urban form', in Meyer, G. and Shaheen, S. (eds.) *Disrupting mobility*. Cham: Springer, pp.
52 239-273.
- 53 Rodrigues, C. U. 'Where is the State Missing? Addressing Urban Climate Change at the Margins in Luanda and
54 Maputo'. *Urban Forum*: Springer, 1-15.
- 55 Rojas-Rueda, D., Nieuwenhuijsen, M. J., Gascon, M., Perez-Leon, D. and Mudu, P. (2019) 'Green spaces and mortality:
56 a systematic review and meta-analysis of cohort studies', *The Lancet Planetary Health*, 3(11), pp. e469-e477.
- 57 Romero-Lankao, P., Bulkeley, H., Pelling, M., Burch, S., Gordon, D. J., Gupta, J., Johnson, C., Kurian, P., Lecavalier,
58 E. and Simon, D. (2018) 'Urban transformative potential in a changing climate', *Nature Climate Change*, 8(9), pp.
59 754-756.
- 60 Romero-Lankao, P., Gnatz, D. M. and Sperling, J. B. (2016) 'Examining urban inequality and vulnerability to enhance
61 resilience: insights from Mumbai, India', *Climatic change*, 139(3-4), pp. 351-365.

- 1 Romero-Lankao, P. and Hardoy, J. (2015) 'Multilevel governance and institutional capacity for climate change
2 responses in Latin American cities', in Johnson, C., Toly, N. and Schroeder, H. (eds.) *The Urban Climate
3 Challenge*. New York: Routledge, pp. 191-214.
- 4 Romero-Lankao, P. A. and Gnatz, D. M. (2019) 'Inequality in risk to people and food-energy-water (FEW) systems in
5 43 urban adaptation plans', *Frontiers in Sociology*, 4, pp. 31.
- 6 Romero-Lankao, P. and Norton, R. (2018) 'Interdependencies and risk to people and critical food, energy, and water
7 systems: 2013 flood, Boulder, Colorado, USA', *Earth's Future*, 6(11), pp. 1616-1629.
- 8 Rosencrants, T. D. and Ashley, W. S. (2015) 'Spatiotemporal analysis of tornado exposure in five US metropolitan
9 areas', *Natural Hazards*, 78(1), pp. 121-140.
- 10 Rosenzweig, B. R., McPhillips, L., Chang, H., Cheng, C., Welty, C., Matsler, M., Iwaniec, D. and Davidson, C. I.
11 (2018a) 'Pluvial flood risk and opportunities for resilience', *Wiley Interdisciplinary Reviews: Water*, 5(6), pp.
12 e1302.
- 13 Rosenzweig, C., Gaffin, S. and Parshall, L. (2006) *Green roofs in the New York metropolitan region*, New York:
14 Columbia University Center for Climate Systems Research. Available at:
15 <https://pubs.giss.nasa.gov/abs/ro05800e.html>.
- 16 Rosenzweig, C. and Solecki, W. (2018) 'Action pathways for transforming cities', *Nature Climate Change*, 8(9), pp.
17 756.
- 18 Rosenzweig, C., Solecki, W. D., Romero-Lankao, P., Mehrotra, S., Dhakal, S. and Ibrahim, S. A. 2018b, Climate
19 Change and Cities: Second Assessment Report of the Urban Climate Change Research Network. New York:
20 Cambridge University Press.
- 21 Roshan, G., Oji, R. and Attia, S. (2019) 'Projecting the impact of climate change on design recommendations for
22 residential buildings in Iran', *Building and Environment*, 155, pp. 283-297.
- 23 Roy, J., Tschakert, P., Waismann, H., Abdul Halim, S., Antwi-Agyei, P., Dasgupta, P., Hayward, B., Kanninen, M.,
24 Liverman, D., Okereke, C., Pinho, P. F., Riahi, K. and Suarez Rodriguez, A. G. (2018) 'Sustainable Development,
25 Poverty Eradication and Reducing Inequalities', in Masson-Delmotte, Valerie, Zhai, P., Pörtner, H.-O., Roberts,
26 D., Skea, J., Shukla, P.R., Pirani, A., Moufouma-Okia, W., Péan, C., Pidcock, R., Connors, S., Matthews, J.B.R.,
27 Chen, Y., Zhou, X., Gomis, M.I., Lonnoy, E., Maycock, T., Tignor, M. and Waterfield, T. (eds.) *Global Warming
28 of 1.5°C. An IPCC Special Report on the impacts of global warming of 1.5°C above pre-industrial levels and
29 related global greenhouse gas emission pathways, in the context of strengthening the global response to the threat
30 of climate change, sustainable development, and efforts to eradicate poverty*: IPCC.
- 31 Ruangpan, L., Vojinovic, Z., Sabatino, S. D., Leo, L. S., Capobianco, V., Oen, A. M., McClain, M. E. and Lopez-Gunn,
32 E. (2020) 'Nature-based solutions for hydro-meteorological risk reduction: A state-of-the-art review of the
33 research area', *Natural Hazards and Earth System Sciences*, 20(1), pp. 243-270.
- 34 Ruckelshaus, M. H., Guannel, G., Arkema, K., Verutes, G., Griffin, R., Guerry, A., Silver, J., Faries, J., Brenner, J. and
35 Rosenthal, A. (2016) 'Evaluating the benefits of green infrastructure for coastal areas: location, location, location',
36 *Coastal Management*, 44(5), pp. 504-516.
- 37 Ruddick, S., Peake, L., Tanyildiz, G. S. and Patrick, D. (2018) 'Planetary urbanization: An urban theory for our time?',
38 *Environment and Planning D: Society and Space*, 36(3), pp. 387-404.
- 39 Rufat, S., Tate, E., Burton, C. G. and Maroof, A. S. (2015) 'Social vulnerability to floods: Review of case studies and
40 implications for measurement', *International journal of disaster risk reduction*, 14, pp. 470-486.
- 41 Rufat, S., Tate, E., Emrich, C. T. and Antolini, F. (2019) 'How valid are social vulnerability models?', *Annals of the
42 American Association of Geographers*, 109(4), pp. 1131-1153.
- 43 Ruiz Campillo, X., Castan Broto, V. and Westman, L. (2020) 'Motivations and intended outcomes in local governments'
44 'declarations of climate emergency', *Politics and Governance*, 9(2).
- 45 Rukmana, D. (2020) *The Routledge Handbook of Planning Megacities in the Global South*. New York: Routledge.
- 46 Rush, D., Bankoff, G., Cooper-Knock, S.-J., Gibson, L., Hirst, L., Jordan, S., Spinardi, G., Twigg, J. and Walls, R. S.
47 (2020) 'Fire risk reduction on the margins of an urbanizing world', *Disaster Prevention and Management: An
48 International Journal*, 29(5).
- 49 Rushforth, R. R. and Ruddell, B. L. (2015) 'The hydro-economic interdependency of cities: Virtual water connections
50 of the Phoenix, Arizona Metropolitan Area', *Sustainability*, 7(7), pp. 8522-8547.
- 51 Rushforth, R. R. and Ruddell, B. L. (2016) 'The vulnerability and resilience of a city's water footprint: The case of
52 Flagstaff, Arizona, USA', *Water Resources Research*, 52(4), pp. 2698-2714.
- 53 Ryti, N. R. I., Guo, Y. and Jaakkola, J. J. K. (2016) 'Global association of cold spells and adverse health effects: a
54 systematic review and meta-analysis', *Environmental health perspectives*, 124(1), pp. 12-22.
- 55 Räsänen, A., Lein, H., Bird, D. and Setten, G. (2020) 'Conceptualizing community in disaster risk management',
56 *International journal of disaster risk reduction*, 45, pp. 101485.
- 57 Rözer, V., Müller, M., Bubeck, P., Kienzler, S., Thielen, A., Pech, I., Schröter, K., Buchholz, O. and Kreibich, H.
58 (2016) 'Coping with Pluvial Floods by Private Households', *Water*, 8(7).
- 59 Saari, R. K., Mei, Y., Monier, E. and Garcia-Menendez, F. (2019) 'Effect of Health-Related Uncertainty and Natural
60 Variability on Health Impacts and Cobenefits of Climate Policy', *Environmental Science & Technology*, 53(3), pp.
61 1098-1108.

- 1 Saboohi, R., Barani, H., Khodagholi, M., Sarvestani, A. A. and Tahmasebi, A. (2019) 'Nomads' indigenous knowledge
2 and their adaptation to climate changes in Semiroom City in Central Iran', *Theoretical and Applied Climatology*,
3 137(1-2), pp. 1377-1384.
- 4 Sabrin, S., Karimi, M., Fahad, M. G. R. and Nazari, R. (2020) 'Quantifying environmental and social vulnerability: Role
5 of urban Heat Island and air quality, a case study of Camden, NJ', *Urban Climate*, 34, pp. 100699.
- 6 Sahay, S. (2018) 'Urban adaptation to climate sensitive health effect: Evaluation of coping strategies for dengue in
7 Delhi, India', *Sustainable Cities and Society*, 37, pp. 178-188.
- 8 Sakano, T., Kotabe, S., Komukai, T., Kumagai, T., Shimizu, Y., Takahara, A., Ngo, T., Fadlullah, Z. M., Nishiyama, H.
9 and Kato, N. (2016) 'Bringing movable and deployable networks to disaster areas: development and field test of
10 MDRU', *IEEE Network*, 30(1), pp. 86-91.
- 11 Sakdapolrak, P., Naruchaikusol, S., Ober, K., Peth, S., Porst, L., Rockenbauch, T. and Tolo, V. (2016) 'Migration in a
12 changing climate. Towards a translocal social resilience approach', *Erde*, 147(2), pp. 81-94.
- 13 Sakijege, T., Sartohadi, J., Marfai, M. A., Kassenga, G. and Kasala, S. (2014) 'Government and community
14 involvement in environmental protection and flood risk management: lessons from Keko Machungwa, Dar es
15 Salaam, Tanzania', *Journal of Environmental Protection*, 5(09), pp. 760.
- 16 Salamanca, F., Georgescu, M., Mahalov, A., Moustaqui, M. and Wang, M. (2014) 'Anthropogenic heating of the urban
17 environment due to air conditioning', *Journal of Geophysical Research: Atmospheres*, 119(10), pp. 5949-5965.
- 18 Salim, W., Bettinger, K. and Fisher, M. (2019) 'Maladaptation on the Waterfront: Jakarta's Growth Coalition and the
19 Great Garuda', *Environment and Urbanization ASIA*, 10(1), pp. 63-80.
- 20 Salmond, J. A., Tadaki, M., Vardoulakis, S., Arbuthnott, K., Coutts, A., Demuzere, M., Dirks, K. N., Heaviside, C.,
21 Lim, S., Macintyre, H., McInnes, R. N. and Wheeler, B. W. (2016) 'Health and climate related ecosystem services
22 provided by street trees in the urban environment', *Environmental Health*, 15(S1), pp. S36-S36.
- 23 Salthammer, T., Schieweck, A., Gu, J., Ameri, S. and Uhde, E. (2018) 'Future trends in ambient air pollution and
24 climate in Germany – Implications for the indoor environment', *Building and Environment*, 143, pp. 661-670.
- 25 Salvadore, E., Broders, J. and Batelaan, O. (2015) 'Hydrological modelling of urbanized catchments: A review and
26 future directions', *Journal of Hydrology*, 529, pp. 62-81.
- 27 Sameni, S. M. T., Gaterell, M., Montazami, A. and Ahmed, A. (2015) 'Overheating investigation in UK social housing
28 flats built to the Passivhaus standard', *Building and Environment*, 92, pp. 222-235.
- 29 Sanchez Rodriguez, R., Ürge-Vorsatz, D. and Barau, A. S. (2018) 'Sustainable Development Goals and climate change
30 adaptation in cities', *Nature Climate Change*, 8(3), pp. 181-183.
- 31 Sanderson, D., Patel, S. S., Loosemore, M., Sharma, A., Greenwald, K. and Patel, R. (2021) 'A review of peer-reviewed
32 published research on corruption and disasters in the built environment', *Disasters*.
- 33 Santamouris, M. (2020) 'Recent progress on urban overheating and heat island research. Integrated assessment of the
34 energy, environmental, vulnerability and health impact. Synergies with the global climate change', *Energy and
35 Buildings*, 207, pp. 109482.
- 36 Santha, S. D., Jaswal, S., Sasidevan, D., Khan, A., Datta, K. and Kuruvilla, A. (2016) 'Climate variability, livelihoods
37 and social inequities: The vulnerability of migrant workers in Indian cities', *International Area Studies Review*,
38 19(1), pp. 76-89.
- 39 Santos, J. R. (2017) 'Discrete landscapes in metropolitan Lisbon: open space as a planning resource in times of latency',
40 *Planning Practice & Research*, 32(1), pp. 4-28.
- 41 Santos-Burgoa, C., Sandberg, J., Suárez, E., Goldman-Hawes, A., Zeger, S., García-Meza, A., Pérez, C. M., Estrada-
42 Merly, N., Colón-Ramos, U. and Nazario, C. M. (2018) 'Differential and persistent risk of excess mortality from
43 Hurricane Maria in Puerto Rico: a time-series analysis', *The Lancet Planetary Health*, 2(11), pp. e478-e488.
- 44 Sara, L. M., Pfeffer, K. and Baud, I. S. A. (2017) 'Unfolding urban geographies of water-related vulnerability and
45 inequalities: Recognising risks in knowledge building in Lima, Peru', in Bell, S., Allen, A., Hofmann, P. and Teh,
46 T.H. (eds.) *Urban water trajectories*. Cham: Springer, pp. 81-98.
- 47 Sari, A. D. and Prayoga, N. (2018) 'Enhancing Citizen Engagement in the Face of Climate Change Risks: A Case Study
48 of the Flood Early Warning System and Health Information System in Semarang City, Indonesia.', in Hughes, S.,
49 Chu, E.K. and Mason, S.G. (eds.) *Climate Change in Cities: Innovations in Multi-Level Governance*. Cham:
50 Springer, pp. 121-137.
- 51 Sarkar, C., Webster, C. and Gallacher, J. (2018) 'Residential greenness and prevalence of major depressive disorders: a
52 cross-sectional, observational, associational study of 94 879 adult UK Biobank participants', *The Lancet Planetary
53 Health*, 2(4), pp. e162-e173.
- 54 Sarkis, J., Cohen, M. J., Dewick, P. and Schröder, P. (2020) 'A brave new world: lessons from the COVID-19 pandemic
55 for transitioning to sustainable supply and production', *Resources, Conservation, and Recycling*, 159, pp. 104894.
- 56 Sathaye, J. A., Dale, L. L., Larsen, P. H., Fitts, G. A., Koy, K., Lewis, S. M. and de Lucena, A. F. P. (2013) 'Rising
57 temps, tides, and wildfires: Assessing the risk to California's energy infrastructure from projected climate change',
58 *IEEE Power and Energy Magazine*, 11(3), pp. 32-45.
- 59 Satterthwaite, D., Archer, D., Colenbrander, S., Dodman, D., Hardoy, J., Mitlin, D. and Patel, S. (2020) 'Building
60 Resilience to Climate Change in Informal Settlements', *One Earth*, 2(2), pp. 143-156.
- 61 Satterthwaite, D. and Bartlett, S. (2017) 'Editorial: The full spectrum of risk in urban centres: changing perceptions,
62 changing priorities', *Environment and urbanization*, 29(1), pp. 3-14.

- 1 Satterthwaite, D., McGranahan, G. and Tacoli, C. (2010) 'Urbanization and its implications for food and farming',
2 *Philosophical transactions of the royal society B: biological sciences*, 365(1554), pp. 2809-2820.
- 3 Sauer, A. and Stieß, I. (2021) 'Accounting for gender in climate policy advice: adapting a gender impact assessment
4 tool to issues of climate change', *Impact Assessment and Project Appraisal*, 39(3), pp. 262-273.
- 5 Sayers, P., Penning-Rowsell, E. C. and Horritt, M. (2018) 'Flood vulnerability, risk, and social disadvantage: current
6 and future patterns in the UK', *Regional environmental change*, 18(2), pp. 339-352.
- 7 Sayers, P. B., Horritt, M., Penning-Rowsell, E. and McKenzie, A. (2015) *Climate Change Risk Assessment 2017:
8 Projections of future flood risk in the UK*, London: Committee on Climate Change, UK. Available at:
9 <https://www.theccc.org.uk/publication/sayers-for-the-asc-projections-of-future-flood-risk-in-the-uk/>.
- 10 Sayers, P. B., Walsh, C. and Dawson, R. (2015) 'Climate impacts on flood and coastal erosion infrastructure',
11 *Infrastructure Asset Management*, 2(2), pp. 69-83.
- 12 Schaeffer, R., Szklo, A. S., de Lucena, A. F. P., Borba, B. S. M. C., Nogueira, L. P. P., Fleming, F. P., Troccoli, A.,
13 Harrison, M. and Boulahya, M. S. (2012) 'Energy sector vulnerability to climate change: a review', *Energy*, 38(1),
14 pp. 1-12.
- 15 Schaltegger, S., Hansen, E. G. and Lüdeke-Freund, F. (2016) 'Business models for sustainability: Origins, present
16 research, and future avenues', *Organization & Environment*, 29(1), pp. 3-10.
- 17 Schau-Noppel, H., Kossmann, M. and Buchholz, S. (2020) 'Meteorological information for climate-proof urban
18 planning-The example of KLIMPRAX', *Urban Climate*, 32, pp. 100614.
- 19 Schipper, E. L. F., Eriksen, S. E., Fernandez Carril, L. R., Glavovic, B. C. and Shawoo, Z. (2020) 'Turbulent
20 transformation: abrupt societal disruption and climate resilient development', *Climate and Development*, 13(6), pp.
21 1-8.
- 22 Schlosberg, D., Collins, L. B. and Niemeyer, S. (2017) 'Adaptation policy and community discourse: risk, vulnerability,
23 and just transformation', *Environmental Politics*, 26(3), pp. 413-437.
- 24 Schlögl, M., Richter, G., Avian, M., Thaler, T., Heiss, G., Lenz, G. and Fuchs, S. (2019) 'On the nexus between
25 landslide susceptibility and transport infrastructure—an agent-based approach', *Natural Hazards & Earth System
26 Sciences*, 19(1).
- 27 Schmeltz, M. T., Petkova, E. P. and Gamble, J. L. (2016) 'Economic Burden of Hospitalizations for Heat-Related
28 Illnesses in the United States, 2001-2010', *International journal of environmental research and public health*,
29 13(9), pp. 894.
- 30 Schmid, C. (2018) 'Journeys through planetary urbanization: Decentering perspectives on the urban', *Environment and
31 Planning D: Society and Space*, 36(3), pp. 591-610.
- 32 Schmid, C. W. (2015) 'Delta subsidence: an imminent threat to coastal populations', *Environ Health Perspectives*,
33 123(8), pp. A204–A209.
- 34 Schoonees, T., Gijón Mancheño, A., Scheres, B., Bouma, T. J., Silva, R., Schlurmann, T. and Schüttrumpf, H. (2019)
35 'Hard Structures for Coastal Protection, Towards Greener Designs', *Estuaries and Coasts*, 42(7), pp. 1709-1729.
- 36 Schubert, S. and Grossman-Clarke, S. (2013) 'The influence of green areas and roof albedos on air temperatures during
37 extreme heat events in Berlin, Germany', *Meteorologische Zeitschrift*, 22(2), pp. 131-143.
- 38 Schuster, C., Honold, J., Lauf, S. and Lakes, T. (2017) 'Urban heat stress: Novel survey suggests health and fitness as
39 future avenue for research and adaptation strategies', *Environmental Research Letters*, 12(4), pp. 044021.
- 40 Schwan, S. and Yu, X. (2018) 'Social protection as a strategy to address climate-induced migration', *International
41 Journal of Climate Change Strategies and Management*, 10(1), pp. 43-64.
- 42 Schwarze, R., Meyer, P. B., Markandya, A., Kedia, S., Maleki, D., Román de Lara, M. V., Sudo, T. and Surminski, S.
43 (2018) 'Economics, Finance, and the private sector', in Rosenzweig, C., Solecki, W., Romero-Lankao, P.,
44 Mehrotra, S., Dhakal, S. and Ali Ibrahim, S. (eds.) *Climate Change and Cities: Second Assessment Report of the
45 Urban Climate Change Research Network*. New York: Cambridge University Press, pp. 225–254.
- 46 Schweighofer, J. (2014) 'The impact of extreme weather and climate change on inland waterway transport', *Natural
47 hazards*, 72(1), pp. 23-40.
- 48 Schweikert, A., Chinowsky, P., Espinet, X. and Tarbert, M. (2014) 'Climate change and infrastructure impacts:
49 comparing the impact on roads in ten countries through 2100', *Procedia Engineering*, 78, pp. 306-316.
- 50 Schünemann, C., Olfert, A., Schiela, D., Gruhler, K. and Ortlepp, R. (2020) 'Mitigation and adaptation in multifamily
51 housing: overheating and climate justice', *Buildings and Cities*, 1(1).
- 52 Scott, A. A., Misiani, H., Okoth, J., Jordan, A., Gohlke, J., Ouma, G., Arrighi, J., Zaitchik, B. F., Jjemba, E. and Verjee,
53 S. (2017) 'Temperature and heat in informal settlements in Nairobi', *PloS one*, 12(11), pp. e0187300.
- 54 Scott, C. A., Zhang, F., Mukherji, A., Immerzeel, W., Mustafa, D. and Bharati, L. (2019) 'Water in the Hindu Kush
55 Himalaya', in Wester, P., Mishra, A., Mukherji, A. and Shrestha, A. (eds.) *The Hindu Kush Himalaya Assessment*.
56 Cham: Springer.
- 57 Scoville-Simonds, M., Jamali, H. and Hufty, M. (2020) 'The Hazards of Mainstreaming: Climate change adaptation
58 politics in three dimensions', *World Development*, 125, pp. 104683.
- 59 Scovronick, N., Lloyd, S. J. and Kovats, R. S. (2015) 'Climate and health in informal urban settlements', *Environment
60 and urbanization*, 27(2), pp. 657-678.
- 61 Seddon, N., Smith, A., Smith, P., Key, I., Chausson, A., Girardin, C., House, J., Srivastava, S. and Turner, B. (2021)
62 'Getting the message right on nature-based solutions to climate change', *Global change biology*, 27(8), pp. 1518-
63 1546.

- 1 Semarang City Government (2016) *Resilient Semarang: Moving Together towards a Resilient Semarang* Semarang:
 2 Semarang City Government. Available at:
 3 https://www.acccm.net/sites/default/files/publication/attach/semarang_resilience_strategy_-english.pdf.
- 4 Sena, A., Ebi, K. L., Freitas, C., Corvalan, C. and Barcellos, C. (2017) 'Indicators to measure risk of disaster associated
 5 with drought: Implications for the health sector', *PLoS one*, 12(7), pp. e0181394.
- 6 Seo, M., Jaber, F. and Srinivasan, R. (2017) 'Evaluating various low-impact development scenarios for optimal design
 7 criteria development', *Water*, 9(4), pp. 270.
- 8 Sepehri, M., Malekinezhad, H., Ilderomi, A. R., Talebi, A. and Hosseini, S. Z. (2018) 'Studying the effect of rain water
 9 harvesting from roof surfaces on runoff and household consumption reduction', *Sustainable cities and society*, 43,
 10 pp. 317-324.
- 11 Serrao-Neumann, S., Renouf, M., Kenway, S. J. and Low Choy, D. (2017) 'Connecting land-use and water planning:
 12 Prospects for an urban water metabolism approach', *Cities*, 60(Part A), pp. 13-27.
- 13 Serre, D. and Heinzel, C. (2018) 'Assessing and mapping urban resilience to floods with respect to cascading effects
 14 through critical infrastructure networks', *International Journal of Disaster Risk Reduction*, 30, pp. 235-243.
- 15 Sesana, E., Bertolin, C., Gagnon, A. S. and Hughes, J. J. (2019) 'Mitigating Climate Change in the Cultural Built
 16 Heritage Sector', *Climate*, 7(7), pp. 90-113.
- 17 Sesana, E., Gagnon, A. S., Bertolin, C. and Hughes, J. J. (2018) 'Adapting cultural heritage to climate change risks:
 18 perspectives of cultural heritage experts in Europe', *Geosciences*, 8(8), pp. 305-328.
- 19 Setiadi, R. (2015) *The Emergence of Local Climate Change Adaptation Policy: An Advocacy Coalition in Indonesian
 20 Cities 1993-2013*. Griffith University, Gold Coast.
- 21 Setiadi, R. (2016) 'The governance of climate change in Semarang: past, present and future (in Indonesian: Tata kelola
 22 perubahan iklim di Kota Semarang: dulu, sekarang, dan kedepan)', *RIPTEK*, 10(1), pp. 33-42.
- 23 Seto, K. C., Davis, S. J., Mitchell, R. B., Stokes, E. C., Unruh, G. and Ürge-Vorsatz, D. (2016) 'Carbon lock-in: types,
 24 causes, and policy implications', *Annual Review of Environment and Resources*, 41, pp. 425-452.
- 25 Shaddick, G., Thomas, M. L., Amini, H., Broday, D., Cohen, A., Frostad, J., Green, A., Gumy, S., Liu, Y. and Martin,
 26 R. V. (2018a) 'Data integration for the assessment of population exposure to ambient air pollution for global
 27 burden of disease assessment', *Environmental science & technology*, 52(16), pp. 9069-9078.
- 28 Shaddick, G., Thomas, M. L., Green, A., Brauer, M., van Donkelaar, A., Burnett, R., Chang, H. H., Cohen, A., Van
 29 Dingenen, R. and Dora, C. (2018b) 'Data integration model for air quality: a hierarchical approach to the global
 30 estimation of exposures to ambient air pollution', *Journal of the Royal Statistical Society: Series C (Applied
 31 Statistics)*, 67(1), pp. 231-253.
- 32 Shah, R. and Badiger, S. (2018) 'Conundrum or paradox: deconstructing the spurious case of water scarcity in the
 33 Himalayan Region through an institutional economics narrative', *Water Policy*, 22(S1), pp. 146-161.
- 34 Shaheen, S., Martin, E. and Hoffman-Stapleton, M. (2019) 'Shared mobility and urban form impacts: a case study of
 35 peer-to-peer (P2P) carsharing in the US', *Journal of Urban Design*, pp. 1-18.
- 36 Sharifi, A. (2020) 'Co-benefits and synergies between urban climate change mitigation and adaptation measures: A
 37 literature review', *Science of The Total Environment*, pp. 141642.
- 38 Sharifi, A. and Yamagata, Y. (2016) 'Principles and criteria for assessing urban energy resilience: A literature review',
 39 *Renewable and Sustainable Energy Reviews*, 60, pp. 1654-1677.
- 40 Sharma, G., Namchu, C., Nyima, K., Luitel, M., Singh, S. and Goodrich, C. G. (2019) 'Water management systems of
 41 two towns in the Eastern Himalaya: case studies of Singtam in Sikkim and Kalimpong in West Bengal states of
 42 India', *Water Policy*, 22(S1), pp. 107-129.
- 43 Shaw, K. (2015) 'Planetary urbanisation: what does it matter for politics or practice?', *Planning Theory & Practice*,
 44 16(4), pp. 588-593.
- 45 Sheller, M. and Urry, J. (2016) 'Mobilizing the new mobilities paradigm', *Applied Mobilities*, 1(1), pp. 10-25.
- 46 Sherpa, A. M., Koottatep, T., Zurbruegg, C. and Cissé, G. (2014) 'Vulnerability and adaptability of sanitation systems
 47 to climate change', *Journal of water and climate change*, 5(4), pp. 487-495.
- 48 Shi, L. (2019) 'Promise and paradox of metropolitan regional climate adaptation', *Environmental Science & Policy*, 92,
 49 pp. 262-274.
- 50 Shi, L., Chu, E., Anguelovski, I., Aylett, A., Debats, J., Goh, K., Schenk, T., Seto, K. C., Dodman, D., Roberts, D.,
 51 Roberts, J. T. and VanDeveer, S. D. (2016) 'Roadmap towards justice in urban climate adaptation research',
 52 *Nature Climate Change*, 6(2), pp. 131-137.
- 53 Shi, Z., Watanabe, S., Ogawa, K. and Kubo, H. (2018) *Structural Resilience in Sewer Reconstruction: From Theory to
 54 Practice*. Kidlington: Elsevier.
- 55 Shiklomanov, N. I., Streletskiy, D. A., Swales, T. B. and Kokorev, V. A. (2017) 'Climate change and stability of urban
 56 infrastructure in Russian permafrost regions: prognostic assessment based on GCM climate projections',
 57 *Geographical review*, 107(1), pp. 125-142.
- 58 Shokry, G., Connolly, J. J. T. and Anguelovski, I. (2020) 'Understanding climate gentrification and shifting landscapes
 59 of protection and vulnerability in green resilient Philadelphia', *Urban Climate*, 31, pp. 100539.
- 60 Shrestha, A., Shrestha, S., Tingsanchali, T., Budhathoki, A. and Ninsawat, S. 'Adapting hydropower production to
 61 climate change: A case study of Kulekhani Hydropower Project in Nepal', *Journal of Cleaner Production*, 279,
 62 pp. 123483.

- 1 Shrestha, A., Shrestha, S., Tingsanchali, T., Budhathoki, A. and Ninsawat, S. (2021) 'Adapting hydropower production
2 to climate change: A case study of Kulekhani Hydropower Project in Nepal', *Journal of Cleaner Production*, 279,
3 pp. 123483.
- 4 Shughrue, C. and Seto, K. C. (2018) 'Systemic vulnerabilities of the global urban-industrial network to hazards',
5 *Climatic Change*, 151(2), pp. 173-187.
- 6 Shukla, P. R., Skea, J., Calvo Buendia, E., Masson-Delmotte, V., Pörtner, H.-O., Roberts, D. C., Zhai, P., Slade, R.,
7 Connors, S., van Diemen, R., Ferrat, M., Haughey, E., Luz, S., Neogi, S., Pathak, M., Petzold, J., Portugal Pereira,
8 J., Vyas, P., Huntley, E., Kissick, K., Belkacemi, M. and Malley, J. (2019) *Climate Change and Land: an IPCC
9 special report on climate change, desertification, land degradation, sustainable land management, food security,
10 and greenhouse gas fluxes in terrestrial ecosystems*: In Press.
- 11 Shuster, W. D., Bonta, J., Thurston, H., Warnemuende, E. and Smith, D. R. (2005) 'Impacts of impervious surface on
12 watershed hydrology: A review', *Urban Water Journal*, 2(4), pp. 263-275.
- 13 Sieber, J. (2013) 'Impacts of, and adaptation options to, extreme weather events and climate change concerning thermal
14 power plants', *Climatic change*, 121(1), pp. 55-66.
- 15 Siegel, F. R. (2020) 'Arresting/controlling saltwater contamination of coastal aquifers', in Siegel, F.R. (ed.) *Adaptations
16 of coastal cities to global warming, sea level rise, climate change and endemic hazards*. Cham: Springer, pp. 5-9.
- 17 Silja, K. 2017. Climate Change and Migration. Oxford University Press.
- 18 Silva, R., Martínez, M. L., Odériz, I., Mendoza, E. and Feagin, R. A. (2016a) 'Response of vegetated dune-beach
19 systems to storm conditions', *Coastal Engineering*, 109, pp. 53-62.
- 20 Silva, R. A., Adelman, Z., Fry, M. M. and West, J. J. (2016b) 'The Impact of Individual Anthropogenic Emissions
21 Sectors on the Global Burden of Human Mortality due to Ambient Air Pollution', *Environmental Health
22 Perspectives*, 124(11), pp. 1776-1784.
- 23 Silva, R. A., West, J. J., Lamarque, J.-F., Shindell, D. T., Collins, W. J., Dalsoren, S., Faluvegi, G., Folberth, G.,
24 Horowitz, L. W. and Nagashima, T. (2016c) 'The effect of future ambient air pollution on human premature
25 mortality to 2100 using output from the ACCMIP model ensemble', *Atmospheric chemistry and physics*, 16(15),
26 pp. 9847.
- 27 Silva, R. A., West, J. J., Lamarque, J.-F., Shindell, D. T., Collins, W. J., Faluvegi, G., Folberth, G. A., Horowitz, L. W.,
28 Nagashima, T. and Naik, V. (2017) 'Future global mortality from changes in air pollution attributable to climate
29 change', *Nature climate change*, 7(9), pp. 647-651.
- 30 Silver, J. (2015) 'Disrupted infrastructures: An urban political ecology of interrupted electricity in Accra', *International
31 Journal of Urban and Regional Research*, 39(5), pp. 984-1003.
- 32 Simmons, A. (2021) *Impact of climate change on young people in small island communities. Sustainable Development
33 Goals Series* Switzerland: Springer.
- 34 Simon, D. (2016) *Rethinking sustainable cities: Accessible, green and fair*. Bristol and Chicago: Policy Press.
- 35 Simon, D. and Leck, H. (2015) 'Understanding climate adaptation and transformation challenges in African cities',
36 *Current Opinion in Environmental Sustainability*, 13, pp. 109-116.
- 37 Simon, D. and Palmer, H. (2020) *Comparative Urban Research from Theory to Practice; Co-production for
38 sustainability*. Bristol: Policy Press.
- 39 Simon-Rojo, M. (2019) 'Agroecology to fight food poverty in Madrid's deprived neighbourhoods', *URBAN DESIGN
40 International*, 24(2), pp. 94-107.
- 41 Simpson, N. P. (2019) 'Accommodating landscape-scale shocks: Lessons on transition from Cape Town and Puerto
42 Rico', *Geoforum*, 102, pp. 226-229.
- 43 Simpson, S.-A., Napawan, N. C. and Snyder, B. (2019) '# OurChangingClimate: Building Networks of Community
44 Resilience Through Social Media and Design', *GeoHumanities*, pp. 1-17.
- 45 Singh, C. and Basu, R. (2020) 'Moving in and out of vulnerability: Interrogating migration as an adaptation strategy
46 along a rural-urban continuum in India', *The Geographical Journal*, 186(1), pp. 87-102.
- 47 Singh, C., Daron, J., Bazaz, A., Ziervogel, G., Spear, D., Krishnaswamy, J., Zaroug, M. and Kituyi, E. (2018) 'The
48 utility of weather and climate information for adaptation decision-making: current uses and future prospects in
49 Africa and India', *Climate and Development*, 10(5), pp. 389-405.
- 50 Singh, C., Ford, J., Ley, D. et al. (2020) 'Assessing the feasibility of adaptation options: methodological advancements
51 and directions for climate adaptation research and practice.' *Climatic Change*, 162, 255-277 (2020).
52 <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10584-020-02762-x>
- 53 Singh, P. K. and Chudasama, H. (2021) 'Pathways for climate resilient development: Human well-being within a safe
54 and just space in the 21st century', *Global Environmental Change*, 68, pp. 102277.
- 55 Singh, S. and Sharma, V. K. (2019) 'Urban Droughts in India: Case Study of Delhi', in RayB. and Shaw, R. (eds.)
56 *Urban Drought*. Cham: Springer, pp. 155-167.
- 57 Singh, S., Shrestha, K., Hamal, M. and Prakash, A. (2019a) 'Perform or wither: role of water users' associations in
58 municipalities of Nepal', *Water Policy*, 22(S1), pp. 90-106.
- 59 Singh, S., Tanvir Hassan, S. M., Hassan, M. and Bharti, N. (2019b) 'Urbanisation and water insecurity in the Hindu
60 Kush Himalaya: insights from Bangladesh, India, Nepal and Pakistan', *Water Policy*, 22(S1), pp. 9-32.
- 61 Singh, V. and Pandey, A. (2019) 'Urban water resilience in Hindu Kush Himalaya: issues, challenges and way forward',
62 *Water Policy*, 22(S1), pp. 33-45.
- 63 Sitas, R. (2020) 'Cultural policy and just cities in Africa', *City*, 24(3-4), pp. 473-492.

- 1 Skelhorn, C., Lindley, S. and Levermore, G. (2014) 'The impact of vegetation types on air and surface temperatures in a
2 temperate city: A fine scale assessment in Manchester, UK', *Landscape and Urban Planning*, 121, pp. 129-140.
- 3 Skougaard Kaspersen, P., Høegh Ravn, N., Arnbjerg-Nielsen, K., Madsen, H. and Drews, M. (2017) 'Comparison of the
4 impacts of urban development and climate change on exposing European cities to pluvial flooding', *Hydrol. Earth
5 Syst. Sci.*, 21(8), pp. 4131-4147.
- 6 Smid, M. and Costa, A. C. (2018) 'Climate projections and downscaling techniques: a discussion for impact studies in
7 urban systems', *International Journal of Urban Sciences*, 22(3), pp. 277-307.
- 8 Smid, M., Russo, S., Costa, A. C., Granell, C. and Pebesma, E. (2019) 'Ranking European capitals by exposure to heat
9 waves and cold waves', *Urban Climate*, 27, pp. 388-402.
- 10 Smith, C. J. (2019) 'Pediatric Thermoregulation: Considerations in the Face of Global Climate Change', *Nutrients*,
11 11(9), pp. 2010.
- 12 Smith, J. and Patterson, J. (2018) 'Global Climate Justice Activism: "The New Protagonists" and Their Projects for a
13 Just Transition', in Frey, S.R., Gellert, P.K. and Dahms, H.F. (eds.) *Ecologically Unequal Exchange:
14 Environmental Injustice in Comparative and Historical Perspective*. New York: Palgrave Macmillan, pp. 245-
15 272.
- 16 Soares, M. B., Alexander, M. and Dessai, S. (2018) 'Sectoral use of climate information in Europe: A synoptic
17 overview', *Climate Services*, 9, pp. 5-20.
- 18 Soares, M. B. and Dessai, S. (2016) 'Barriers and enablers to the use of seasonal climate forecasts amongst
19 organisations in Europe', *Climatic Change*, 137(1-2), pp. 89-103.
- 20 Soebarto, V. and Bennetts, H. (2014) 'Thermal comfort and occupant responses during summer in a low to middle
21 income housing development in South Australia', *Building and Environment*, 75, pp. 19-29.
- 22 Soga, M., Gaston, K. J. and Yamaura, Y. (2017) 'Gardening is beneficial for health: A meta-analysis', *Preventive
23 Medicine Reports*, 5, pp. 92-99.
- 24 Solecki, W. and Marcotullio, P. J. (2013) 'Climate change and urban biodiversity vulnerability', in Elmquist, T.,
25 Fragkias, M., Goodness, J., Güneralp, B., Marcotullio, P.J., McDonald, R.I., Parnell, S., Schewenius, M.,
26 Sendstad, M., Seto, K.C. and Wilkinson, C. (eds.) *Urbanization, biodiversity and ecosystem services: Challenges
27 and opportunities*. Dordrecht: Springer, pp. 485-504.
- 28 Solecki, W., Rosenzweig, C., Dhakal, S., Roberts, D., Barau, A. S., Schultz, S. and Ürge-Vorsatz, D. (2018) 'City
29 transformations in a 1.5 C warmer world', *Nature Climate Change*, 8(3), pp. 177.
- 30 Solecki, W., Seto, K. C., Balk, D., Bigio, A., Boone, C. G., Creutzig, F., Fragkias, M., Lwasa, S., Marcotullio, P. and
31 Romero-Lankao, P. (2015) 'A conceptual framework for an urban areas typology to integrate climate change
32 mitigation and adaptation', *Urban Climate*, 14, pp. 116-137.
- 33 Soltesova, K., Brown, A., Dayal, A., Dodman and D. (2014) 'Community participation in urban adaptation to climate
34 change', in Schipper, E.L.F., Ayers, J., Reid, H., Huq, R. and Rahman, A. (eds.) *Community-Based Adaptation to
35 Climate Change*. Earthscan Routledge, pp. 214-225.
- 36 Song, Q. Y., Zheng, Y. and Lin, C. Z. (2021) 'Improving urban resilience to extraordinary rainstorm: A comparative
37 study in Beijing', *Chinese Journal of Urban and Environmental Studies*, 20.
- 38 Sovacool, B. K. (2011) 'Hard and soft paths for climate change adaptation', *Climate policy*, 11(4), pp. 1177-1183.
- 39 Sovacool, B. K., Tan-Mullins, M. and Abrahamse, W. (2018) 'Bloated bodies and broken bricks: Power, ecology, and
40 inequality in the political economy of natural disaster recovery', *World Development*, 110, pp. 243-255.
- 41 Speckhard, D. (2016) 'World Humanitarian Summit: Laudable, but short on hard political commitments', *Future
42 Development*, Available: Brookings Institute.
- 43 Spencer, B., Lawler, J., Lowe, C., Thompson, L., Hinckley, T., Kim, S.-H., Bolton, S., Meschke, S., Olden, J. D. and
44 Voss, J. (2017) 'Case studies in co-benefits approaches to climate change mitigation and adaptation', *Journal of
45 environmental planning and management*, 60(4), pp. 647-667.
- 46 Sperling, D., Pike, S. and Chase, R. (2018) 'Will the transportation revolutions improve our lives – or make them
47 worse?', in Sperling, D. (ed.) *Three Revolutions: Steering Automated, Shared, and Electric Vehicles to a Better
48 Future*. Washington D.C.: Island Press, pp. 1-20.
- 49 Srinivasan, V., Konar, M. and Sivapalan, M. (2017) 'A dynamic framework for water security', *Water Security*, 1, pp.
50 12-20.
- 51 Srivastava, R. K. (2020) *Urban Agglomerates Under Climate Change Induced Risk. Managing Urbanization, Climate
52 Change and Disasters in South Asia. Disaster Studies and Management* Singapore: Springer.
- 53 Stanke, C., Kerac, M., Prudhomme, C., Medlock, J. and Murray, V. (2013) 'Health effects of drought: a systematic
54 review of the evidence', *PLoS currents*, 5.
- 55 Statista (2020) *Rail industry worldwide*: Statista. Available at: <https://www.statista.com/study/11761/rail-industry--statista-dossier/> (Accessed: 23rd October 2020).
- 56 Steele, W. and Legacy, C. (2017) 'Critical urban infrastructure', *Urban Policy and Research*, 35(1), pp. 1-6.
- 57 Stevens, A. 2017. *Temperature, wages, and agricultural labor productivity*. Berkeley.
- 58 Stevens, M. R. and Senbel, M. (2017) 'Are municipal land use plans keeping pace with global climate change?', *Land
60 Use Policy*, 68(Complete), pp. 1-14.
- 61 Stewart, M. G. and Deng, X. (2014) 'Climate impact risks and climate adaptation engineering for built infrastructure',
62 *ASCE-ASME Journal of Risk and Uncertainty in Engineering Systems, Part A: Civil Engineering*, 1(1), pp.
63 04014001.

- 1 Stewart, M. G., Ginger, J. D., Henderson, D. J. and Ryan, P. C. (2018) 'Fragility and climate impact assessment of
2 contemporary housing roof sheeting failure due to extreme wind', *Engineering Structures*, 171, pp. 464-475.
- 3 Straka, M. and Sodoudi, S. (2019) 'Evaluating climate change adaptation strategies and scenarios of enhanced vertical
4 and horizontal compactness at urban scale (a case study for Berlin)', *Landscape and Urban Planning*,
5 183(Complete), pp. 68-78.
- 6 Stringer, L. C., Dougill, A. J., Dyer, J. C., Vincent, K., Fritzsche, F., Leventon, J., Falcao, M. P., Manyakaidze, P.,
7 Syampungani, S. and Powell, P. (2014) 'Advancing climate compatible development: lessons from southern
8 Africa', *Regional Environmental Change*, 14(2), pp. 713-725.
- 9 Suarma, U., Hizbaron, D. R., Sudibyakto, S. and Nurjani, E. (2018) 'Participatory implementation within climate
10 change related policies in urbanized area of Indonesia', *Indonesian Journal of Geography*, 50(2), pp. 121-132.
- 11 Suatmadi, A. Y., Creutzig, F. and Otto, I. M. (2019) 'On-demand motorcycle taxis improve mobility, not sustainability',
12 *Case Studies on Transport Policy*, 7(2), pp. 218-229.
- 13 Suckall, N., Stringer, L. C. and Tompkins, E. L. (2015) 'Presenting triple-wins? assessing projects that deliver
14 adaptation, mitigation and development co-benefits in rural Sub-Saharan Africa', *Ambio*, 44(1), pp. 34-41.
- 15 Sugden, F., Maskey, N., Clement, F., Ramesh, V., Philip, A. and Rai, A. (2014) 'Agrarian stress and climate change in
16 the Eastern Gangetic Plains: Gendered vulnerability in a stratified social formation', *Global Environmental
17 Change*, 29, pp. 258-269.
- 18 Suhelmi, I. R. and Triwibowo, H. (2018) 'Coastal Inundation Adaptive Strategy in Semarang Coastal Area', *Forum
19 Geografi*, 32(2).
- 20 Sun, S., Fu, G., Bao, C. and Fang, C. (2019) 'Identifying hydro-climatic and socioeconomic forces of water scarcity
21 through structural decomposition analysis: A case study of Beijing city', *Science of The Total Environment*, 687,
22 pp. 590-600.
- 23 Surminski, S. and Thielen, A. H. (2017) 'Promoting flood risk reduction: The role of insurance in Germany and
24 England', *Earth's Future*, 5(10), pp. 979-1001.
- 25 Susca, T. and Pomponi, F. (2020) 'Heat island effects in urban life cycle assessment: Novel insights to include the
26 effects of the urban heat island and UHI-mitigation measures in LCA for effective policy making', *Journal of
27 Industrial Ecology*, 24(2), pp. 410-423.
- 28 Sverdlik, A. (2011) 'Ill-health and poverty: a literature review on health in informal settlements', *Environment and
29 Urbanization*, 23(1), pp. 123-155.
- 30 Swatuk, L. A., Thomas, B. K., Wirkus, L., Krampe, F. and Batista da Silva, L. P. (2020) 'The 'boomerang effect':
31 insights for improved climate action', *Climate and Development*, 13, pp. 1-7.
- 32 Sword-Daniels, V., Eriksen, C., Hudson-Doyle, E. E., Alaniz, R., Adler, C., Schenk, T. and Vallance, S. (2018)
33 'Embodied uncertainty: living with complexity and natural hazards', *Journal of Risk Research*, 21(3), pp. 290-307.
- 34 Syphard, A. D., Rustigian-Romsos, H., Mann, M., Conlisk, E., Moritz, M. A. and Ackerly, D. (2019) 'The relative
35 influence of climate and housing development on current and projected future fire patterns and structure loss
36 across three California landscapes', *Global Environmental Change*, 56, pp. 41-55.
- 37 Tadgell, A., Doberstein, B. and Mortsch, L. (2018) 'Principles for climate-related resettlement of informal settlements
38 in less developed nations: a review of resettlement literature and institutional guidelines', *Climate and
39 Development*, 10(2), pp. 102-115.
- 40 Tagliacozzo, S., Pisacane, L. and Kilkey, M. (2021) 'The interplay between structural and systemic vulnerability during
41 the COVID-19 pandemic: migrant agricultural workers in informal settlements in Southern Italy', *Journal of
42 Ethnic and Migration Studies*, 47(9), pp. 1903-1921.
- 43 Takkanon, P. and Chantarangul, P. (2019) 'Effects of urban geometry and green area on thermal condition of urban
44 street canyons in Bangkok', *Architectural Science Review*, 62(1), pp. 35-46.
- 45 Tan, Y., Xuchun, L. and Graeme, H. (2015) 'Exploring relationship between social inequality and adaptations to climate
46 change: evidence from urban household surveys in the Yangtze River delta, China', *Population and environment*,
47 36(4), pp. 400-428.
- 48 Tang, A. M., Hughes, P. N., Dijkstra, T. A., Askarinejad, A., Brenčić, M., Cui, Y. J., Diez, J. J., Firgi, T., Gajewska, B.
49 and Gentile, F. (2018) 'Atmosphere–vegetation–soil interactions in a climate change context; impact of changing
50 conditions on engineered transport infrastructure slopes in Europe', *Quarterly Journal of Engineering Geology
51 and Hydrogeology*, 51(2), pp. 156-168.
- 52 Tapia, C., Abajo, B., Feliu, E., Mendizabal, M., Martinez, J. A., Fernández, J. G., Laburu, T. and Lejarazu, A. (2017)
53 'Profiling urban vulnerabilities to climate change: An indicator-based vulnerability assessment for European
54 cities', *Ecological Indicators*, 78, pp. 142-155.
- 55 Taszarek, M., Kendzierski, S. and Pilguj, N. (2020) 'Hazardous weather affecting European airports: Climatological
56 estimates of situations with limited visibility, thunderstorm, low-level wind shear and snowfall from ERA5',
57 *Weather and Climate Extremes*, 28, pp. 100243.
- 58 Taylor, A., Jack, C., McClure, A., Bharwani, S., Ilunga, R. and Kavonic, J. (2021) 'Understanding and supporting
59 climate-sensitive decision processes in southern African cities', *Current Opinion in Environmental Sustainability*,
60 51, pp. 77-84.
- 61 Taylor, E., Butt, A. and Amati, M. (2017) 'Making the blood broil: Conflicts over imagined rurality in peri-urban
62 Australia', *Planning Practice & Research*, 32(1), pp. 85-102.

- 1 Taylor, J., Davies, M., Mavrogianni, A., Shrubsole, C., Hamilton, I., Das, P., Jones, B., Oikonomou, E. and Biddulph,
2 P. (2016) 'Mapping indoor overheating and air pollution risk modification across Great Britain: A modelling
3 study', *Building and Environment*, 99, pp. 1-12.
- 4 Taylor, J., Wilkinson, P., Davies, M., Armstrong, B., Chalabi, Z., Mavrogianni, A., Symonds, P., Oikonomou, E. and
5 Bohnenstengel, S. I. (2015) 'Mapping the effects of urban heat island, housing, and age on excess heat-related
6 mortality in London', *Urban Climate*, 14, pp. 517-528.
- 7 Taylor, J., Wilkinson, P., Picetti, R., Symonds, P., Heaviside, C., Macintyre, H. L., Davies, M., Mavrogianni, A. and
8 Hutchinson, E. (2018) 'Comparison of built environment adaptations to heat exposure and mortality during hot
9 weather, West Midlands region, UK', *Environmental International*, 111, pp. 287-294.
- 10 Tellman, B., McDonald, R. I., Goldstein, J. H., Vogl, A. L., Flörke, M., Shemie, D., Dudley, R., Dryden, R., Petry, P.
11 and Karres, N. (2018) 'Opportunities for natural infrastructure to improve urban water security in Latin America',
12 *Plos one*, 13(12), pp. e0209470.
- 13 Tengö, M., Brondizio, E. S., Elmquist, T., Malmer, P. and Spierenburg, M. (2014) 'Connecting diverse knowledge
14 systems for enhanced ecosystem governance: the multiple evidence base approach', *Ambio*, 43(5), pp. 579-591.
- 15 Tenzing, J. D. (2020) 'Integrating social protection and climate change adaptation: A review', *Wiley Interdisciplinary
16 Reviews: Climate Change*, 11(2), pp. e626.
- 17 Tessler, Z. D., Vorusmarty, C. J., Grossberg, M., Gladkova, I., Aizenman, H., Syvitski, J. P. M. and Foufoula-Georgiou,
18 E. (2015) 'Profiling risk and sustainability in coastal deltas of the world', *Science*, 349(6248), pp. 638-643.
- 19 Thacker, S., Adshead, D., Fay, M., Hallegatte, S., Harvey, M., Meller, H., O'Regan, N., Rozenberg, J., Watkins, G. and
20 Hall, J. W. (2019) 'Infrastructure for sustainable development', *Nature Sustainability*, 2(4), pp. 324-331.
- 21 Thacker, S., Barr, S., Pant, R., Hall, J. W. and Alderson, D. (2017) 'Geographic hotspots of critical national
22 infrastructure', *Risk Analysis*, 37(12), pp. 2490-2505.
- 23 Thakali, R., Kalra, A. and Ahmad, S. (2016) 'Understanding the effects of climate change on urban stormwater
24 infrastructures in the Las Vegas Valley', *Hydrology*, 3(4), pp. 34.
- 25 Thomas, A., Cretney, R. and Hayward, B. (2019) 'Student Strike 4 Climate: Justice, emergency and citizenship', *New
26 Zealand Geographer*, 75(2), pp. 96-100.
- 27 Thomas, B. F., Famiglietti, J. S., Landerer, F. W., Wiese, D. N., Molotch, N. P. and Argus, D. F. (2017) 'GRACE
28 Groundwater Drought Index: Evaluation of California Central Valley groundwater drought', *Remote Sensing of
29 Environment*, 198, pp. 384-392.
- 30 Thomas, K., Hardy, R. D., Lazarus, H., Mendez, M., Orlove, B., Rivera-Collazo, I., Roberts, J. T., Rockman, M.,
31 Warner, B. P. and Winthrop, R. (2019) 'Explaining differential vulnerability to climate change: A social science
32 review', *Wiley Interdisciplinary Reviews: Climate Change*, 10(2), pp. e565.
- 33 Thome, C., Mitz, C., Somers, C. M., Manzon, R. G., Boreham, D. R. and Wilson, J. Y. (2016) 'Incubation of lake
34 whitefish (*Coregonus clupeaformis*) embryos in cooling water discharge and the impacts of fluctuating thermal
35 regimes on development', *Canadian Journal of Fisheries and Aquatic Sciences*, 73(8), pp. 1213-1221.
- 36 Thorn, J., Thornton, T. F. and Helfgott, A. (2015) 'Autonomous adaptation to global environmental change in peri-
37 urban settlements: Evidence of a growing culture of innovation and revitalisation in Mathare Valley Slums,
38 Nairobi', *Global Environmental Change*, 31, pp. 121-131.
- 39 Thorsson, S., Rocklöv, J., Konarska, J., Lindberg, F., Holmer, B., Dousset, B. and Rayner, D. (2014) 'Mean radiant
40 temperature—A predictor of heat related mortality', *Urban Climate*, 10, pp. 332-345.
- 41 Threlfall, C. G., Mata, L., Mackie, J. A., Hahs, A. K., Stork, N. E., Williams, N. S. and Livesley, S. J. (2017)
42 'Increasing biodiversity in urban green spaces through simple vegetation interventions', *Journal of applied
43 ecology*, 54(6), pp. 1874-1883.
- 44 Tiggeloven, T., Moel, H. d., Winsemius, H. C., Eilander, D., Erkens, G., Gebremedhin, E., Diaz Loaiza, A., Kuzma, S.,
45 Luo, T. and Iceland, C. (2020) 'Global-scale benefit-cost analysis of coastal flood adaptation to different flood
46 risk drivers using structural measures', *Natural Hazards and Earth System Sciences*, 20(4), pp. 1025-1044.
- 47 Tirumala, R.D. and Tiwari, P. (2021) 'Land-Based Financing Elements in Infrastructure Policy Formulation: A Case of
48 India', *Land*, 10(2), p.133.
- 49 Tiwary, A., Reff, A. and Colls, J. J. (2008) 'Collection of ambient particulate matter by porous vegetation barriers:
50 Sampling and characterization methods', *Journal of Aerosol Science*, 39(1), pp. 40-47.
- 51 Toimil, A., Diaz-Simal, P., Losada, I. J. and Camus, P. (2018) 'Estimating the risk of loss of beach recreation value
52 under climate change', *Tourism Management*, 68, pp. 387-400.
- 53 Tomlinson, C. J., Chapman, L., Thornes, J. E. and Baker, C. J. (2011) 'Including the urban heat island in spatial heat
54 health risk assessment strategies: a case study for Birmingham, UK', *International Journal of Health Geographics*,
55 10(1), pp. 42.
- 56 Tompkins, E. L., Mensah, A., King, L., Long, K., Lawson, E. T., Hutton, C., Anh, V., Gordon, C., Fish, M., Dyer, J.
57 and Bood, N. (2013) 'An investigation of the evidence of benefits from climate compatible development', *Centre
58 for Climate Change Economics and Policy*, (124), pp. 1-31.
- 59 Tonmoy, F. N., Cooke, S. M., Armstrong, F. and Rissik, D. (2020) 'From science to policy: Development of a climate
60 change adaptation plan for the health and wellbeing sector in Queensland, Australia', *Environmental Science &
61 Policy*, 108, pp. 1-13.
- 62 Torabi, E., Dedekorkut-Howes, A. and Howes, M. (2018) 'Adapting or maladapting: building resilience to climate-
63 related disasters in coastal cities', *Cities*, 72, pp. 295-309.

- 1 Tovar-Restrepo, M. and Irazábal, C. (2013) 'Indigenous Women and Violence in Colombia: Agency, Autonomy, and
2 Territoriality', *Latin American Perspectives*, 41(1), pp. 39-58.
- 3 Townsend, J., Moola, F. and Craig, M.-K. (2020) 'Indigenous Peoples are critical to the success of nature-based
4 solutions to climate change', *FACETS*, 5(1).
- 5 Toya, H. and Skidmore, M. (2015) 'Information/communication technology and natural disaster vulnerability',
6 *Economics Letters*, 137, pp. 143-145.
- 7 Tramblay, Y., Mimeau, L., Neppel, L., Vinet, F. and Sauquet, E. (2019) 'Detection and attribution of flood trends in
8 Mediterranean basins', *Hydrology and Earth System Sciences*, 23(11), pp. 4419-4431.
- 9 Travassos, L., Torres, P. H. C., Di Giulio, G., Jacobi, P. R., Dias De Freitas, E., Siqueira, I. C. and Ambrizzi, T. (2020)
10 'Why do extreme events still kill in the São Paulo Macro Metropolis Region? Chronicle of a death foretold in the
11 global south', *International Journal of Urban Sustainable Development*, pp. 1-16.
- 12 Treichel, P. (2020) 'Why focus on children: A literature review of child-centred climate change adaptation approaches',
13 *Australian Journal of Emergency Management*, 35(2), pp. 26.
- 14 Triana, M. A., Lamberts, R. and Sassi, P. (2018) 'Should we consider climate change for Brazilian social housing?
15 Assessment of energy efficiency adaptation measures', *Energy and Buildings*, 158, pp. 1379-1392.
- 16 Trofimenko, Y. V., Evgenev, G. and Shashina, E. (2017) 'Functional loss risks of highways in permafrost areas due to
17 climate change', *Procedia engineering*, 189, pp. 258-264.
- 18 Trundle, A. (2020) 'Resilient cities in a Sea of Islands: Informality and climate change in the South Pacific', *Cities*, 97,
19 pp. 102496.
- 20 Tsavdaroglou, M., Al-Jibouri, S. H., Bles, T. and Halman, J. I. (2018) 'Proposed methodology for risk analysis of
21 interdependent critical infrastructures to extreme weather events', *International journal of critical infrastructure
22 protection*, 21, pp. 57-71.
- 23 Tsuda, F. P. and Duarte, D. 'The Conflicts between the Simplification of Building Regulations and the Challenge of
24 Building Cities for a Changing Climate: The case of Sao Paulo city'. *Passive and Low Energy Architecture*, Hong
25 Kong: PLEA.
- 26 Turkelboom, F., Demeyer, R., Vranken, L., De Becker, P., Raymaekers, F. and De Smet, L. (2021) 'How does a nature-
27 based solution for flood control compare to a technical solution? Case study evidence from Belgium', *Ambio*, 50,
28 pp. 1-15.
- 29 Turkelboom, F., Leone, M., Jacobs, S., Kelemen, E., García-Llorente, M., Baró, F., Termansen, M., Barton, D. N.,
30 Berry, P., Stange, E., Thoonen, M., Kalóczkai, Á., Vadineanu, A., Castro, A. J., Czúcz, B., Röckmann, C., Wurbs,
31 D., Odee, D., Preda, E., Gómez-Baggethun, E., Rusch, G. M., Pastur, G. M., Palomo, I., Dick, J., Casaer, J., van
32 Dijk, J., Priess, J. A., Langemeyer, J., Mustajoki, J., Kopperoinen, L., Baptist, M. J., Peri, P. L., Mukhopadhyay,
33 R., Aszalós, R., Roy, S. B., Luque, S. and Rusch, V. (2018) 'When we cannot have it all: Ecosystem services
34 trade-offs in the context of spatial planning', *Ecosystem Services*, 29, pp. 566-578.
- 35 Turner, M. C., Jerrett, M., Pope III, C. A., Krewski, D., Gapstur, S. M., Diver, W. R., Beckerman, B. S., Marshall, J. D.,
36 Su, J. and Crouse, D. L. (2016) 'Long-term ozone exposure and mortality in a large prospective study', *American
37 journal of respiratory and critical care medicine*, 193(10), pp. 1134-1142.
- 38 Twinomuhangi, R., Sseviiri, H., Mulinde, C., Mukwaya, P. I., Nimusima, A. and Kato, A. M. (2021) 'Perceptions and
39 vulnerability to climate change among the urban poor in Kampala City, Uganda', *Regional Environmental
40 Change*, 21(2), pp. 1-13.
- 41 Tyusov, G. A., Akentyeva, E. M., Pavlova, T. V. and Shkolnik, I. M. (2017) 'Projected climate change impacts on the
42 operation of power engineering facilities in Russia', *Russian Meteorology and Hydrology*, 42(12), pp. 775-782.
- 43 Tänzler, D. (2017) 'Adaptation to Climate Change: Conflict Prevention through Expanded Vulnerability Assessments',
44 in Dadwal, S. and Sinha, U. (eds.) *Non-Traditional Security Challenges in Asia*. New Delhi, London, New York:
45 Routledge, pp. 61-92.
- 46 Tänzler, D., Maas, A. and Carius, A. (2010) 'Climate change adaptation and peace', *Wiley Interdisciplinary Reviews:
47 Climate Change*, 1(5), pp. 741-750.
- 48 Uittenbroek, C. J. (2016) 'From policy document to implementation: organizational routines as possible barriers to
49 mainstreaming climate adaptation', *Journal of Environmental Policy & Planning*, 18(2), pp. 161-176.
- 50 UK Environment Agency (2020) *National Flood and Coastal Erosion Risk Management Strategy for England*. UK: UK
51 Environment Agency.
- 52 Ulibarri, N. and Scott, T. A. (2019) 'Environmental hazards, rigid institutions, and transformative change: How drought
53 affects the consideration of water and climate impacts in infrastructure management', *Global Environmental
54 Change*, 59, pp. 102005.
- 55 Ulloa, A. (2017) 'Perspectives of environmental justice from Indigenous peoples of Latin America: A relational
56 Indigenous environmental justice', *Environmental Justice*, 10(6), pp. 175-180.
- 57 UN Environment (2019) *Global Environment Outlook (GEO-6): Healthy Planet, Healthy People*, Cambridge:
58 Cambridge University Press.
- 59 UN Water (2018) *Sustainable Development Goal 6 Synthesis Report on Water and Sanitation*, New York: UN Water.
60 Available at: https://sustainabledevelopment.un.org/content/documents/19901SDG6_SR2018_web_3.pdf.
- 61 UN-Habitat (2016a) *World Cities Report*, Nairobi: UN-Habitat.
- 62 UN-Habitat (2016b) *World Cities Report 2016 Urbanization and development emerging futures*, Nairobi: UN-Habitat.
- 63 UN-Habitat (2017) *Sustainable Urbanization in the Paris Agreement* Nairobi: UNHABITAT.

- 1 UN-Habitat (2020) *World Cities Report: the Value of Sustainable Urbanization*, Nairobi: UN-Habitat.
- 2 UNDESA (2014) *World's Population Increasingly Urban with More Than Half Living in Urban Areas*.: United
3 Nations Department of Economic and Social Affairs. . Available at:
4 http://www.un.org/en/development/desa/news/population/world_-urbanization-prospects-2014.html.
- 5 UNDESA (2018) *Revision of World Urbanization Prospects produced by the Population Division of the UN*
6 *Department of Economic and Social Affairs*, UNDESA Website: UNDESA. Available at:
7 <https://population.un.org/wup/>.
- 8 UNDESA (2020) *World social report 2020: inequality in a rapidly changing world*, Online: UNDESA. Available at:
9 <https://www.un.org/development/dspd/world-social-report/2020-2.html>.
- 10 Undorf, S., Tett, S. F., Hagg, J., Metzger, M. J., Wilson, C., Edmond, G., Jacques-Turner, M., Forrest, S. and Shoote,
11 M. (2020) 'Understanding interdependent climate change risks using a serious game', *Bulletin of the American
12 Meteorological Society*, 101(8), pp. E1279-E1300.
- 13 UNDP (2021) *The Peoples' Climate Vote*, Online: University of Oxford and UNDP. Available at:
14 <https://www.undp.org/publications/peoples-climate-vote>.
- 15 UNDRR (2019) *Global Assessment Report on Disaster Risk Reduction*, Geneva: United Nations Office for Disaster
16 Risk Reduction.
- 17 UNEP (2021) *Adaptation Gap Report 2020*, Nairobi: United Nations Environment Programme. Available at:
18 <https://www.unep.org/resources/adaptation-gap-report-2020>.
- 19 UNESCO (2021) *Cutting Edge | Culture: the ultimate renewable resource to tackle climate change*: UNESCO.
20 Available at: <https://en.unesco.org/news/cutting-edge-culture-ultimate-renewable-resource-tackle-climate-change>
21 (Accessed: 16 May 2021).
- 22 UNHABITAT (2016) *HABITAT III ISSUE PAPERS. 22 – INFORMAL SETTLEMENTS* Quito: UNHABITAT.
23 Available at: <https://unhabitat.org/habitat-iii-issue-papers-22-informal-settlements>.
- 24 UNICEF and WHO (2019) *Progress on household drinking water, sanitation and hygiene 2000- 2017, Special focus on
25 inequalities*, New York: UNICEF/WHO. Available at:
26 https://www.who.int/water_sanitation_health/publications/jmp-report-2019/en/.
- 27 UNISDR (2015) *Sendai Framework for Disaster Risk Reduction 2015-2030*. Available at:
28 https://www.unisdr.org/files/43291_sendaiframeworkfordrren.pdf.
- 29 United Nations (2015a) *Addis Ababa Action Agenda of the Third International Conference on Financing for
30 Development*, Addis Ababa: United Nations. Available at: https://www.un.org/esa/ffd/wp-content/uploads/2015/08/AAAA_Outcome.pdf.
- 31 United Nations (2015b) *The Paris Agreement: Agreement of the Conference of the Parties on its twenty-first session,
32 held in Paris from 30 November to 13 December 2015*, Paris: United Nations. Available at:
33 https://unfccc.int/sites/default/files/english_paris_agreement.pdf.
- 34 United Nations (2015c) *Transforming our World: the 2030 Agenda for Sustainable Development*. New York: United
35 Nations.
- 36 United Nations (2015d) *UN Charter on Sustainable Housing*, Geneva: United Nations. Available at:
37 https://unece.org/DAM/hlm/charter/Language_versions/ENG_Geneva_UN_Charter.pdf.
- 38 United Nations (2016a) *New Urban Agenda : Quito Declaration on Sustainable Cities and Human Settlements for All
39 (Habitat III)* Quito. Available at: <http://habitat3.org/wp-content/uploads/New-Urban-Agenda-GA-Adopted-68th-Plenary-N1646655-E.pdf>.
- 40 United Nations (2016b) *New Urban Agenda: Quito Declaration on Sustainable Cities and Human Settlements for All
41 (Habitat III)*, Quito: United Nations. Available at: <http://habitat3.org/wp-content/uploads/New-Urban-Agenda-GA-Adopted-68th-Plenary-N1646655-E.pdf>.
- 42 United Nations (2018) *Make cities and human settlements inclusive, safe, resilient and sustainable: Rapid urbanization
43 and population growth are outpacing the construction of adequate and affordable housing*. Available at:
44 <https://unstats.un.org/https://unstats.un.org/sdgs/report/2019/goal-11/>.
- 45 United States Environmental Protection Agency (2017) *SMART GROWTH FIXES FOR CLIMATE ADAPTATION AND
46 RESILIENCE*, Online: United States Environmental Protection Agency.
- 47 Valencia, S. C., Simon, D., Croese, S., Nordqvist, J., Oloko, M., Sharma, T., Taylor Buck, N. and Versace, I. (2019)
48 'Adapting the Sustainable Development Goals and the New Urban Agenda to the city level: Initial reflections from
49 a comparative research project', *International Journal of Urban Sustainable Development*, 11(1), pp. 4-23.
- 50 Valenzuela, V. P. B., Esteban, M. and Onuki, M. (2020) 'Perception of Disasters and Land Reclamation in an Informal
51 Settlement on Reclaimed Land: Case of the BASECO Compound, Manila, the Philippines', *International Journal
52 of Disaster Risk Science*, 11(5), pp. 640-654.
- 53 Van Bavel, B., Curtis, D. R. and Soens, T. (2018) 'Economic inequality and institutional adaptation in response to flood
54 hazards', *Ecology and Society*, 23(4).
- 55 van den Berg, H. J. and Keenan, J. M. (2019) 'Dynamic vulnerability in the pursuit of just adaptation processes: A
56 Boston case study', *Environmental Science & Policy*, 94, pp. 90-100.
- 57 van den Berg , R., Otto, B. and Fikresilassie , A. (2021) *As Cities Grow Across Africa, They Must Plan for Water
58 Security*: World Resource Institute. Available at: <https://www.wri.org/insights/cities-grow-across-africa-they-must-plan-water-security> (Accessed: 06.17 2021).

- 1 van den Hurk, B., van Meijgaard, E., de Valk, P., van Heeringen, K.-J. and Gooijer, J. (2015) 'Analysis of a
2 compounding surge and precipitation event in the Netherlands', *Environmental Research Letters*, 10(3), pp.
3 035001.
- 4 van der Heijden, J. and Hong, S.-H. (2021) 'Urban Climate Governance Experimentation in Seoul: Science, Politics, or
5 a Little of Both?', *Urban Affairs Review*, 57(4), pp. 1115-1148.
- 6 van der Heijden, J., Patterson, J., Juhola, S. and Wolfram, M. (2018) 'Special section: advancing the role of cities in
7 climate governance – promise, limits, politics', *Journal of Environmental Planning and Management*, pp. 1-9.
- 8 Van der Voort, N. and Vanclay, F. (2015) 'Social impacts of earthquakes caused by gas extraction in the Province of
9 Groningen, The Netherlands', *Environmental Impact Assessment Review*, 50, pp. 1-15.
- 10 van Hooff, T., Blocken, B., Hensen, J. L. M. and Timmermans, H. J. P. (2014) 'On the predicted effectiveness of
11 climate adaptation measures for residential buildings', *Building and Environment*, 82, pp. 300-316.
- 12 Van Loon, A. F., Gleeson, T., Clark, J., Van Dijk, A. I. J. M., Stahl, K., Hannaford, J., Di Baldassarre, G., Teuling, A.
13 J., Tallaksen, L. M. and Uijlenhoet, R. (2016) 'Drought in the Anthropocene', *Nature Geoscience*, 9(2), pp. 89.
- 14 van Oldenborgh, G. J., Krikken, F., Lewis, S., Leach, N. J., Lehner, F., Saunders, K. R., van Weele, M., Haustein, K.,
15 Li, S. and Wallom, D. (2020) 'Attribution of the Australian bushfire risk to anthropogenic climate change',
16 *Natural Hazards and Earth System Sciences Discussions*, 21(3), pp. 1-46.
- 17 van Slobbe, E., Werners, S. E., Riquelme-Solar, M., Bölscher, T. and van Vliet, M. T. H. (2016) 'The future of the
18 Rhine: stranded ships and no more salmon?', *Regional Environmental Change*, 16(1), pp. 31-41.
- 19 van Vliet, M. T. H., Flörke, M. and Wada, Y. (2017) 'Quality matters for water scarcity', *Nature Geoscience*, 10(11),
20 pp. 800-802.
- 21 Van Vliet, M. T. H., Wiberg, D., Leduc, S. and Riahi, K. (2016) 'Power-generation system vulnerability and adaptation
22 to changes in climate and water resources', *Nature Climate Change*, 6(4), pp. 375.
- 23 van Vuuren, D. P., Riahi, K., Calvin, K., Dellink, R., Emmerling, J., Fujimori, S., Kc, S., Kriegler, E. and O'Neill, B.
24 (2017a) 'The Shared Socio-economic Pathways: Trajectories for human development and global environmental
25 change', *Global Environmental Change*, 42, pp. 148-152.
- 26 van Vuuren, D. P., Stehfest, E., Gernaat, D. E. H. J., Doelman, J. C., Van den Berg, M., Harmsen, M., de Boer, H. S.,
27 Bouwman, L. F., Daioglou, V. and Edelenbosch, O. Y. (2017b) 'Energy, land-use and greenhouse gas emissions
28 trajectories under a green growth paradigm', *Global Environmental Change*, 42, pp. 237-250.
- 29 van Wesenbeeck, C. F. A., Sonneveld, B. G. J. S. and Voortman, R. L. (2016) 'Localization and characterization of
30 populations vulnerable to climate change: Two case studies in Sub-Saharan Africa', *Applied geography*
31 (*Sevenoaks*), 66, pp. 81-91.
- 32 Vandepitte, E., Vandermoere, F. and Hustinx, L. (2019) 'Civil Anarchizing for the Common Good: Culturally Patterned
33 Politics of Legitimacy in the Climate Justice Movement', *VOLUNTAS: International Journal of Voluntary and
34 Nonprofit Organizations*, 30(2), pp. 327-341.
- 35 Vanderschuren, M. and Baufeldt, J. (2018) 'Ride-sharing: A potential means to increase the quality and availability of
36 motorised trips while discouraging private motor ownership in developing cities?', *Research in Transportation
37 Economics*, 69, pp. 607-614.
- 38 Vanos, J. K. (2015) 'Children's health and vulnerability in outdoor microclimates: A comprehensive review',
39 *Environment International*, 76, pp. 1-15.
- 40 Vanos, J. K., Kosaka, E., Iida, A., Yokohari, M., Middel, A., Scott-Fleming, I. and Brown, R. D. (2019) 'Planning for
41 spectator thermal comfort and health in the face of extreme heat: The Tokyo 2020 Olympic marathons', *Science of
42 The Total Environment*, 657, pp. 904-917.
- 43 Vardoulakis, S., Dimitroulopoulou, C., Thornes, J., Lai, K.-M., Taylor, J., Myers, I., Heaviside, C., Mavrogiani, A.,
44 Shrubsole, C., Chalabi, Z., Davies, M. and Wilkinson, P. (2015) 'Impact of climate change on the domestic indoor
45 environment and associated health risks in the UK', *Environmental International*, 85, pp. 299-313.
- 46 Vasconcelos, V. V., Santos, F. C. and Pacheco, J. M. (2013) 'A bottom-up institutional approach to cooperative
47 governance of risky commons', *Nature Climate Change*, 3(9), pp. 797.
- 48 Vasenev, A., Montoya, L. and Ceccarelli, A. 'A Hazus-based method for assessing robustness of electricity supply to
49 critical smart grid consumers during flood events'. *11th International Conference on Availability, Reliability and
50 Security (ARES)*, 2016: IEEE, 223-228.
- 51 Vegliò, S. (2021) 'POSTCOLONIZING PLANETARY URBANIZATION: Aníbal Quijano and an Alternative
52 Genealogy of the Urban', *International Journal of Urban and Regional Research*, 45(4), pp. 663-678.
- 53 Verdon-Kidd, D. C., Scanlon, B. R., Ren, T. and Fernando, D. N. (2017) 'A comparative study of historical droughts
54 over Texas, USA and Murray-Darling Basin, Australia: Factors influencing initialization and cessation', *Global
55 and Planetary Change*, 149, pp. 123-138.
- 56 Vermeiren, K., Adiyia, B., Loopmans, M., Tumwine, F. R. and Van Rompaey, A. (2013) 'Will urban farming survive
57 the growth of African cities: A case-study in Kampala (Uganda)?', *Land Use Policy*, 35, pp. 40-49.
- 58 Viguié, V., Juhel, S., Ben-Ari, T., Colombert, M., Ford, J., Giraudet, L. and Reckien, D. (2021) 'When adaptation
59 increases energy demand: A systematic map of the literature', *Environmental research letters*, 16(3), pp. 033004.
- 60 Viguié, V., Lemonsu, A., Hallegatte, S., Beaulant, A.-L., Marchadier, C., Masson, V., Pigeon, G. and Salagnac, J.-L.
61 (2020) 'Early adaptation to heat waves and future reduction of air-conditioning energy use in Paris',
62 *Environmental Research Letters*, 15(7), pp. 075006.

- 1 Virk, Z. T., Khalid, B., Hussain, A., Ahmad, B., Dogar, S. S., Raza, N. and Iqbal, B. (2019) 'Water availability,
2 consumption and sufficiency in Himalayan towns: a case of Murree and Havellian towns from Indus River Basin,
3 Pakistan', *Water Policy*, 22(S1), pp. 46-64.
- 4 Visagie, J. and Turok, I. (2020) 'Getting urban density to work in informal settlements in Africa', *Environment and
5 Urbanization*, 32(2), pp. 0956247820907808.
- 6 Visman, E., Audia, C., Crowley, F., Ilboudo, J., Sanou, P., Henley, E., Victor, M., Ritchie, A., Fox, G., Traoré, M. B.,
7 Tazen, F., Diarra, A., Warnaars, T., Klein, C., Fitzpatrick, R., Pelling, M. and McOmber, C. (2020) *Developing
8 decision-relevant climate information and supporting its appropriate application*. BRACED Learning Paper 6:
9 King's College. Available at: file:///C:/Users/fs1lkw/Downloads/BRACED+Learning+Paper+6+-
+Developing+decision-relevant+climate+information.pdf October 2020).
- 10 Vitousek, S., Barnard, P. L., Fletcher, C. H., Frazer, N., Erikson, L. and Storlazzi, C. D. (2017) 'Doubling of coastal
11 flooding frequency within decades due to sea-level rise', *Scientific reports*, 7(1), pp. 1399.
- 12 Vitousek, S., Barnard, P. L. and Limber, P. (2017) 'Can beaches survive climate change?', *Journal of Geophysical
13 Research: Earth Surface*, 122(4), pp. 1060-1067.
- 14 Vodafone (2019) *Annual mobile data usage worldwide from 2015 to 2021 (in thousand petabytes)*. Available at:
15 <https://www.statista.com/statistics/630107/annual-mobile-data-usage-vodafone-worldwide/>.
- 16 Vogl, A. L., Bryant, B. P., Hunink, J. E., Wolny, S., Apse, C. and Droogers, P. (2017) 'Valuing investments in
17 sustainable land management in the Upper Tana River basin, Kenya', *Journal of Environmental Management*,
18 195, pp. 78-91.
- 19 Voigt-Graf, C. and Kagan, S. (2017) *Migration and labour mobility from Kiribati*: SSRN56). Available at:
20 https://papers.ssrn.com/sol3/papers.cfm?abstract_id=2937416.
- 21 von Uexkull, N., Croicu, M., Fjelde, H. and Buhaug, H. (2016) 'Civil conflict sensitivity to growing-season drought',
22 *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*, 113(44), pp. 12391-12396.
- 23 Vora, N., Shah, A., Bilec, M. M. and Khanna, V. (2017) 'Food-Energy-Water Nexus: Quantifying Embodied Energy
24 and GHG Emissions from Irrigation through Virtual Water Transfers in Food Trade', *ACS Sustainable Chemistry
25 & Engineering*, 5(3), pp. 2119-2128.
- 26 Vos, P. E., Maiheu, B., Vankerkom, J. and Janssen, S. (2013) 'Improving local air quality in cities: to tree or not to
27 tree?', *Environmental pollution*, 183, pp. 113-122.
- 28 Votsis, A. (2017) 'Utilizing a cellular automaton model to explore the influence of coastal flood adaptation strategies on
29 Helsinki's urbanization patterns', *Computers, environment and urban systems*, 64, pp. 344-355.
- 30 Votsis, A. and Perrels, A. (2016) 'Housing Prices and the Public Disclosure of Flood Risk: A Difference-in-Differences
31 Analysis in Finland', *The journal of real estate finance and economics*, 53(4), pp. 450-471.
- 32 Vélez, K. D., Kaufmann, R. K., Cleveland, C. J. and Stoner, A. M. K. (2017) 'The effect of climate change on electricity
33 expenditures in Massachusetts', *Energy Policy*, 106, pp. 1-11.
- 34 Wachsmuth, D., Cohen, D. A. and Angelo, H. (2016) 'Expand the frontiers of urban sustainability', *Nature News*,
35 536(7617), pp. 391.
- 36 Wahl, T., Jain, S., Bender, J., Meyers, S. D. and Luther, M. E. (2015) 'Increasing risk of compound flooding from storm
37 surge and rainfall for major US cities', *Nature Climate Change*, 5(12), pp. 1093.
- 38 Walls, R. and Zweig, P. (2017) 'Towards sustainable slums: understanding fire engineering in informal settlements', in
39 Bahei-El-Din, Y. and Hassan, M. (eds.) *Advanced technologies for sustainable systems*. Cham: Springer, pp. 93-
40 98.
- 41 Walton, D. and van Aalst, M. (2020) *Climate-related extreme weather events and COVID-19*. Geneva: IFRC, p. 21.
- 42 Wamsler, C. and Ringers, S. (2018) 'Principles for supporting city–citizen commoning for climate adaptation: From
43 adaptation governance to sustainable transformation', *Environmental Science & Policy*, 85, pp. 81-89.
- 44 Wamsley, T. V., Collier, Z. A., Brodie, K., Dunkin, L. M., Raff, D. and Rosati, J. D. (2015) 'Guidance for developing
45 coastal vulnerability metrics', *Journal of Coastal Research*, 31(6), pp. 1521-1530.
- 46 Wandl, A. and Magoni, M. (2017) 'Sustainable planning of peri-urban areas: introduction to the special issue', *Planning
47 Practice & Research* 32(1).
- 48 Wang, H., Mei, C., Liu, J. and Shao, W. (2018a) 'A new strategy for integrated urban water management in China:
49 Sponge city', *Science China Technological Sciences*, 61(3), pp. 317-329.
- 50 Wang, K., Aktas, Y. D., Stocker, J., Carruthers, D., Hunt, J. and Malki-Epshtein, L. (2019a) 'Urban heat island
51 modelling of a tropical city: case of Kuala Lumpur', *Geoscience Letters*, 6(1), pp. 1-11.
- 52 Wang, R. Q., Stacey, M. T., Herdman, L. M. M., Barnard, P. L. and Erikson, L. (2018b) 'The influence of sea level rise
53 on the regional interdependence of coastal infrastructure', *Earth's Future*, 6(5), pp. 677-688.
- 54 Wang, T., Qu, Z., Yang, Z., Nichol, T., Dimitriu, D., Clarke, G. and Bowden, D. (2019b) 'How can the UK road system
55 be adapted to the impacts posed by climate change? By creating a climate adaptation framework', *Transportation
56 Research Part D: Transport and Environment*, 77, pp. 403-424.
- 57 Wang, Y., Bakker, F., de Groot, R., Wörtche, H. and Leemans, R. (2015) 'Effects of urban trees on local outdoor
58 microclimate: synthesizing field measurements by numerical modelling', *Urban Ecosystems*, 18(4), pp. 1305-
59 1331.
- 60 Wang, Y., de Groot, R., Bakker, F., Wörtche, H. and Leemans, R. (2017) 'Thermal comfort in urban green spaces: a
61 survey on a Dutch university campus', *International Journal of Biometeorology*, 61(1), pp. 87-101.

- 1 Wang, Y., Li, Y., Di Sabatino, S., Martilli, A. and Chan, P. (2018c) 'Effects of anthropogenic heat due to air-
2 conditioning systems on an extreme high temperature event in Hong Kong', *Environmental Research Letters*,
3 13(3), pp. 034015.
- 4 Wang, Y., Shi, L., Zanobetti, A. and Schwartz, J. D. (2016) 'Estimating and projecting the effect of cold waves on
5 mortality in 209 US cities', *Environment international*, 94, pp. 141-149.
- 6 Ward, C. D. and Shackleton, C. M. (2016) 'Natural resource use, incomes, and poverty along the rural–urban continuum
7 of two medium-sized, South African towns', *World Development*, 78, pp. 80-93.
- 8 Ward, K., Lauf, S., Kleinschmit, B. and Endlicher, W. (2016a) 'Heat waves and urban heat islands in Europe: A review
9 of relevant drivers', *Science of the Total Environment*, 569, pp. 527-539.
- 10 Ward, P. J., Jongman, B., Aerts, J. C. J. H., Bates, P. D., Botzen, W. J. W., Loaiza, A. D., Hallegatte, S., Kind, J. M.,
11 Kwadijk, J. and Scussolini, P. (2017) 'A global framework for future costs and benefits of river-flood protection in
12 urban areas', *Nature climate change*, 7(9), pp. 642-646.
- 13 Ward, R. D., Friess, D. A., Day, R. H. and MacKenzie, R. A. (2016b) 'Impacts of climate change on mangrove
14 ecosystems: a region by region overview', *Ecosystem Health and Sustainability*, 2(4), pp. e01211.
- 15 Watson, C., Lone, T., Qazi, U., Smith, G. and Rashid, F. (2016) *Shock-Responsive Social Protection Systems Research*,
16 Oxford: Oxford Policy Management. Available at:
<https://assets.publishing.service.gov.uk/media/59e0d4f7ed915d6aadcaf04/OPM-Case-Study-2017-SRSP-Pakistan.pdf>.
- 17 Weaver, C. P., Liang, X. Z., Zhu, J., Adams, P. J., Amar, P., Avise, J., Caughey, M., Chen, J., Cohen, R. C. and Cooter,
18 E. (2009) 'A preliminary synthesis of modeled climate change impacts on US regional ozone concentrations',
19 *Bulletin of the American Meteorological Society*, 90(12), pp. 1843-1864.
- 20 Webber, J., Fletcher, T., Cunningham, L., Fu, G., Butler, D. and Burns, M. (2020) 'Is green infrastructure a viable
21 strategy for managing urban surface water flooding?', *Urban Water Journal*, 17(7), pp. 598-608.
- 22 Wei, C. and Zhao, Y. 2018. *Sponge City: From Concept to Implementation*. Nanjing: Jiangsu Phenix Science and
23 Technology Press.
- 24 Werners, S. E., Wise, R. M., Butler, J. R., Totin, E. and Vincent, K. (2021) 'Adaptation pathways: a review of
25 approaches and a learning framework', *Environmental Science & Policy*, 116, pp. 266-275.
- 26 Wesseling, J. H., Lechtenböhmer, S., Åhman, M., Nilsson, L. J., Worrell, E. and Coenen, L. (2017) 'The transition of
27 energy intensive processing industries towards deep decarbonization: Characteristics and implications for future
28 research', *Renewable and Sustainable Energy Reviews*, 79, pp. 1303-1313.
- 29 West, J. J., Cohen, A., Dentener, F., Brunekreef, B., Zhu, T., Armstrong, B., Bell, M. L., Brauer, M., Carmichael, G.
30 and Costa, D. L. (2016) 'What we breathe impacts our health: improving understanding of the link between air
31 pollution and health', *Environ. Sci. Technol.*, 50(10), pp. 4895-4904.
- 32 Wester, P., Mishra, A., Mukherji, A. and Shrestha, A. B. (2019) *The Hindu Kush Himalaya Assessment—
33 Mountains, Climate Change, Sustainability and People* Cham: Springer Nature.
- 34 Westervelt, D. M., Ma, C. T., He, M. Z., Fiore, A. M., Kinney, P. L., Kioumourtzoglou, M. A., Wang, S., Xing, J.,
35 Ding, D. and Correa, G. (2019) 'Mid-21st century ozone air quality and health burden in China under emissions
36 scenarios and climate change', *Environmental Research Letters*, 14(7), pp. 074030.
- 37 Westman, L. K., Broto, V. C. and Huang, P. (2019) 'Revisiting multi-level governance theory: Politics and innovation
38 in the urban climate transition in Rizhao, China', *Political Geography*, 70, pp. 14-23.
- 39 WHO (2015) *Operational framework for building climate resilient health systems*. Geneva: World Health Organization,
40 p. 56.
- 41 WHO (2020) *WHO Global Strategy on Health, Environment and Climate Change. The transformation needed to
42 improve lives and wellbeing sustainably through healthy environments*, Geneva: WHO.
- 43 WHO (2021) *Heat and health evidence update*, Online: WHO. Available at:
<https://www.euro.who.int/en/publications/abstracts/heat-and-health-in-the-who-european-region-updated-evidence-for-effective-prevention-2021>.
- 44 WHO and WB (2015) *Tracking Universal Health Coverage*, France: WHO/WB. Available at:
https://apps.who.int/iris/bitstream/handle/10665/174536/9789241564977_eng.pdf.
- 45 Wilbanks, T. J. and Fernandez, S. (2014) *Climate change and infrastructure, urban systems, and vulnerabilities: Technical report for the US Department of Energy in support of the national climate assessment*. Washington,
46 Covelo and London: Island Press.
- 47 Wilby, R. L., Kasei, R., Gough, K., Amankwaa, E., Abarike, M., Anderson, N., Codjoe, S., Griffiths, P., Kaba, C. and
48 Abdullah, K. (2021) 'Monitoring and moderating extreme indoor temperatures in low-income urban communities',
49 *Environmental Research Letters*, 16(2), pp. 024033.
- 50 Wilby, R. L. and Keenan, R. (2012) 'Adapting to flood risk under climate change', *Progress in physical geography*,
51 36(3), pp. 348-378.
- 52 Wild, M., Folini, D., Henschel, F., Fischer, N. and Müller, B. (2015) 'Projections of long-term changes in solar radiation
53 based on CMIP5 climate models and their influence on energy yields of photovoltaic systems', *Solar Energy*, 116,
54 pp. 12-24.
- 55 Wilkinson, A. (2020) 'Local response in health emergencies: key considerations for addressing the COVID-19
56 pandemic in informal urban settlements', *Environment and Urbanization*, 32(2), pp. 503-522.

- Wilkinson, E., Kirbyshire, A., Mayhew, L., Batra, P. and Milan, A. (2016) 'Climate-induced migration and displacement: closing the policy gap', *Overseas Development Institute (ODI), London, UK*.
- Williams, D. S., Máñez Costa, M., Sutherland, C., Celliers, L. and Scheffran, J. (2019) 'Vulnerability of informal settlements in the context of rapid urbanization and climate change', *Environment and Urbanization*, 31(1), pp. 157-176.
- Willis, K. J. and Petrokofsky, G. (2017) 'The natural capital of city trees', *Science*, 356(6336), pp. 374-376.
- Wilson, J. (2018) 'Amazon Unbound: Utopian Dialectics of Planetary Urbanization', in Knierbein, S. and Viderman, T. (eds.) *Public Space Unbound*. New York: Routledge, pp. 23-37.
- Wing, O. E. J., Bates, P. D., Smith, A. M., Sampson, C. C., Johnson, K. A., Fargione, J. and Morefield, P. (2018) 'Estimates of present and future flood risk in the conterminous United States', *Environmental Research Letters*, 13(3), pp. 034023.
- Winquist, A., Grundstein, A., Chang, H. H., Hess, J. and Sarnat, S. E. (2016) 'Warm season temperatures and emergency department visits in Atlanta, Georgia', *Environmental Research*, 147, pp. 314-323.
- Winsemius, H. C., Aerts, Jeroen C. J. H., van Beek, Ludovicus P. H., Bierkens, Marc F. P., Bouwman, A., Jongman, B., Kwadijk, Jaap C. J., Ligvoet, W., Lucas, Paul L., van Vuuren, Detlef P. and Ward, Philip J. (2015) 'Global drivers of future river flood risk', *Nature Climate Change*, 6, pp. 381.
- Winter, M. G., Shearer, B., Palmer, D., Peeling, D., Harmer, C. and Sharpe, J. (2016) 'The economic impact of landslides and floods on the road network', *Procedia Engineering*, 143, pp. 1425-1434.
- Wolfram, M. (2019) 'Assessing transformative capacity for sustainable urban regeneration: A comparative study of three South Korean cities', *Ambio*, 48(5), pp. 478-493.
- Wong, C., Wood, J. and Paturi, S. (2020) 'Vertical farming: an assessment of Singapore City', *Etropic: electronic journal of studies in the tropics*, 19, pp. 228-248.
- Wong, L. P., Alias, H., Aghamohammadi, N., Aghazadeh, S. and Nik Sulaiman, N. M. (2017) 'Urban heat island experience, control measures and health impact: A survey among working community in the city of Kuala Lumpur', *Sustainable Cities and Society*, 35, pp. 660-668.
- Wong, T. H. F. and Brown, R. R. (2009) 'The water sensitive city: principles for practice', *Water science and technology*, 60(3), pp. 673-682.
- Wood, B. (2019) 'Teaching an active citizenship curriculum', *Ethos*, 27(1), pp. 8-10.
- Woodcraft, S., Osuteye, E., Ndezi, T. and Makoba, F. D. (2020) 'Pathways to the 'good life': Co-producing prosperity research in informal settlements in Tanzania', *Urban Planning*, 5(3), pp. 288-302.
- Woodhall, S. C., Landeg, O. and Kovats, S. (2021) 'Public health and climate change: How are local authorities preparing for the health impacts of our changing climate?', *Journal of Public Health*, 43(2), pp. 425-432.
- Woodruff, S. C. and Stults, M. (2016) 'Numerous strategies but limited implementation guidance in US local adaptation plans', *Nature Climate Change*, 6, pp. 796.
- Woodworth, M. D. and Wallace, J. L. (2017) 'Seeing ghosts: Parsing China's "ghost city" controversy', *Urban Geography*, 38(8), pp. 1270-1281.
- Work, C., Rong, V., Song, D. and Scheidel, A. (2018) 'Maladaptation and development as usual? Investigating climate change mitigation and adaptation projects in Cambodia', *Climate Policy*, 3062, pp. 1-16.
- World Bank (2015) *Global Monitoring Report 2014/2015: Ending Poverty and Sharing Prosperity*, Washington DC: World Bank.
- World Bank (2016) *Managing coasts with natural solutions: guidelines for measuring and valuing the coastal protection services of mangroves and coral reefs*, Washington DC: World Bank. Available at: <http://documents.worldbank.org/curated/en/995341467995379786/pdf/103340-WP-Technical-Rept-WAVES-Coastal-2-11-16-web-PUBLIC.pdf>.
- World Bank (2017) *Low-Carbon Infrastructure Private Participation in Infrastructure (PPI) 2002 TO H1 2017*, Washington DC: World Bank. Available at: <http://documents.worldbank.org/curated/en/197351524565842344/pdf/WP-2017-Low-Carbon-Infrastructure-PPI-PUBLIC.pdf>.
- World Bank (2019) *World Bank Data Indicator EG.USE.ELEC.KH.PC*: World Bank. Available at: <https://data.worldbank.org/indicator/>.
- World Bank Group (2017) *Climate vulnerability assessment: Making Fiji climate resilient* Washington: World Bank Group120756). Available at: <http://documents.worldbank.org/curated/en/163081509454340771/Climate-vulnerability-assessment-making-Fiji-climate-resilient>.
- WorldByMap (2017) *World By Map version 2017-01-24*: WorldByMap. Available at: <http://world.bymap.org/Roadways.html> (Accessed: September 28 2019).
- Woroniecki, S., Krüger, R., Rau, A. L., Preuss, M. S., Baumgartner, N., Raggers, S., Niessen, L., Holländer, L., Beyers, F., Rathgens, J., Wagner, K. C., Habigt, L., Krause, T., Wamsler, C., von Wehrden, H. and Abson, D. (2019) 'The framing of power in climate change adaptation research', *Wiley interdisciplinary reviews. Climate change*, 10(6), pp. n/a.
- Wouters, H., De Ridder, K., Poelmans, L., Willem, P., Brouwers, J., Hosseinzadehtalaei, P., Tabari, H., Vanden Broucke, S., van Lipzig, N. P. M. and Demuzere, M. (2017) 'Heat stress increase under climate change twice as large in cities as in rural areas: A study for a densely populated midlatitude maritime region', *Geophysical Research Letters*, 44(17), pp. 8997-9007.

- 1 Wright, L., Chinowsky, P., Strzepek, K., Jones, R., Streeter, R., Smith, J. B., Mayotte, J.-M., Powell, A., Jantarasami,
2 L. and Perkins, W. (2012) 'Estimated effects of climate change on flood vulnerability of US bridges', *Mitigation
3 and Adaptation Strategies for Global Change*, 17(8), pp. 939-955.
- 4 Wu, F. and Keil, R. (2020) 'Changing the geographies of sub/urban theory: Asian perspectives', *Urban Geography*,
5 41(7), pp. 947-953.
- 6 Wu, W.-t., Zhou, Y.-x. and Tian, B. (2017) 'Coastal wetlands facing climate change and anthropogenic activities: A
7 remote sensing analysis and modelling application', *Ocean & Coastal Management*, 138, pp. 1-10.
- 8 Xiao, X., Seekamp, E., van Der Burg, M. P., Eaton, M., Fatorić, S. and McCreary, A. (2019) 'Optimizing historic
9 preservation under climate change: Decision support for cultural resource adaptation planning in national parks',
10 *Land Use Policy*, 83, pp. 379-389.
- 11 Xu, R., Zhao, Q., Coelho, M. S., Saldiva, P. H., Abramson, M. J., Li, S. and Guo, Y. (2020a) 'Socioeconomic level and
12 associations between heat exposure and all-cause and cause-specific hospitalization in 1,814 Brazilian cities: A
13 nationwide case-crossover study', *PLoS medicine*, 17(10), pp. e1003369.
- 14 Xu, W. D., Burns, M. J., Cherqui, F. and Fletcher, T. D. (2020b) 'Enhancing stormwater control measures using real-
15 time control technology: a review', *Urban Water Journal*, 18(2), pp. 1-14.
- 16 Xue, T., Zhu, T., Peng, W., Guan, T., Zhang, S., Zheng, Y., Geng, G. and Zhang, Q. (2021) 'Clean air actions in China,
17 PM2. 5 exposure, and household medical expenditures: A quasi-experimental study', *PLoS medicine*, 18(1), pp.
18 e1003480.
- 19 Yahia, M. W., Johansson, E., Thorsson, S., Lindberg, F. and Rasmussen, M. I. (2018) 'Effect of urban design on
20 microclimate and thermal comfort outdoors in warm-humid Dar es Salaam, Tanzania', *International journal of
21 biometeorology*, 62(3), pp. 373-385.
- 22 Yang, H., Lee, T. and Juhola, S. (2021) 'The old and the climate adaptation: Climate justice, risks, and urban adaptation
23 plan', *Sustainable Cities and Society*, 67, pp. 102755.
- 24 Yang, J., Chang, Y. and Yan, P. (2015) 'Ranking the suitability of common urban tree species for controlling PM2. 5
25 pollution', *Atmospheric Pollution Research*, 6(2), pp. 267-277.
- 26 Yang, J. Q., Kerger, F. and Nepf, H. M. (2015) 'Estimation of the bed shear stress in vegetated and bare channels with
27 smooth beds', *Water Resources Research*, 51(5), pp. 3647-3663.
- 28 Yang, S., Xu, K., Milliman, J., Yang, H. and Wu, C. (2015) 'Decline of Yangtze River water and sediment discharge:
29 Impact from natural and anthropogenic changes', *Scientific reports*, 5(1), pp. 1-14.
- 30 Yankson, P. W. K., Owusu, A. B., Owusu, G., Boakye-Danquah, J. and Tetteh, J. D. (2017) 'Assessment of coastal
31 communities' vulnerability to floods using indicator-based approach: a case study of Greater Accra Metropolitan
32 Area, Ghana', *Natural hazards*, 89(2), pp. 661-689.
- 33 Yastika, P., Shimizu, N. and Abidin, H. (2019) 'Monitoring of long-term land subsidence from 2003 to 2017 in coastal
34 area of Semarang, Indonesia by SBAS DInSAR analyses using Envisat-ASAR, ALOS-PALSAR, and Sentinel-1A
35 SAR data', *Advances in Space Research*, 63(5), pp. 1719-1736.
- 36 Yesudian, A. and Dawson, R. J. (2021) 'Global analysis of sea level rise risk to airports', *Climate Risk Management*,
37 31(100266).
- 38 Yi, W. and Chan, A. (2017) 'Effects of heat stress on construction labor productivity in Hong Kong: a case study of
39 rebar workers', *International journal of environmental research and public health*, 14(9), pp. 1055.
- 40 Yiannakou, A. and Salata, K.-D. (2017) 'Adaptation to climate change through spatial planning in compact urban areas:
41 a case study in the city of Thessaloniki', *Sustainability*, 9(2), pp. 271.
- 42 Yin, C., Yuan, M., Lu, Y., Huang, Y. and Liu, Y. (2018) 'Effects of urban form on the urban heat island effect based on
43 spatial regression model', *Science of the Total Environment*, 634, pp. 696-704.
- 44 Yin, J., Yu, D., Lin, N. and Wilby, R. L. (2017) 'Evaluating the cascading impacts of sea level rise and coastal flooding
45 on emergency response spatial accessibility in Lower Manhattan, New York City', *Journal of Hydrology*, 555, pp.
46 648-658.
- 47 Yu, P., Xu, R., Abramson, M. J., Li, S. and Guo, Y. (2020) 'Bushfires in Australia: a serious health emergency under
48 climate change', *The Lancet Planetary Health*, 4(1), pp. e7-e8.
- 49 Yu, R., Jiang, Z. and Zhai, P. (2016) 'Impact of urban land-use change in eastern China on the East Asian subtropical
50 monsoon: A numerical study', *Journal of Meteorological Research*, 30(2), pp. 203-216.
- 51 Yuniartanti, R. K., Handayani, W. and Waskitaningsih, N. (2016) 'Monitoring and evaluation effectiveness in flood
52 early warning system project in Semarang City', *International Journal of Society Systems Science*, 8(1), pp. 49-77.
- 53 Zaidi, R. Z. (2018) 'Beyond the Sendai indicators: application of a cascading risk lens for the improvement of loss data
54 indicators for slow-onset hazards and small-scale disasters', *International Journal of Disaster Risk Reduction*, 30,
55 pp. 306-314.
- 56 Zander, K. K., Botzen, W. J. W., Oppermann, E., Kjellstrom, T. and Garnett, S. T. (2015) 'Heat stress causes substantial
57 labour productivity loss in Australia', *Nature Climate Change*, 5, pp. 647.
- 58 Zander, K. K. and Mathew, S. (2019) 'Estimating economic losses from perceived heat stress in urban Malaysia',
59 *Ecological Economics*, 159, pp. 84-90.
- 60 Zardo, L., Geneletti, D., Pérez-Soba, M. and Van Epen, M. (2017) 'Estimating the cooling capacity of green
61 infrastructures to support urban planning', *Ecosystem Services*, 26, pp. 225-235.
- 62 Zerbo, A., Delgado, R. C. and González, P. A. (2020) 'Vulnerability and everyday health risks of urban informal
63 settlements in Sub-Saharan Africa', *Global Health Journal*, 42(2), pp. 46-50.

- 1 Zhang, X., Chen, N., Sheng, H., Ip, C., Yang, L., Chen, Y., Sang, Z., Tadesse, T., Lim, T. P. Y. and Rajabifard, A.
2 (2019) 'Urban drought challenge to 2030 sustainable development goals', *Science of the Total Environment*, 693,
3 pp. 133536.
- 4 Zhang, X., Zhao, X., Li, R., Mao, G., Tillotson, M. R., Liao, X., Zhang, C. and Yi, Y. (2020) 'Evaluating the
5 vulnerability of physical and virtual water resource networks in China's megacities', *Resources, Conservation and
6 Recycling*, 161, pp. 104972.
- 7 Zhang, Y., West, J. J., Mathur, R., Xing, J., Hogrefe, C., Roselle, S. J., Bash, J. O., Pleim, J. E., Gan, C.-M. and Wong,
8 D. C. (2018) 'Long-term trends in the ambient PM 2.5-and O₃-related mortality burdens in the United States
9 under emission reductions from 1990 to 2010', *Atmospheric chemistry and physics*, 18(20), pp. 15003-15016.
- 10 Zhao, G., Gao, H., Kao, S.-C., Voisin, N. and Naz, B. S. (2018a) 'A modeling framework for evaluating the drought
11 resilience of a surface water supply system under non-stationarity', *Journal of Hydrology*, 563, pp. 22-32.
- 12 Zhao, H., Qu, S., Liu, Y., Guo, S., Zhao, H., Chiu, A. C. F., Liang, S., Zou, J.-P. and Xu, M. (2020) 'Virtual water
13 scarcity risk in China', *Resources, Conservation and Recycling*, 160, pp. 104886.
- 14 Zhao, H., Roberts, H. and Ludy, J. (2014) *Coastal green infrastructure research plan for New York City*. Available at:
15 https://www.dec.ny.gov/docs/remediation_hudson_pdf/cginycc.pdf.
- 16 Zhao, L., Oleson, K., Bou-Zeid, E., Krayenhoff, E. S., Bray, A., Zhu, Q., Zheng, Z., Chen, C. and Oppenheimer, M.
17 (2021) 'Global multi-model projections of local urban climates', *Nature Climate Change*, 11(2), pp. 152-157.
- 18 Zhao, L., Oppenheimer, M., Zhu, Q., Baldwin, J. W., Ebi, K. L., Bou-Zeid, E., Guan, K. and Liu, X. (2018b)
19 'Interactions between urban heat islands and heat waves', *Environmental research letters*, 13(3), pp. 034003.
- 20 Zhao, Y., Sultan, B., Vautard, R., Braconnot, P., Wang, H. J. and Ducharne, A. (2016) 'Potential escalation of heat-
21 related working costs with climate and socioeconomic changes in China', *Proceedings of the National Academy of
22 Sciences*, 113(17), pp. 4640.
- 23 Zheng, B., Tong, D., Li, M., Liu, F., Hong, C., Geng, G., Li, H., Li, X., Peng, L. and Qi, J. (2018a) 'Trends in China's
24 anthropogenic emissions since 2010 as the consequence of clean air actions', *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*,
25 18(19), pp. 14095-14111.
- 26 Zheng, F., Westra, S. and Sisson, S. A. (2013) 'Quantifying the dependence between extreme rainfall and storm surge in
27 the coastal zone', *Journal of Hydrology*, 505, pp. 172-187.
- 28 Zheng, Y., Xin-Lu, X. I. E., Chen-Zhen, L. I. N., Mou, W. and Xiao-Jia, H. E. (2018b) 'Development as adaptation:
29 Framing and measuring urban resilience in Beijing', *Advances in Climate Change Research*, 9(4), pp. 234-242.
- 30 Zhou, Q. (2014) 'A review of sustainable urban drainage systems considering the climate change and urbanization
31 impacts', *Water*, 6(4), pp. 976-992.
- 32 Zhou, Q., Leng, G., Su, J. and Ren, Y. (2019) 'Comparison of urbanization and climate change impacts on urban flood
33 volumes: Importance of urban planning and drainage adaptation', *Science of The Total Environment*, 658, pp. 24-
34 33.
- 35 Zhu, L., Huguenard, K., Zou, Q.-P., Fredriksson, D. W. and Xie, D. (2020) 'Aquaculture farms as nature-based coastal
36 protection: Random wave attenuation by suspended and submerged canopies', *Coastal Engineering*, 160, pp.
37 103737.
- 38 Zia, A. and Wagner, C. H. (2015) 'Mainstreaming Early Warning Systems in Development and Planning Processes:
39 Multilevel Implementation of Sendai Framework in Indus and Sahel', *International Journal of Disaster Risk
40 Science*, 6(2), pp. 189-199.
- 41 Ziegler, A. D., Cantarero, S. I., Wasson, R. J., Srivastava, P., Spalzin, S., Chow, W. T. L. and Gillen, J. (2016) 'A clear
42 and present danger: Ladakh's increasing vulnerability to flash floods and debris flows', *Hydrological Processes*,
43 30(22), pp. 4214-4223.
- 44 Ziervogel, G. (2019a) 'Building transformative capacity for adaptation planning and implementation that works for the
45 urban poor: Insights from South Africa', *Ambio*, 48, pp. 494-506.
- 46 Ziervogel, G. (2019b) *Unpacking the Cape Town Drought: Lessons Learnt*: African Centre for Cities. Available at:
47 [https://www.africancentreforcities.net/wp-content/uploads/2019/02/Ziervogel-2019-Lessons-from-Cape-Town-
Drought_A.pdf](https://www.africancentreforcities.net/wp-content/uploads/2019/02/Ziervogel-2019-Lessons-from-Cape-Town-
48 Drought_A.pdf).
- 49 Ziervogel, G. (2020) 'Climate urbanism through the lens of informal settlements', *Urban Geography*, pp. 1-5.
- 50 Ziervogel, G., Cowen, A. and Ziniades, J. (2016) 'Moving from Adaptive to Transformative Capacity: Building
51 Foundations for Inclusive, Thriving, and Regenerative Urban Settlements', *Sustainability*, 8(9).
- 52 Ziervogel, G., Pelling, M., Cartwright, A., Chu, E., Deshpande, T., Harris, L., Hyams, K., Kaunda, J., Klaus, B.,
53 Michael, K., Pasquini, L., Pharoah, R., Rodina, L., Scott, D. and Zweig, P. (2017) 'Inserting rights and justice into
54 urban resilience: a focus on everyday risk', *Environment and Urbanization*, 29(1), pp. 123-138.
- 55 Ziervogel, G., Waddell, J., Smit, W. and Taylor, A. (2016) 'Flooding in Cape Town's informal settlements: barriers to
56 collaborative urban risk governance', *South African Geographical Journal*, 98(1), pp. 1-20.
- 57 Ziter, C. (2016) 'The biodiversity–ecosystem service relationship in urban areas: a quantitative review', *Oikos*, 125(6),
58 pp. 761-768.
- 59 Ziter, C. D., Pedersen, E. J., Kucharik, C. J. and Turner, M. G. (2019) 'Scale-dependent interactions between tree
60 canopy cover and impervious surfaces reduce daytime urban heat during summer', *Proceedings of the National
61 Academy of Sciences*, 116(15), pp. 7575-7580.

- 1 Zittis, G., Hadjinicolaou, P., Almazroui, M., Buccignani, E., Driouech, F., El Rhaz, K., Kurnaz, L., Nikulin, G.,
2 Ntoumos, A. and Ozturk, T. (2021) 'Business-as-usual will lead to super and ultra-extreme heatwaves in the
3 Middle East and North Africa', *npj Climate and Atmospheric Science*, 4(1), pp. 1-9.
- 4 Zscheischler, J. and Seneviratne, S. I. (2017) 'Dependence of drivers affects risks associated with compound events',
5 *Science Advances*, 3(6), pp. e1700263.
- 6 Zscheischler, J., Westra, S., Van Den Hurk, B. J. J. M., Seneviratne, S. I., Ward, P. J., Pitman, A., AghaKouchak, A.,
7 Bresch, D. N., Leonard, M. and Wahl, T. (2018) 'Future climate risk from compound events', *Nature Climate
8 Change*, 8(6), pp. 469.
- 9 Zuccaro, G., De Gregorio, D. and Leone, M. F. (2018) 'Theoretical model for cascading effects analyses', *International
10 journal of disaster risk reduction*, 30, pp. 199-215.
- 11 Zwierzchowska, I., Fagiewicz, K., Poniży, L., Lupa, P. and Mizgajski, A. (2019) 'Introducing nature-based solutions
12 into urban policy—facts and gaps. Case study of Poznań', *Land Use Policy*, 85, pp. 161-175.
- 13 Ürge-Vorsatz, D., Herrero, S. T., Dubash, N. K. and Lecocq, F. (2014) 'Measuring the co-benefits of climate change
14 mitigation', *Annual Review of Environment and Resources*, 39, pp. 549-582.
- 15 Ürge-Vorsatz, D., Rosenzweig, C., Dawson, R. J., Sanchez Rodriguez, R., Bai, X., Barau, A. S., Seto, K. C. and
16 Dhakal, S. (2018) 'Locking in positive climate responses in cities', *Nature Climate Change*, 8(3), pp. 174-177.
- 17

ACCEPTED VERSION
SUBJECT TO FINAL EDITS